

CENTENARY EDITION

VII

THE
LETTERS OF
SIR WALTER SCOTT
1821—1823

There have already been published
six volumes of the Centenary Edition
of

THE LETTERS OF SIR
WALTER SCOTT

VOLUME I	1787-1807
VOLUME II	1808-1811
VOLUME III	1811-1814
VOLUME IV	1815-1817
VOLUME V	1817-1819
VOLUME VI	1819-1821

at the price of 18s net per volume

From the numerous press reviews of the
Centenary Edition may be quoted the
following

The Times

"The most important event of this centenary
year"

British Weekly

'The best tribute to the memory of Scott'

Morning Post

'The best of the centenary memorials

Manchester Guardian

A worthy homage to Scott"

Sunday Times

'An event of major importance to students of
Scott's works'

Observer

'Unlike most memorials, it savours not of burial
but of resuscitation'

THE
LETTERS OF
SIR WALTER SCOTT
1821—1823

EDITED BY
H J C GRIERSON
LL D, LITT D, F B A
REGIUS PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE
AT THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

ASSISTED BY
DAVIDSON COOK
W M PARKER
and others

LONDON
CONSTABLE & CO LTD
1934

PUBLISHED BY
Constable and Company Ltd
LONDON

Oxford University Press
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS

The Macmillan Company
of Canada, Limited
TORONTO

All rights reserved

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO LTD
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS GLASGOW

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITOR'S PREFACE TO VOLUME VII - - -	VII
LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS - - - - -	XIII
LENDERS OF MANUSCRIPT LETTERS - - - -	XVI
PRINTED SOURCES OF LETTERS - - - -	XXII
LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT	
1821 (AUGUST TO DECEMBER) - - -	I
1822 - - - - - - - -	41
1823 (JANUARY TO MAY) - - - -	292
APPENDIX	
INTRODUCTION BY THE EDITOR - - -	393
LETTERS TO THOMAS SCOTT AND MRS THOMAS SCOTT 1807-1825 - - - - -	416

EDITOR'S PREFACE

IN this volume, as in Volume I, we have interrupted the chronological order of Scott's letters, and introduced, as Appendix, a series of letters which carry the story back as far as the year 1807. For this procedure a word of explanation seems necessary.

When, somewhat light-heartedly and despite the warning of my friend the late Professor Saintsbury that the task was an impossible one, I undertook to edit all the letters of Sir Walter Scott which were obtainable and seemed to be of any importance (see the Preface to Vol. I), I was informed that, while we were busy unearthing and copying letters on this side of the Atlantic, the Grolier Club had kindly undertaken to keep us advised as to letters on the other side. This they did as regards letters in the hands of this and that individual. Through the Club, and from Mr. Owen D. Young and others, copies and photostats of letters, some of great interest, were sent to the publishers. But the Grolier, perhaps naturally, assumed that we would apply directly to the larger libraries and collections, while we, busy with the collections which were coming into our hands here, relied a little too much on their reporting to us. It thus came about that, on visiting America as a temporary member of the Faculty of Columbia University, New York, I discovered that there was still quite a harvest of ungleamed letters in the United States, some of them letters for which I had sought and advertised. In the Pierpont Morgan Library, New York, to which we had already traced the letters to the Marchioness of Abercorn, I found the letters to George Ellis, for which I had made special inquiry—letters written during Scott's early antiquarian and editorial years, as well as letters to Croker and

others, some of great importance. On the advice of Mr Seymour de Ricci I addressed then a letter to a number of libraries, and among other replies received a report from the Henry E Huntington Library, San Marino, California, that they had there well over a hundred letters. Of these I found that we had printed some from the Abbotsford copies prepared for Lockhart, but that others were quite new. A later report, received since my return to this country, informs me of the existence at the University of Texas of a number of letters addressed to C R Maturin from Scott, Byron and others.

The letters to George Ellis, of which Lockhart had printed some short and manipulated extracts, will, it is hoped, be printed in a special Appendix later, and along with these another find made on this side (also, alas ! too late for our first volumes), a number of letters addressed to Richard Heber, who first introduced Scott to Ellis. Many of these letters belong to the same years and deal with the same subjects as those to Ellis, and constitute an interesting chapter in the history of early Middle English studies in this country. The letters from the Huntington Library included some miscellaneous letters to Croker, Byron and others, which will appear in a more general Appendix intended to include all late comers of any importance. But among these various late-coming letters were a number addressed to Tom Scott and to his wife, Elizabeth McCulloch of Ardwall, and it is these which, with a short biographical introduction, we have thought well to print here, in order that they may follow immediately on the letters referring to Tom's last illness and death in February 1823.

The Tom Scott letters tell a story which Lockhart had purposely, and quite naturally, suppressed so far as possible, and their publication raises a question on which the chief editor would like to state his views quite definitely. Andrew Lang, in his *Life of Lockhart*, disclaims any thought of printing or making use of private letters, and Saintsbury

gives emphatic expression to the same opinion. The present editor shares that opinion entirely *so long as the letters are still private*. Of intimate letters in the hands of the family, or other private owner, I would make no use without permission, and then only a guarded use. The case is altered, it seems to me, once these letters have found their way into a public library, and are there open to be seen and (within such limits as may be set by the law of copyright, which in America is very wide) to be used. For a biographer to ignore letters so placed seems to me impossible, if he is to tell his story honestly. If he does not print them, he is bound at least to indicate how far they may or may not modify the picture he is presenting. Moreover, printed among all the other letters, they are much less likely to convey a wrong or exaggerated impression than issued by themselves, supplemented by the conjectures of a perhaps ignorant editor.

Scott has suffered somewhat of late from the growth of a suspicion that the whole story had not been told by Lockhart, and that there were mysteries about Lady Scott, about Daniel and Tom, about the financial relations with the Ballantynes. The only way to dispel such suspicion is to tell the whole truth so far as it is discoverable. That is what we have tried to do. The result has been to reveal aspects of Scott's character which are not ideal, especially as judged by Victorian standards—a vein of worldliness, a tendency to self-deception with regard to money matters, and the indulgence of his passion for the possession of land and the planning and building of a house. But it has also been to emphasise the great qualities of his heart, his unflinching charity, his patient and long-suffering kindness, his fundamental regard for justice and honour. The letters here printed for the first time seem to me not only, in the main, to do credit to Scott, but to a great extent to relieve poor Tom of the suspicion of any intentional dishonesty, to show him a gifted, genial, careless man whom his friends loved, but one quite unfit to be either a lawyer or a paymaster.

But it will be said that we have, after all, not printed all available letters, and of some we have, by our own admission, printed only extracts. One critic, indeed, has gone so far as to say that we have printed too little for the requirements of scholarship, too much for the interest of the general reader. It was a tempting criticism to make, and indeed points to a dilemma into which we were almost bound to fall, once it became apparent that an undertaking, planned for about six volumes, could not possibly, even with omissions, be completed under ten or twelve. Our publishers have been patient and generous, but there is a limit both to patience and generosity, and at one moment it seemed likely that the *Letters of Sir Walter Scott* were to share the fate of the great Cunarder, and be left unfinished on the stocks. Both these great schemes have escaped that fate, but continuation of the present work was only possible under some system of contraction. As apology, if apology be needed, I offer a statement of the lines on which we have proceeded and are proceeding. I do not think that scholarship—that is to say an accurate and full knowledge of Scott's life and activities—will suffer by what we have done, though it has proved impossible to clear up all difficulties, and though we may at times have erred on the side of including too much.

In the first place, not all the omissions are ours. When a letter is printed from Lockhart's *Life* or from the *Familiar Letters* of Douglas, and the original or any copy of the original has disappeared, we have had to accept the letter as it stands, indicating the fact that it is an extract and the source from which it comes.

In the second, we have tried to omit nothing that throws any light on Scott's character or doings. What I and other critics have taken exception to in Lockhart's work, and to a less extent in that of Douglas, is 'manipulation'—the omission of passages that would not please the taste of the day or did not harmonise with the picture presented. It is an old charge against our countrymen that they have

ever been apt to prefer Scotland to truth—are in a conspiracy to speak well of one another. The latter charge of Johnson's is true, except when we are in the mood with Carlyle to go to the opposite extreme. To some manipulation I do not greatly object, if it be clearly shown that there are omissions in letters cited. What I have objected to is the marking of omissions in some letters and the omission of all such indications in other letters, for this amounts, as I have argued elsewhere (see my *Lang, Lockhart and Biography* Oxford University Press, 1933) to a *suggestio falsi*. One infers that there are no omissions where none are indicated. What we have omitted—and should perhaps have omitted still more regularly—are repetitions, details about bills and money transactions which are no longer intelligible, but we have included a number, because without them, one has a very inadequate conception of the turbid current of Scott's daily life. We have omitted many more, and in addition old-fashioned and unintelligible details of electioneering, as well as many conventional polite generalities.

In the third place, we hope to deposit in the National Library of Scotland, in addition to the originals already there, the copies and photostats we have used, in order that any future student may satisfy himself whether we have or have not omitted details of interest and importance.

While, as before, we have considered and revised everything together, and I accept responsibility for errors of fact and judgement, it is only fair to Mr W. M. Parker to say that, in my absence in America and elsewhere, and as the burden of copying grew less or came to an end, the chief burden of writing the notes has fallen to him. For these notes our sheet-anchor has been the Walpole Collection of letters to Sir Walter Scott. A glance will show how much we have used them to date and to illustrate the letters. Without their support the work could not have been carried through. It is indeed a boon that these volumes were saved for the country.

We have had invaluable help from Mr James Glen , the advantage of Mr James Curle's knowledge of local topography, and family and county history , of Mr J G Tait's accurate and detailed knowledge of Scott and of Edinburgh personalities and history These gentlemen have looked through our proofs, and we owe to them escape from more than one imminent peril of error Some slips have been revealed in the progress of the work, but we hope to provide in the last volume a list of *errata* in dating and other details

Later in the present work we are adopting the abbreviation *A L C* to denote *Abbotsford Library Catalogue* as, hitherto and henceforth, *F L* stands for *Familiar Letters*

H J C GRIERSON

LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS TO WHOM LETTERS IN THIS VOLUME ARE ADDRESSED

Abercorn, Lady, *year* 1822 *page* 239
 Adamson, John, 1822 199
 Adolphus, John Leycester, 1822 214
 Atkinson, William, 1822 208
 Baille, Joanna, 1822 57, 207, 220, 284 , 1823 296
 Ballantyne, James, 1821 2 , 1822 41, 87, 88, 102,
 124, 153, 154, 170, 244, 246, 248, 255, 268, 271, 278,
 284, 288, 289, 291 , 1823 344, 345, 346, 361 362,
 380 , *also Appendix, p 501*
 Boswell, Lady, 1822 188
 Bullock, William, 1821 286
 Byron, Lord, 1822 116, 196
 Cadell, Robert, 1821 40 , 1822 45, 93, 101, 154, 170 ,
 1823 314, 323
 Carpenter, Mrs , 1822 72
 Chantrey, Francis, 1822 232
 Clephane, Mrs , 1822 125 , 1823 338
 Constable, Archibald, 1821 13 , 1822 65, 77, 103,
 177, 253, 269, 283 , 1823 322, 335, 353, 355, 357,
 364, 369, 370, 389
 Constable and Co , 1823 378
 Crabbe, George, 1822 210
 Craig, George, 1822 272
 Croker, J W , 1822 84, 204, 248 , 1823 294 , *also*
 Appendix, p 484
 Cunningham, Allan, 1822 145
 Deacon, William Frederick, 1821 6, 22
 Dibdin, Rev Thomas Frognall, 1823 341, 382
 Donaldson, Alexander, 1822 257
 Edgeworth, Maria, 1821 24 , 1822 74, 122, 139 ,
 1823 370
 Erskine, William (Lord Kinnedder), 1821 11
 Fergusson, Sir Adam, 1823 324

- Fergusson, Captain John, 1822 200
 Gibson, John, 1822 266
 Grierson, William, 1822 50
 Haydon, Benjamin Robert, 1822 252, 1823 203
 Heber, Richard, 1822 85, 108, 114, 1823 339, 379
 Hughes, Mrs, 1822 282, 1823 372, 391
 Hurst, Robinson and Co, 1822 94
 Jamieson, Robert, 1821 28
 Kinnoul, Earl of, 1821 29
 Knighton, Sir William, 1822 229
 Laidlaw [Margaret], 1822 43
 Laidlaw, William, 1822 65, 218, 1823 292, 336
 Laing, David, 1822 142, 268, 275, 1823 292, 293,
 367
 Lauder, Sir Thomas Dick, 1822 174, 181
 Lockhart, John Gibson, 1822 100, 112, 220, 1823
 306
 MacCulloch, James, 1823 356
 Mackenzie, Colin, 1821 18, 1822 152
 Mackenzie, Henry, 1822 130
 Mackenzie, The Hon Mrs Stewart, 1822 215
 Macleod, John Norman Macleod of, 1822 213
 Melville, Lord, 1821 26, 35, 1822 216, 218
 Montagu, Lord, 1821 3, 9, 1822 46, 54, 96, 109, 128,
 131, 133, 148, 161, 172, 184, 191, 208, 215, 216, 250,
 256, 265, 267, 1823 316, 331, 366
 Morritt, J B S, 1822 69, 192, 233, 1823 306, 385
 Murray, John, 1821 37
 Palmerston, Lord, *Appendix, p 504*
 Peel, Rt Hon Robert, 1822 237
 Pillans, Professor James, 1822 144
 Pitcairn, Robert, 1822 245, 1823 315, 324
 Pringle, Alexander, younger of Whitebank, 1822 236
 Raeburn, Henry, 1822 157
 Rahbek, Professor Knud Lyhne, 1822 201
 Richardson, John, 1822 42, 47, 51, 181, 243, 1823
 343

- Rodger, George, 1821 10
Rose, William Stewart, 1821 38, 1822 229, 236,
286, 1823 374, 384
Scott, Charles (his son), 1821 31, 1822 157, 1823
349
Scott of Draycott, Hugh, 1822 261
Scott of Harden, Hugh, 1822 183
Scott of Harden, Mrs, 1823 377
Scott, Thomas (his brother), *Appendix, pp 417 to 493*
Scott, Mrs Thomas, 1822 64, *also Appendix, pp 416
to 508*
Scott, Walter (his son), 1821 1, 4, 1822 75, 89, 164,
167, 225, 262, 273, 1823 327, 347
Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick, 1822 94, 220
Siddons, Mrs, 1823 380
Skene, James, 1822 41, 139, 155, 156, 160, 180, 1823
293, 365, 372, 381
Surtees, Robert, 1822 287, 1823 313
Taylor, Edgar, 1823 310
Terry, Daniel, 1822 214, 258, 278, 1823 298, 329,
346, 385
Thomson, George, 1821 30
Train, Joseph, 1822 176
Unknown Correspondents, 1822 224, 1823 374
Wells, Henry, 1823 352
Wright, Thomas Guthrie, 1823 354
Young, Alexander, 1821 30

LENDERS OF LETTERS PRINTED IN THIS
VOLUME FROM ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

*The words in Italics are the shortened title of lender,
as printed below each letter*

Abbotsford Copies

From the collection of transcripts of Sir Walter Scott's letters made about 1834 by Mrs Lockhart, Mrs Hughes and others, and deposited at Abbotsford In 1932 this collection was acquired by the National Library of Scotland

Anderson

G Anderson, Esq , Guthrie Lodge, Newburgh, Fife

Ardwall, Lady

Lady Ardwall, Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet

Bayley

Isaac F Bayley, Esq , Halls, Dunbar

Bonar, Miss

Miss Bonar, 22 Blackford Road, Edinburgh

British Museum

Manuscript Department, British Museum

Brotherton

The Trustees of the Brotherton Library, Roundhay Hall, Leeds

Buccleuch

His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, K T , Bowhill, Selkirk

Butler

Professor H E Butler and Mrs Harriet J Butler,
14 Norham Gardens, Oxford—from whom permission
has been received to use the letters in the Edgeworth
Collection

Cholmondeley

R H Cholmondeley, Esq , 47 Thurloe Square,
London, S W 7

Clark, Miss Janet

Miss Janet Clark, Lincombe, Addlestone, Surrey

Clephan, Mrs

Mrs S Spence Clephan, The Cottage, Monkseaton,
Northumberland

Curle

James Curle, Esq , LL D , Priorwood, Melrose

Dick-Lauder

Sir George Dick-Lauder, Bart , 16 Regent Terrace,
Edinburgh

Doig Wilson and Wheatley

Messrs Doig Wilson and Wheatley, 90 George Street,
Edinburgh

Duncan

William Duncan, Esq , 515 Caledonian Road,
London

Dunn, Mrs

Mrs Dunn, 56 St Andrew Street, Castle-Douglas

Edin Univ Lib

Edinburgh University Library

Forster

Professor Max Förster, Franz-Josephstrasse 15,
München

Glegg

Andrew H Glegg, Esq , W S , 3 Coates Crescent,
Edinburgh

Glen

James Glen, Esq , 14 Lynedoch Crescent, Glasgow

Grierson Museum

Grierson Museum, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire

Heffer

E W Heffer, Esq , 3 Petty Cury, Cambridge

Herries

Lieut -Col W D Herries, Spottes, Dalbeattie

Hornel

The late E A Hornel, Esq , Broughton House,
Kirkcudbright

Huntington Library

The Henry E Huntington Library, San Marino,
California

Law

MSS presented by Sir Alfred J Law to the National
Library of Scotland, Edinburgh

Mackay

L M Mackay, Esq , 5 Regent Terrace, Edinburgh

Maggs Bros

Messrs Maggs Bros , 34 Conduit Street, London, W

Macleod of Macleod

Sir Reginald Macleod of Macleod, Dunvegan Castle,
Isle of Skye

Marchbank

W Marchbank, Esq, Brinkburn, Elmfield Road,
Gosforth, Northumberland

Mitchell

George A Mitchell, Esq, Park of Drumquhassle,
Drymen, Stirlingshire The original manuscripts
lent by Mr Mitchell for transcription in these volumes
were presented by him to the University of Edinburgh
in 1932

Morgan, Pierpont

The Pierpont Morgan Library, New York

Morison

Dr D M Morison, 3 Chester Street, Edinburgh

Morritt, Major

Major H E Morrirt, Rokeby, Barnard Castle

Murray, John

Sir John Murray, K C V O, 16 Herbert Crescent,
London, S W

Nat Lib Scot

The National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh

Northampton

The Most Noble the Marquess of Northampton,
Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire

Patrick, Mrs Rodger

Mrs Rodger Patrick, Garnocklea, Hamilton, Lan-
arkshire

Perth Museum

Perthshire Natural History Museum, Perth

Polwarth

The Rt Hon Lord Polwarth, Humble House,
Humble, East Lothian

Purves

John Purves, Esq , M A , The University, Edinburgh

Rosebery

The Rt Hon the Earl of Rosebery, Dalmeny, Mid-
lothian

Royal College of Surgeons, London

The Library, Royal College of Surgeons of England,
Lincoln's Inn Fields, London

Scott, Halliburton

Halliburton Scott, Esq , Draycott House, near Derby

Scott, John, C B

John Scott, Esq , C B , Halkhill, Largs, Ayrshire

Seton

Winton C Seton, Esq , Craigieburn, Moffat, Dum-
friesshire

Signet Library

Library of the Writers to His Majesty's Signet,
Edinburgh

South Kensington Mus

The South Kensington Museum, London, S W

Stevenson

J H Stevenson, Esq , K C , 9 Oxford Terrace,
Edinburgh

Swinton

Captain George S C Swinton, 45 Sussex Gardens,
London, W 2

Walpole Collection

Hugh Walpole, Esq , Brackenburn, Keswick

Watson Collection

Deposited in the National Library of Scotland by
the Trustees of the National Galleries of Scotland

Watt

Hansard Watt, Esq , 10 Norfolk Street, London

Wells

Gabriel Wells, Esq , New York

Windsor Castle Library

The Library, Windsor Castle

Young, Owen D

Owen D Young, Esq , New York

PRINTED SOURCES OF LETTERS INCLUDED
IN THIS VOLUME

Bannatyne Club Notices

Notices Relative to the Bannatyne Club, etc Edinburgh
[privately printed], 1836

Dibdin's Reminiscences

Reminiscences of a Literary Life By Thos Frognall
Dibdin, D D 2 vols London, 1836

Familiar Letters

Familiar Letters of Sir Walter Scott Edited by David
Douglas 2 vols Edinburgh, 1894

Haydon's Correspondence

*Benjamin Robert Haydon Correspondence and Table-
Talk* By his son, F W Haydon 2 vols London,
1876

Knighton, Memoirs of Sir William

Memoirs of Sir William Knighton, Bart By Lady
Knighton London, 1838

Lockhart

Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart [By J G
Lockhart] 7 vols Edinburgh, 1837-38, and
second edition 10 vols Edinburgh, 1839

Mod Lang Rev

Modern Language Review, July 1928

Notanda

Life of Sir Walter Scott By Robert Chambers With
Abbotsford Notanda by Robert Carruthers Edinburgh,
1871

Notes and Queries, Series XI, Vol 12

Otago Daily Times

Otago Daily Times, Dunedin, New Zealand For this letter we are indebted to the kindness of Miss Edith C Batho and Miss H W Husbands

Prefatory Memoir to Deacon's Annette A Tale, 1852

Annette, a Tale By William Frederick Deacon, with a Memoir of the Author by the Hon Sir T N Talfourd, D C L 3 vols London, 1852

Skene's Memories

The Skene Papers Memories of Sir Walter Scott by James Skene Edited by Basil Thomson London, 1909

1821

(August 1821 continued)

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have but little time to write to you but I wish to inclose the quarterly remittance of £50,, which I suppose will be by this time sufficiently wellcome Your next remittance will be as usual in November Your last letter was so vilely written that what betwixt pale ink and bad manuscript it was almost illegible I wish you would take some pains with your hand Mine is not a good one but then it looks well and was once a good one whereas yours is from the beginning most calamitously bad

Your letter found me in London where I witnessed the Coronation certainly one of the most brilliant spectacles which the british¹ eye could witness—the splendour was far beyond any thing I could have conceived I went to the subsequent levy and there met Mr Lesly one of your officers who seems a genteel looking young man I made up to him without introduction whenever I was sure of the uniform and had all my enquiries after you satisfactorily answered I misssd Col Murray but wrote to thank him for all his civilities to you

William Rose is now our guest also Mrs Carpenter and her freind Miss Hooke We get on very well together and Mama is very attentive to them She is not quite the person to live in a hill country yet she seems to be amused

Sophia is in her new Cottage and delighted with all the importance of her new situation, ordering old Cock a

¹ Spelt without a capital

pistol to change this and replace that turning wash-houses into dairies and dairies into pigsties with all the solemn fuss of an old managing dowager like Mrs Plummer herself

Charles is here with his freind Mr Surtees for the holidays He is rather conceited (like some other folks) but much improved in the power of applying to his lessons and his young freind who also has his share of conceit is a well informd and well bred youth with [a] great turn to learning

Is there any chance of your getting leave You know you are always most wellcome here and there will be plenty of game for you—partridges in particular are in great numbers Anne Mama and Charles send kind love I am always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 7 *August* [1821]

I wish you would take care of my letters—one which I wrote you has fallen into the hands of a lady and copies are given about as of a fine thing There is nothing in it that I care about being publishd in the Phoenix park but that might not have been the case and I would be glad to know how such a thing got out of your own possession I should not be surprized to see it get into some Magazine ¹ [Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW

DEAR JAMES,—I am much obliged by your attention to my puppy commission which I have no doubt will insure the safe delivery of the dogs

About Johns share of the publications the case stands thus Before you had an interest in these matters John & I halved the profits of the reserved share except I think in one instance when I gave the whole to him When you wishd to be put on a level with John which I thought

¹ See note 3 to letter to Maria Edgeworth, 3rd August, Vol VI, p 510

very reasonable I gave you my interest in that moiety As Johns share has since reverted to me I wish in the next instance at least to secure a fund for fitting out my brothers son for India The share reserved will therefore be in the usual form but no advance will be required on the half share which you will hold in trust for me—And I think on the whole you will have enough to do in keeping up your advances on your present share the share which was Johns you will hold as my trustee

You were quite right about the bill—I should be glad [if] we had a meeting any time next week to settle our matters The Blucher could bring you out on Saturday & return you on Monday unless Mrs Ballantyne came with you whom Lady Scott & myself would be very happy to see

I send the end of Vol I¹ and address to Mr Kerr although I fear he is not yet recovered Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

[PM 9 August 1821]

[Glen]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DALKEITH HOUSE

MY DEAR LORD,—I hasten to say that though Reaburn writes like a blockhead he behaves himself well sensibly and discreetly and I cannot conceive what has set him out on a false gallop There is no fear of his either making or finding anything unpleasant at Bothwell where everyone else is so happy

“Venison” says Doctor Redgill² in the novel of

¹ Of *The Pirate*

² Dr Redgill, a medical hanger on and diner out, in Susan Ferrier's novel, *Marriage* (1818) “‘I wish you a pleasant journey, Miss Mary,’ cried Redgill ‘The game season is coming on, and’——But the carriage drove off, and the rest of the sentence was dispersed by the wind, and all that could be collected was ‘grouse always acceptable—friends at a distance—roe-buck stuffed with heather carries well at all times,’ etc etc”—Chap lxxiii We have inserted inverted commas, which Scott has omitted, at the quotation

Marriage which if you have not read pray do at the first odd come shortly which business allows you—"Venison" says this great authority "is *always* acceptable" & I may add particularly so at Abbotsford where we remain till November & are often in the way of seeing freinds mor[e] indeed by much than at Edinburgh And so [no] more at present from My dear Lord most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 17 *August* [PM 1821]

This letter reminds me of one which the Man from the Sandwich islands wrote on his return to his own country which consisted in a long list of the promises he alleged his fair correspondent had made him as thus "You promise me two pair of stockings—thank ye good madam—You promise me a gun—thank ye good madam"—& so "You promise me venison *thank you my good Lord*"

[*Buccleuch*]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, BARRACKS, KILKENNY

MY DEAR WALTER,—I heard of your general reduction long since I believe you would have got off for a troop or two but for your having been bad boys You know the old proverb give a dog a bad name and hang him The loss will in a pecuniary point of view be a pretty serious one for there is the whole expence of outfit besides the difference when you go into another corps Yet I have nothing to regret for if I had got you exchanged you must have been within the break of the reduced troop or company of the regiment you exchanged into Colonel Stanhope has been with me for some days and thinks that as there is little chance of your getting speedily into service again you might improve your military education & acquire the French and German languages William Rose who is now with us will write to his Brother Sir George

Rose¹ who is our Resident at Berlin and enquire whether that place or Hanover will suit best

As you are so near Dublin you will probably go to see some of the gaieties in which case I send you a letter to Lord Sidmouth who is my very good friend He will lend you a lift if you want to see anything or get to any parties Your own good sense will induce you to call on Lord Mellville

If you want a few pounds you may draw on me for £20 or so payable at Coutts & *advise me* of having done so make your bill at a months date If this is not necessary it will be so much the better We are all here well and the unsatisfactory news of your reduction² is much alleviated by the hope of a long and pleasant visit There will be a great number of partridges pray come as soon as you can

¹ Sir George Henry Rose (1771-1855), the elder son of George Rose (1744-1818), the statesman, was a diplomatist After secretaryships to the British Embassy at the Hague and in Berlin, he was, in 1794, returned to Parliament as member for Southampton, being re-elected till December 1813, when he resigned his seat in Parliament and went to Munich as British minister In 1815 he was promoted to Berlin, where his career proved uneventful He edited *A Selection from the Papers of the Earls of Marchmont, etc.*, 3 vols., 8vo, London, 1831 On 6th September 1821 Sir George, replying to his brother William, advocates that, provided a young man is steady, and with a sufficient command of money for a Berlin life, Berlin is the best place for military instruction "But Berlin is a Capital, &, I am told, a corrupt one, tho' as to the women of the first Society it is assuredly not so but it has all the causes of vicious attraction, or nearly so, that all large towns have The Question of how far Mr Scott is proof to temptation, or that it is worth while risking for the chance of advantage is one I venture not to pronounce on I can but say, that if Sir W^r Scott decides to send the young man here, I will do any thing in my power towards the attainment of his views in behalf of his son"
—*Walpole Collection*

² "Other reasons having been vaguely mooted regarding the reduction of The Regiment, it may be as well to quote a letter, from an officer who was present with The Regiment at the time, to the compiler

"The report of The Regiment having been reduced through any feeling in favour of Queen Caroline is a most gross slander, and wholly untrue I know there was such a stupid report going about, and Lockhart mentions it in his "Life of Scott" Colonel Murray wrote to him to desire he would immediately erase it" (Pp 55-56)

"Speaking of the reduction of The Regiment, Col Murray says 'In Nov., 1818, the Regiment embarked at Calais and went over to England,

One thing I must caution you of—You will probably have some dinners & so forth at your breaking up and I think it not altogether unlikely among young and hot heads that things may be done & said in the circumstances which may be repeated to the disadvantage of those concerned I do desire and command you that you keep yourself clear of such proceedings (supposing them to happen) & the best way will be to be very moderate in the use of your glass which will moreover save you any returns of the bile

The sooner you come here after the reduction the better but I am not averse to your remaining to see any thing which may be worth being seen while the King is in Dublin You will go to the levee of course Mama and all the household send love—Charles is spending the holidays with us another reason for your coming over soon Sophia has driven over this morning in a small equipage being a taxed Cart¹ drawn by Donkies which went very knowingly Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD [22nd August 1821]

You must just sell the horses for what you can get I could run them here but then the journey exposes them to so many risques it is scarce to be thought of

[*Bayley*]

TO WILLIAM FREDERICK DEACON ²

SIR,—I received your packet only two days since, and by this may apologize for any delay in reply, as it hap-

being stationed at Newcastle, and afterwards proceeded to Newbridge, where, on a reduction of the Army, the 18th Hussars under Col Murray and the 19th Lancers under Colonel, now Sir Henry, Wyndham, were disbanded The Regiments were in the highest order and efficiency, and the measure was much regretted afterwards” (Appendix, p 68) From *Historical Records of the Eighteenth Hussars*, by Captain Harold Esdaile Malet (1869)

¹ “A two-wheeled open cart drawn by one horse on which was charged only a reduced duty, later taken off altogether”—O E D

² William Frederick Deacon (1799-1845), journalist and author, was educated at St Catherine Hall, Cambridge, editor of ‘The Dejeune,’

pened to be addressed to my house in Edinburgh The favourable idea I am inclined to form of your talents, from the specimen you have sent me, induces me to regret much that I see no chance of my being useful to you in the way you point at I have no connexion with Mr Blackwood's Magazine in the way of recommendation or otherwise, nor do I know by whom it is conducted, unless it be by Mr Blackwood himself I know him, however, sufficiently to send him your productions, but I dare hardly augur any very favourable result London, the great mart of literature, as of everything else, is the only place where it is possible for a man to support himself by periodical writings In our country an editor can get so much gratuitous and voluntary assistance, that he hardly cares to be at the expense of maintaining a regular corps of labourers I shall be happy if Mr Blackwood makes a distinction in your favour, were it but to give you some time to look round you, and to choose some more steady mode of life than the chance of this precarious mode of employment, which must necessarily make your comforts, if not your existence, dependent on the caprice of the public and tyranny of booksellers and editors

An expression of your letter leads me to think you have in your option some commercial situation, which you reject in consequence of your love for the Muses If this be so, let me conjure you to pause and to recollect that independence, the only situation in which man's faculties have full scope, and his mind full enjoyment, can only be attained by considerable sacrifices The commencement of every profession is necessarily dull and disagreeable to youths of lively genius, but every profession has its

1820, critic to the "Sun", published *The Innkeeper's Album*, 1823, *Warremana* (burlesque), 1824, and *The Exile of Erin A Tale*, 1835 From the Hon Sir T N Talfourd's Prefatory Memoir to Deacon's posthumous novel, *Annette* (3 vols, 1852), the present letter is extracted At the time Deacon writes to Scott he is living in temporary retirement at Llangadock, South Wales For this and the subsequent letter to Deacon we are indebted to Mr Alan Lang Strout, Woodstock

points of interest when the mind comes to view it divested of its technical details. I was as much disgusted with the introductory studies of the law as you can be with those of commerce, and it cost me many a bitter hour before I could bend my mind to them. But I made a virtue of necessity, and was in due time rewarded by finding that I could very well unite my love of letters with my professional duty, and that, set at ease on the score of providing for my family, I had more respectability in the eyes of the public, more freedom of intellect and sunshine of mind than I could have with all the uncertainty, dependence and precarious provision which are the lot of men of literature who have neither profession nor private fortune.

What you mention frankly of your irregularities at College implies, I sincerely hope, the intention of repressing all tendency to such eccentricities in future. Take my advice, and carry your self-control a little further. Reconcile yourself with your father, and subdue your inclinations to his. Your road to literary distinction will be as easy from the counting-house as from a Welsh valley, for the world does not ask *where* but *what* a man writes. You will acquire a steady income, and in all probability an honourable independence, and when your head is grey, you may lay it on a pillow made soft by your own industry, and by the recollection that you have discharged the duty of a son, by the sacrifice of a predominant taste to the will of your parent. If I thought my own interference could be likely to be of use, I have so much regard for your situation as a young gentleman of talents who seems too much disposed to give way to a generous but irregular love of literature, and so much for that of your father, whose feelings I can judge of by making his case my own, that if you choose to give me a direction and your permission, I would take the liberty to write to your father and try to make up matters betwixt you, an intrusion which my years and situation might perhaps induce him to excuse.

Perhaps, Sir, I may have exceeded the limits of the sphere to which you meant me to limit my opinion in offering it upon these points, but you must hold the intent, which is most sincerely kind, as an excuse And believe me, Sir, Your well-wisher and humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, NEAR [MELROSE ¹], N B ,

Sept 1821

P S Your proposal to go to South America I cannot but consider as a circuitous and protracted mode of suicide, rendered more guilty than the ordinary mode, by the chance of your being engaged in some scenes of violence to others before you become a victim yourself

[*Prefatory Memoir to Deacon's Annette A Tale*, 1852]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DRUMLANRIG CASTLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I have received both your favours ² Respecting the last I am sure you have followd the line you thought most for the Dukes interest in supporting Mr Robsons interest in this county and tho' I still think neutrality would have better served your purpose I will readily allow that an interested person is no fair judge There is no harm however in hoping that as your Lordships interference will probably give Mr Robson the election such a favour may be more accurately kept

¹ "Melburn" is given in the 1852 text We have amended

In the first letter from Dalkeith House Lord Montagu reports that a haunch of venison is being sent by the Blucher coach to be left at Galashiels He writes again on the 1st September from Bothwell Castle "After giving the whole matter our best consideration, we think we are doing best for the Duke in declaring for the same candidate we supported last 30th of April This determination I have by this Post communicated to Scott & Robson You know as well as we do all the difficulties we have had to contend with, & you & I have already so fully explained ourselves on this subject that it is quite unnecessary for me to say a word more upon it My negotiation both with Raeburn & Ld D has gone on most prosperously, for which Lady M will consider herself in a great measure indebted to you I hope the Picture will be painted here before Winter"—*Walpole Collection*

in remembrance than others received by the same family and forgotten so soon as a Governor General took the field I willingly take leave of this irksome subject which I hope I have never pressed unduly upon your Lordship At least I am sure I never have and never will trouble you with subjects of complaint which have occurred in the course of the contest although they are of a singular nature and such as I cannot easily forget

The haunch a much more agreeable topic arrived in high safety and perfection and was discussed on Wednesday by Gala,¹ Kippilaw & other neighbours assisted by young Plummer son of the Master of the Rolls² & two other Oxonians who arrived just in time to have a share We did not forget the health of the young Lord of the Manor & his guardians The haunch shewed "the metal of its pasture" and with plenty of game served to shew our young English visitors that we live tolerably well in the north—

I am very glad your Lordship has arranged with Reaburn for Lord Douglas is an admirable subject and I am sure Lady Montagu will have a portrait which it will give her much pleasure to look upon Believe me always my dear Lord Very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8 *Sept* [1821]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO GEORGE RODGER, PROC[URATOR] FISCAL³

[*Tuesday 25 Sept 1821*]

SIR,—I find there is one piece of money taken in the late attempt on Torwoodlea House which may lead to

¹ Comma inserted to avoid name confusion

² Sir Thomas Plumer (1753 1824) assisted Eldon and Perceval in the defence of the Queen against the charges brought against her in 1806, and became Master of the Rolls in 1818

³ For George Rodger see John Chisholm's *Sir Walter Scott as a Judge* (1918), pp 9, 13 The "Hue and Cry" does not seem to have been successful, for no case concerning the Torwoodlea House robbery is noted in the work just named

detection of the offenders—It is a crown piece of William & Mary I lose no time in making you acquainted with this important circumstance You will enquire after & stop all suspected persons enquire where they have been search their persons for money & see in which coin they have paid any reckoning they may have had We conjecture there were *three* persons engaged—You will enquire what people have been taken up by coaches or otherwise and in short spare neither time trouble or expense to bring the people to justice I am Sir Your obedt Servant

WALTER SCOTT

Tuesday

TORWOODLEA

Get a warrant from Mr Barrowman Send a Hue and Cry in every direction A reward of 100 Guineas is offerd There is a gold earring amissing Also a small indian box about ten inches by eleven or twelve—It is unlikely that either of these will be found

[*Mrs Rodger Patrick*]

To WILLIAM ERSKINE (LORD KINEDDER)

ABBOTSFORD, 27th Sept 1821

MY DEAR ERSKINE,—I failed not to make the application alluded to in your letter which I received in London and I would fain persuade myself that you would be the winning horse if a vacancy should occur in the manner you point at But I fear greatly that they will not allow Balgray¹ to retire on the superannuation unless he were to qualify [by] some sort of disability for the performance of the duty, for you are aware that Bankes's Act does not entitle an official person to retire as a matter of course but only on cause shown, and our friends are too [*blank in copy*] to run any risk I am terribly malcontent about the

¹ David Williamson of Balgray, Lord Balgray, promoted to the Supreme Bench in 1811 or 1812 See Chisholm, *Scott as a Judge* (1918), p 45

Beacon I was dragged into the bond against all remonstrances I could make and now they have allowed me no vote with regard to standing or flying *Entre nous*, our friends went into the thing like fools and have come out very like cowards I was never so sick of a transaction in my life, though I thank God I have very little to do with it

I have a long miserable letter from the miserable Miss Campbell I enclose a part of it, the rest relating to circumstances which seem confidential I suspect she is very imprudent Perhaps H Donaldson would look after the claim which she says she has on her grandfather, Walter Scott of Scottshall's estate¹ I think my father's trustees had some cash to recover from them and that they got it

Now I hope you do not mean for another season to cheat us of a visit but that you will come out and bring your Misses with you We have plenty of room, and, bating Wednesday next, I shall not be from home I want to talk to you about the locale of Zetland, for I am making my bricks with a very limited allowance of straw² H Donaldson also promised me a visit Perhaps you could set tryste—Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Rosebery*]

¹ Walter Scott of Scottshall married Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Andrew Bolt, merchant, Lerwick One of his daughters, Elizabeth, married Duncan Campbell, surgeon See Keith S M Scott, *Scott* 1118 1923 (1923), p 30

² i.e. the composition of *The Pirate*, the idea of which, apart from Scott's tour with the Lighthouse Commissioners in 1814, had been suggested by Constable in a letter of 25th December 1820 "If you have not already resolved, might I presume to hint at a subject for the next, or for the Succeeding Work? 'The Bucanier' is I think unoccupied ground—three of [the] Regicides if I mistake not went to New England after the Restoration and endured great hardships there taken by Pirates, Ship wrecked, etc"—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, POST OFFICE, BRIGHTON

private & Confidential

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I am very ungraciously in debt to you for two kind communications and there is no great reason why I should have incurd this guilt because I never have had any hesitation about the acceptance of your liberal offer containd in your letter dated from Clapham 15 August¹ last being the sum of Five thousand pounds for *Ivanhoe* the *Monastery* the *Abbot* & *Kenilworth* in full and complete copyright—which sum of £5000, should be made payable by five acceptances of £1000 each the dates commencing at 12 months and concluding at 36 months all which is quite agreeable to me only I think that after the lapse of 18 months the moiety of the sum which would then continue due should bear interest as the stock purchased will be then making return but this is a matter of little consequence I have only to add that I approve greatly of your plan and with your spirit and activity I have no doubt of its success You may consider it as quite settled and set to work as soon as possible The acceptances etc will do very well

¹ When Constable writes “I would be very glad to see *Ivanhoe*, the *Monastery*, *Abbot* & *Kenilworth* in an octavo form the appearance of which would enable us to gratify those who wish to possess the books in that form, & to a certain extent would be quite a safe speculation I take the liberty of adding, that should my plans meet the Authors views, I think the Copyright of these four Works might be fairly estimated at £5000 Which sum I would propose to make payable, from dates commencing at twelve months, & concluding at thirty six which would make five acceptances of £1000 each’—A C to Sir W S (*Constable MSS*, Nat Lib Scot)

On 3rd November he writes from Castlebeare Park, Ealing “Your drafts on A C & Co for the Copyrights of the four Works named in your letter of the 30th Sept^r will be accepted at my House in Edinburgh we shall make the Amt Five Thousand Guineas instead of five thousand Pounds I wish I had *Golden Guineas* & to save trouble you should have them & of the full weight into the bargain not as it has been recorded of Jacob Tonson of old who used to settle with Dryden I think it was with *light Silver* The Wares with which the Booksellers of the present time go to Market are better than those of Tonsons days & thus the Source of modern liberality I should be very happy to undertake the edition of *Don Quixote* by our friend Lockhart’—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot)

in November You can instruct Mr Caddell as I have some land to pay

I am next going to speak to your letter to Jo G Lockhart which shews in a remarkable degree the energy & enterprize of your mind¹ Your observation on the shape of Johns novels poor fellow seems very just—yet the Eastern Tales are now out of print and in great request Still however Johns stock stands in our way I suspect that to take away the Lives would be to take the plumbs out of the porridge and would reduce the whole

¹ Constable's letter to Lockhart is dated 24th September from Brighton After giving an account of his health, he proceeds to say "I suppose the scheme of the British Novelists will now be given up—it was I believe by no means a successful one in point of sale, arising altogether, as a Bookseller would say, from the mode in which it was got up A collection of Novels must not be printed in a small type like a Newspaper, a Corpus Juris, or as a book of reference, and in the present times of good and rather expensive taste, there will be no very great number of readers found for works requiring a magnifying glass or at all events spectacles" He then outlines his new scheme for publishing the works of the best novel writers in the style and manner of the then 8vo edition of the Waverley Novels "I would have biographical notices to the works of each Author Sir Walter Scott has already written the lives of Fielding & Smollett, and if the life of Richardson was written, two thirds of the whole would be ready to go to Press, and while these volumes are printing, getting forward the others, I would take the liberty of suggesting, might in the course of next year form the mornings amusement at Abbotsford, and be some relief from more important labour perhaps Such a work however could not be undertaken under any other name than that of Sir Walter Scott, and I hope he may be induced to give it To follow this undertaking I wd propose a similar one of the Works of British Poets, exactly in the same style, and no double columns used in printing All the Collections of English Poets are encumbered with a vast quantity of trash, never looked at by the reader of taste These two books together will be 50 volumes, the very sight of which would make our friend James Ballantyne leap with joy I would not have written to you on this subject, only that I fear Sir Walter Scott will think me troublesome with my letters, and you can take a convenient opportunity to communicate the contents of this to him The terms I have thought of for the Copy right of the notices and names would be to grant an acceptance for £500 at twelvemonths date, on the completion at Press of every 5 volumes successively but I would make the acceptance for the last 5 volumes of each book £1000 instead of £500, in this way the Copy right of the two would be £6000 I hope you will not refuse your aid in bringing the transaction about Allow me however to request that any communication on this important subject be transmitted *direct to myself here* After I have heard from Sir Walter or you on the subject, I have another but lesser project in contemplation"

—*Walpole Collection*

to waste paper Now although the Lives were given him without any gratuity & are consequently at my own disposal I do not think I can well enter into another transaction the event of which must be considerable loss to the estate on which I am a trustee If any plan could be fallen on to dispose of these works so as to save loss at least this stumbling block would be out of my way but in the present circumstances I do not see how it is to be got over

My next objection is to give my name *out and out* to a collection of this nature I mean to put it on the title page for I should have no objection at all to date the lives from this place and of course the advertisements as in cases where the thing was much less authorized

In all other respects the plan is perfectly agreeable to me and I could have Lockharts assistance to carry it through I think it would run further than you are aware of We should have all Charlotte Smiths very entertaining novels which are not property—same with Mrs Ratchliffes but I fear they are hardly out—Miss Burneys must be out all but the last which is scarce worth including¹—Richardson is a heavy dog but I fear we cannot do without him

The Poets might be for future consideration—they would be a much more troublesome job and I fear it would be difficult to give novelty Consider there is Dr Johnson & Tom Campbell Certainly a good selection would throw out one half of what is commonly crammed into these formidable collections

Lockhart and I have often thought of a collection of Historians but I fear the work would be heavy on sales

¹ Fanny Burney's last novel was *The Wanderer or, Female Difficulties, etc*, 1814

As only ten volumes of "The Novelists' Library" were published, Charlotte Smith's novels never appeared in that publication The biographical sketch, included in the *Lives of the Novelists*, was supplied by Mrs Dorset, author of *The Peacock at Home*, etc Scott was responsible only for the critical remarks at the conclusion of the article

By the way Lockhart finishd or nearly so for John Ballantyne a new edition of *Don Quixote* with Ozells¹ text but very full and curious annotations and remarkably good translations of all the Spanish ballads alluded to in the work This I think is a desideratum in English literature & I believe many booksellers would be desirous to have it—If I recollect right the Copy money was to be £300 or £350 I meant to do it myself and made some progress but Lockhart being a much better Spaniard and having more time I gave him my materials I have no doubt Ballantynes trustees would part with it for a very moderate profit above prime cost Three volumes are printed and might be sent to you that you might see the nature and stile of the illustrations Frankly I would much rather you had it than another

The thing you wot off² is cracking on well—The next will be a tale I think of the days of *Gentle King Femmy* our Scottish Solomon—it is a pity that rare mixture of sense and nonsense pedantry and childishness wit and folly should remain uncelebrated He is attempted in the novel calld *Forman*³ but not with a strong hand If you can suggest anything about the period I will be happy to hear from you You are always happy in your hints You are right not to vex yourself with thinking minutely or anxiously about business but in a general way nothing that amuses you can ever come much amiss When I was so dreadfully ill that I could hardly speak five minutes without loss of breath I found that the exertion of dictating the nonsense of Captain Dalgaty⁴ to William Laidlaw suspended for a time the sense of my situation Indeed what can one think of except the topics which are most interesting them and though I would not permit them

¹ John Ozell (*d* 1743), translator His *Don Quixote* was a revision of Motteux's translation, 1719 (reissued 1725, 1756, 1766, 1803)

² i.e. *The Pirate* The 'next' is *The Fortunes of Nigel*

³ *Forman A Tale*, 3 vols (1819) The author was Abel Moysey, to whom Scott wrote on 15th June 1819 See Vol V, p 397 and note, pp 397-98

⁴ So spelt

to ride me like a nightmare yet one might as well think of changing their nature entirely as to banish them altogether out of their reflections And so courage my good friend we shall live to do many clever things together yet

The news from Edinburgh are very distressing for with the usual degree of party-spirit there has mixd of late a degree of violence which will be slaked I fear with nothing but blood I expect daily to hear that someone is kild The Scotsman¹ and Beacon have much to answer for I have kept L out of the scrape in which some of the young men are knuckle-deep² This strictly entre nous My own case is whimsical enough I was fairly forced contrary to my own judgement and to all that I prophesied to join in a Bond of credit for the paper and now they have turnd me out without consulting whether I thought it handsome or honorable to retreat at such a period So I am sad and sulky for I think the Seniors might have been mediators not fugitives

I have written a great deal but have still to thank you for the great kindness you have shown about the wine which arrived in the most perfect safety at Edinburgh and will be here next week The lots are extremely moderate and as I shall have some cash at Coutts next week I will send an order for the amount

You have such a genius for finding out all that your friends want that perhaps you may light on some old oak panelling in the course of your researches I should like much to make a purchase of that kind for fitting up my future library

I beg my best regards to Mrs Constable David if with you and all your family I sincerely hope and trust that your naturally strong constitution may recruit itself by

¹ Which had been established in 1817 and appeared originally as a bi weekly In politics it was strongly Whig See James Grant, *The Newspaper Press* (1872), III p 436 "L" is Lockhart

² Knee deep," *Constable, etc*, III p 162

ease and exercise & that you will like me pay fine and renew the lease of the precarious tenement In the best period of my health I was never better than at present bating that my joints are of course stiffer than they have been I make a point of riding or walking two or three hours at least every day and Lockharts cottage at two miles distance forms a pleasant object for my exercise

Pray let me hear from you at your leisure and believe me with much regard and many good wishes Very sincerely yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30th September [PM 1821]

Private

[Stevenson]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

MY DEAR COLIN,—My ill humour must be worse than it has hitherto been if it stand out against your good humour and though I think with the irritable prophet¹ of old that “I do well to be angry” yet certainly my doughty displeasure has only regard to measures not to those friends who connected with the business only as I myself am have acted for the best and to whose opinion I would most willingly defer in any case or situation which I had not had—not an opportunity merely but a peremptory necessity of knowing and studying more than they—I mean in one regarding the sentiments of the public²

¹ : e Jonah See letter to Walter, 26th May, Vol VI, p 450 and note

² This is a continuation of *The Beacon* affair, about which Mackenzie has been writing several letters to Scott On the 21st “I suppose [Rae] has informed you of the fate of the Beacon & I trust you do not disapprove our proceeding It was a great pity but the step was indispensable Facts were stated which convincingly proved the hopelessness of any attempt to carry it on in a way to which we could set our faces It was agreed that all must remain or all quit and we took it on us for the absent subscribers who were only 5 to notify the retirement of *all* Rae was requested to intimate with all manner of kindness to the Young Conductors the step we had taken—and to suggest their keeping an eye

What you say of warning or expostulation with the younger B[eaconer]s I knew nothing of but from what I recollect of the term in which (with our friend John Forbes's special mediation and sanction) these ill-omened personalities commenced, I know enough, which added to the allowance to be made for the temper of youth might be brought to justify considerable excesses. Suppose they should vindicate themselves from the reproach of

on the Scotsman " On the following Sunday (23rd) " Rae has been consulting me on a Correspondence with James Stuart who endeavours to fasten on him a *personal* responsibility for the attacks on him in the Beacon " On Tuesday the matter is at last being settled, but there is ' a peremptory necessity for a change upon the Beacon " All our *Bondmen* here cry out agt it and abuse it But above all I feel that whatever might be thought heretofore about *responsibility* the Case is materially altered now that *the public know* that Rae, you, Forbes & myself are the *Establishers* While that was in petto the responsibility was limited by our own sense of what is right, and truth to speak our sense has been slow, and I feel some unwillingness to think of the degree of personality often scurrilous & often coarse which we have allowed to go on without interference But now the arrow is barbed by the public knowing & the parties feeling that such things are said in some measure under the Shade of our Names If our paper cannot be made attractive without such attacks it must be given up and God knows it is not attractive *with* them A good while ago 218 persons had given it up " Then, on the 26th " I must fairly own that your being sad and sulky and very cross grained is a very adequate reason for resolving to stay at home I am however very sorry you should be so, and still more that such a tone of feeling should be excited by transactions in which I have had a considerable share Your letter had wandered first to Hawick and then to Noblehouse Without being either sulky or cross grained I must say your letter makes me somewhat sad and considerably disappoints me as being the only Censure I have as yet heard cast on the proceedings in which the friendship of the Lord Advocate has engaged me I will not argue the point with you because if your own mind does not perceive the propriety which on the most anxious and mature reflection there appears to me to have been in the Conduct pursued I cannot hope that my arguments would avail—I only mention one matter of fact as a decisive answer to your remark that we are chargeable by Cheap &c as hallooing them on, namely that repeated and fruitless endeavours were made to restrain the Course they were pursuing and to make them aware that it was not conformable to our intentions I feel therefore that we adhered to them too long which on my own part is only to be ascribed to the individual Negligence common in such Cases What is every one's business is no one's But I drop the subject without any desire to renew it and fully agree with you in one sentiment of resolution against meddling more with Newspapers or politics " —*Walpole Collection* In the National Library of Scotland there is preserved the *Pleadings in the "Beacon" Case 1821-22 Printed Petition and Answers,*

their seniors by showing under whose sanction all the very strong personal [*hole in MS*] &c of the period of the Circus meeting were published & circulated how would this sound in the public ear? Just that we approved personal abuse so long as it suited our purpose and so long as we were free from the consequence but not a jot further—I have no disposition however any more than you to dwell on a very unpleasing subject which I sincerely hope may draw to no worse disputes than it occasions betwixt you and me At present matters look cloudy enough for it seems to me that the B[eaconer]s hand is to be against every man with the usual consequence of every mans hand being against them and if it end without a shot it will be more than I expect from the discretion of the Whigs who seem ready to quarrel with any body except those whom they pretend to complain of To you and me the thing is of little consequence less perhaps if possible to me than to you But I think the official people in Edinburgh are likely long to feel the consequence of a division betwixt the old and the young—the prudent and the zealous of their party I wish there had been some one to say unless these abide in the ship you cannot be saved I cannot well brook the idea of retreating before James Gibsons summons and James

with a manuscript addition by Sir Walter Scott (MS 126), presented to the library by Patrick Alexander Guthrie, C A, in 1928 The MS was given by Scott to William Watson, WS (1795 1887), apprentice to Andrew Storie, WS, Agent for the Petitioners It descended to his son, Deputy Surgeon General William Watson, Indian Army, and then to the General's nephew, Mr Guthrie, the donor Inserted in the copy is a short account of the MS as a Miss Baillie remembers being told it by her old friend, this Dr Watson "The 'Case' had been fully & carefully prepared for the Court but on the day it was to be presented could not be found After a hurried search Sir Walter said 'Never mind, give me two hours & I'll see what I can do' Young Mr Watson left Sir Walter beginning his task & went & made another search At the end of an hour or so he found it & took it at once to Sir Walter who was busily writing *from memory* On hearing it was found, Sir Walter said 'Well this is of no use now so I need not finish it, take it as a reward for finding the completed manuscript, Mr Watson' Watson kept it 'as a proof of the astounding memory of Sir Walter' Scott's MS runs to ten and a half closely written folio pages

Stuarts pistol underbox and all without asking me if I chose to retreat or no

By the bye I was astonished at the Advocates name being in the Bond at all I remember explicitly objecting to it on a meeting at my house when the thing was crammed down my throat in the same manner that it is now drag'd out of it like a poor devil who is obliged to swallow a gob of fat bacon and have it plucked out of his stomach with help of a string

And so *transeat* quoth John *cum cæteris erroribus* But pray remember in the only [*hole in MS*] in our lives before I was in the right—and why? because I would never have set my own judgement in opposition to yours unless when I had strong and unshaken confidence in my own opinion which I cannot often boast

And then to complete the whole you throw the literary interest of your party into the hands of a notour¹ idiot like Peter Walker and his water-logged Correspondent²—a selfish beast too—I hope he will ask to be made Solicitor on the first vacancy

I think we shall now hardly see each other till we meet in auld Reekie My best Compliments to Skene and his If they come down the Tweed I hope we shall see them I owe Skene for a long and a very kind letter which I have not answered Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 31³ *Sept* [1821]

¹ “Notour, or nottour” = notorious —JAMIESON, *Dict Scot Lang*

² i.e. *The Edinburgh Correspondent* newspaper

³ On 5th October Mackenzie replies, drawing Scott's attention to the dating of his letter on a day not to be found in the *Almanack* 31 *Sept* I was very much annoyed to receive expressions, & I thought somewhat unsparing, of disapprobation from so old & so valued a friend as yourself But in like proportion I am made happy by the letter I have just received At the time he sees much force in Scott's observations, though ignorant on such topics “I allowed myself to be carried along by the stream” into a plan of operations now proved extremely injudicious The adversaries “do not presume to say nor can say we retreat before Jas Gibson's Summons or Stuart's poor pretence of an attack I plead guilty to the charge of extreme aversion from the idea of a friend or indeed myself being made food for powder in an ignoble quarrel about a Newspaper” —*Walpole Collection* See note to letter to Lord Melville (7th October 1821), p. 27

You must not suppose that I would speak to the youngsters in the way I do to you. On the contrary I will certainly act wherever I can as a mediator. But it is right you should have amongst you my undisguised sentiments. I am sure every allowance ought to be made for your throwing up the cards hastily for you had but an indifferent hand. The grand mistake was in attempting to play the game at all.

—I did tell you

When first you set that heavy stone a-rolling

'Twould fall upon yourselves

[*Brotherton*]

TO WILLIAM FREDERICK DEACON

SIR,—I am favoured with your letter, and although at all times a slow and unwilling correspondent, I answer it in course that I may entreat you to put the real meaning on my former letter¹. So far as regards your literary productions, I meant exactly what my words express, and no more. Delicacy is an excellent thing, but sincerity from age to youth is much more valuable, and I never allow the former to come in the way of the last. I really think your sketches have indications of very considerable talent, a little immature, perhaps, and formed too much upon the imitation of what has made a just and natural impression on you, but such as, if cultivated with patience and care, may attain to excellence. This is my real opinion, and I am far from desiring you to give up literature. On the contrary, I would advise you strongly to persevere in the cultivation of your mind, for every step in knowledge, properly considered and well used, is, or should be, a step in happiness. The mind is the

¹ At the beginning of September—see p. 6. “[Mr Deacon] did not adopt the advice thus given, so far as to transfer his attentions from literature to commerce, but the partial estrangement between his father and himself ceased as his reputation as an author advanced, and indicated his moral progress.”—Talfourd's Memoir to Deacon's *Annette* (1852), 1 p. 23.

garden in the fable, which the old man bequeathed to his sons, intimating that it contained a treasure. They trenched it with care, and found neither gold nor silver, but were amply rewarded by the crop which it produced. What I warned you against was, considering literature as a trade by which you proposed to live, exclusive of other exertions for your support. A more feverish and a more miserable condition than that of writing at the will of a bookseller, frittering away useful talents in the hasty and crude attempts to provide for the passing day, I cannot well conceive. On the other hand, he who limits his expense within such bounds as a professional income, however small, can afford him, is independent both of the bookseller and the public, and may, if he has talents, by writing on what he likes and when he likes, be the conjuror who commands the devil instead of the witch who serves him. I am glad you dispense with my sending your Essays to the Magazine, as I think you may do something better. Your time is now your own, honourably and fairly, so since your father does not insist on your entering the counting-house, employ it to purpose. Avoid dissipation as well of the mind as of the body, and give your time manfully to study, your character will become firmer, and your views of life more sunny.

It signifies perhaps little what study you choose, that to which your taste most addicts you, or for which your situation affords the greatest facilities, will of course be most preferable. But do not throw away hope, or discontinue exertion, because you do not at once find yourself in the front rank of literature. Time, labour, and above all attention to character, are all necessary in our hard-working day to acquire any position of celebrity, and after all the public confers it very capriciously. Yet, in my long experience, I have seldom seen a man of real talent drop to leeward, except through his own fault.

I give you joy, Sir, of being at least partially reconciled to your father, time and your own established character

will (if you follow my advice) do the rest, and I think it likely he will find some outlet in life for you, for a father can seldom maintain his resentment long where the cause of displeasure is removed. In one word, Sir, take resolution and take hope to your assistance. Do not think yourself a blockhead, or sit down in inactivity because you have met with a share of that ill-fortune in early youth of which all men have a portion ere life's long day is ended. And believe me, Sir, Your sincere friend and well-wisher,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, *Sept* 31, 1821

P S I should not omit to return you my thanks for having taken in good part what I felt it my duty to say to you. This has not uniformly happened to me in similar circumstances.

[*Prefatory Memoir to Deacon's Annette A Tale*, 1852]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH¹

October 1821

AGREEABLE in spring, but then the country looks very ill till the leaf appears on the tree from the end of May till October the weather is as fine as we can in general expect in our degree of latitude and in a mountainous country and during the first six weeks of that space Edinburgh is a very pleasant residence. Our own motions are regulated by the sittings of the Supreme Court, which I must attend on officially. From this period till 12 March with the exception of the Xmas holidays I must necessarily be in Edinburgh—from 12 March to 12 May I reside at this place. Again from 12 May to 12 July our courts call me to town and the four succeeding months I usually pass here. I need not say the great pleasure which seeing you here will give Lady Scott and my family as well as myself nor with what

¹ The MS of this letter is mutilated and incomplete.

pleasure we shall look forward to the accomplishment of your promise I shall not account it a proper visit unless you pass a month at this place and get acquainted with some of our Teviotdale worthies who continue to be a very interesting and amusing set of country folks Once a year I have a solemn coursing match attended by a few intimate friends and neighbours and about a score of stout yeomen when we kill a highland bullock and realise the old scenes when

twas merry in the Hall ¹

and most of the stories with [which] you favoured me were new to me It is a great deal for all parties that you have discovered the possibility that all may be on one side for a season at least and if there was no better result to the King's journey than that single temporary union of feelings and interests it cannot have been made in vain ²

I am glad he did not come here after the enthusiasm which the Irish displayed since our colder and more reserved manners must have shewn to disadvantage But the German sour-cROUT and some of the not unwholesome

'Tis merry in hall
When berds wag all

—Tusser, *Five Hundredth Pointes of Good Husbandrie* (1573), August's Abstract, 26

² At the conclusion of her recital of the King's visit to Ireland and of the enthusiastic welcome he received, Maria Edgeworth, in her letter of 27th September, adds "But I mark those things which most struck the bystanders & I tell you which were TRUE—without minding my own credit with you—for who but the vainest of idiots would think of writing sentences to Walter Scott The raw material for him & none of your pretence at manufacture I have always thought that Kennilworth put this royal progress & the CORONATION into the King's head I have heard of several things of his saying which appear to me attempts at imitation—unconscious attempts perhaps at imitation—of yr inimitable Q Elizth Who but Shakespear or Scott could have made her speak & live again " She intends to visit Scotland in the spring Favour me with a few lines to say at what time of year it is best to come to Scotland'—*Walpole Collection* Maria Edgeworth's criticism of *Kennilworth* and Queen Elizabeth is echoed in the estimate of a famous Victorian novelist 'No historian's Queen Elizabeth was ever so perfectly a woman as the fictitious Elizabeth of 'Kennilworth' "—THOMAS HARDY, "The Profitable Reading of Fiction," *The Forum* (New York), March, 1888, vol v pp 57 70

bitters of London will sharpen his appetite for such fare as we can afford him I should like to see old Holyrood in splendour for once and something I suppose we shall be able to do though what it will prove no one can pretend to form

My wife desires me to offer her particular respects, in which my daughter sincerely joins My eldest and married daughter will be particularly delighted with the honour of being known to you She is in her way a great mistress of Scots song and ballads which she sings with more feeling than usual though not favoured by nature with a very fine voice I beg you will excuse all this tittle tattle for what is it else & remember

[*Butler*]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—We will be delighted to receive *all* upon tuesday

I write chiefly to say that I am glad you have taken up the Beacon matter for most extremely does it require your Lordships interference especially as it threatens a breach between the young & the old the zealous and the cautious of our friends which your mediation & that early may prevent

I cannot in my conscience but think the young men have been very harshly treated by their Seniors They were embarked hastily and without due preparation in a very difficult task which ought always to have been maintained by a professional editor They were encouraged by some checked by others placed in situations of personal danger & extreme difficulty and are on the first pinch renounced and thrown up as Slanderers and calumniators by those who hallooed them on Neither do I think the situation of our Seniors much to be envied for as the case stands the happy *fifteen* have the appearance of having supported a system of political warfare while their names were concealed and of renouncing it as

indefensible so soon as publicity attachd to it I doubt whether their conduct has shown more want of feeling for others on the one side or a more tender regard for their own persons & purses on the other I could have bit my nails for anger when I found they had made me accessory to a retreat before the summons of Mr James Giblets¹ and the pistol-tinder-box of the other fellow

I wrote Mackenzie two savage letters on the subject for I believe the Advocate was guided by his councils The fact is our friend Mack than whom a better more honourable and more spirited man never breathed was from circumstances a bad councillor in such a matter He is from situation so much in the habit of packing & peeling and conceding and negociating with the Whig writers that he seems to me in the present case to have forgotten that what concerns the honour and credit of a great political body should be managed on very different principles from the arrangement of a Court of Session Bill And hence has the second General Mack surrendered his arms very nearly as creditably as his namesake at Ulm²

I hesitate[d] whether I should not make an open break-off from them but on consideration I thought and still think that I should only have gratified my own resentment by inflaming a quarrel among friends—I find too by a letter from Colin yesterday³ that he himself has learnd circumstances which would probably have made him pause on the measure he recommended

¹ i.e. James Gibson See p. 20

² General Mack, commanding the Austrians, was forced to surrender to the French at Ulm—17th to 20th October 1805

³ A previous letter from Mackenzie, dated 4th October, reports he has now learnt "Circumstances which a good deal affect my feelings towards the Conductors of the Beacon having been informed that although they did receive from one quarter repeated remonstrances they received from others encouragement to go on The subject is one which has occasioned me ever since I received your letters some disquietude"—*Walpole Collection* The letter of "yesterday" is the one dated 5th October, already referred to in note to letter to Mackenzie at end of September, p. 21

I hope your Lordship will contrive to soften the feelings of the youngsters which cannot but be bitter enough for admitting that they were very unguarded still they were doing the very sort of thing on which they had been thrust as it were by those who now pass so public & painful a censure on them I like a highland friend who will stand by me not only when I am in the right but when I am a *little* in the wrong I should add that I am very little acquainted with the young gentleman whose cause I have been pleading for I kept John Lockhart as much aloof from the business (when I saw how it was to be managed) as was consistent with his own zeal and regard for those who undertook the active management

All this is of course for your Lordships private information for I am not desirous of being thought to throw blame on my good friend Colin in particular But as to my general opinion of the transaction I am at no pains to conceal it from any one ¹ In hopes of our speedy meeting I am always Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

Sunday [docketed 7 Oct 1821] ABBOTSFORD

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO ROBERT JAMIESON, REGISTER OFFICE, EDINBURGH ²

SIR,—I received your letter which is such in tenor and expression that I can only reply to it by declining all

¹ ‘I agree entirely in all you say as to [the] Beacon, but I do hope & trust that some vigorous measure may yet & forthwith be taken to give battle in retreating, & not to scamper off with their tails between their legs To that extent at least I am quite sure that something to the purpose may & ought to be done I shall endeavor to rally some of the discomfited Troops’—Lord Melville to Scott, 4th October 1821, *Walpole Collection*

Jamieson’s letter, to which Scott is replying, is not in the Walpole collection, but to the above letter Jamieson replies on the 29th “I am certain that you will be satisfied that I do just what I ought to do, when I return your note, and put it in your power to destroy a document which I am sure you are by this time sorry should ever have existed Before you can burn it, I shall have ceased to think of it, and upon looking over my letter again, I cannot doubt but you will be sensible that it deserved a very

communication with you in future If you have as you pretend legal claims against me for having endeavoured to serve you the law I suppose will make them effectual & to that I refer you For my part I know no claims you ever had upon me except those of old acquaintance and friendship from which you have very effectually released me I am Sir Your most obedient Servt

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 27 October [PM 28 October 1821]

[*Walpole—Original*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE EARL OF KINNOUL, DUPLIN
CASTLE, BY PERTH

MY LORD,—I am this morning honoured with your Lordships letter requesting my company upon the 5th November to dine with the Literary and Antiquarian Society of Perth¹ for the purpose of receiving the diploma of the Society and at the same time with your Lordships individual request to wait upon you at Kinnoul Castle on the preceding day

I esteem myself extremely unfortunate my Lord that

different kind of answer, and that *honourable men*, in their transactions with one another, *can never have occasion to appeal to Law* If I stated claims, I also stated the *facts* upon which those claims rested—When you have coolly considered my letter, in all its bearings you will see them in a very different light—*Walpole Collection* Thomas Thomson, the Deputy Clerk Register, to whom Jamieson's letter has been shown, explains to Scott on 30th October that this "marvellous Epistle" is the "production of a very diseased mind, on which mortified vanity, & some temporary difficulties in *finance*," have had effect 'I have done all in my power to alleviate, but when he [Thomson] pays Jamieson a considerable sum of arrears, that will do most 'to lay the foul fiend and to bring the patient to his senses' Nothing can be more absolutely monstrous than his present imaginary claims on your justice I don't believe he will publish any thing on the subject With all my disgust at his present conduct, I cannot help being sorry for him Your answer to his letter was the only one that could with propriety be made'—*Walpole Collection* See also *Constable, etc.*, 1 517 For further on Jamieson see present work, Vol I, p 340, and Vol VI, pp 191 93

¹ See letter to this Perth Society on 25th January, Vol VI, p 343

I am prevented from accepting these flattering invitations by the necessity of remaining here to receive company previously invited I request that your Lordship will have the goodness to state to the Society my due sense of the honor designd me and my extreme regret that circumstance[s] prevent me from receiving it in the flattering manner designd by the Society

I will be extremely happy when circumstances give me any opportunity of expressing my thanks to your Lordship for your personal kindness and I am With great respect Your Lordships most obedient and obliged Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 27th October, 1821

[Perth Museum]

To GEORGE THOMSON

MY DEAR SIR,—I have hung my harp on the willows for ever and a day, and though I feel the most unfeigned reluctance to decline any request of yours, yet I should do you injustice by undertaking what I cannot do either well or easily¹ Permit me therefore to return your compliment and believe me Your obliged Servant

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET Monday [November 1821]

[British Museum]

To ALEXR YOUNG

ACCEPT my very best thanks my dear Sir for a present² so interesting and so well attested as yours I will place it with my portions of Wallaces oak and of Queen Marys yew as an appropriate relique intimately connected with

¹ This is the last extant letter from Scott to Thomson, who has asked him for a 'Jacobitish ballad' to the Lowland air, "The deuks dang ower my daddie," and has sent him at the same time 'a suit of our Scottish damask as a small vindication on my part'—HADDEN, *Life of George Thomson* (1898), p. 168

² Probably the chair made from wood taken from the house at Roystoun and now at Abbotsford

Scots History The bustle of the concluding Session has prevented my calling to thank you in person for what I place so high a value upon I hope you will one day let me have the pleasure of shewing you my Collection of nicknacks at Abbotsford where

I hae a fouth of auld nicknackets
 Rousty airn caps and jungling jackets
 Would haud the Loudons three in tackets
 a twalmonth gude
 And parritch pots and auld saut buckets
 afore the flude¹

I am always Your obliged & faithful WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Saturday* [10th November 1821]

[*Herries*]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

[21st November, PM 1821]

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I had the pleasure of your letter two days since being the first symptom of your being alive and well which I have heard *directly* since you left Abbotsford I beg you will be more frequent in your communications which must always be desireable when you are at such a distance I am very glad to hear you are attending closely to make up lost time Sport is a good thing both for health and pastime but you mus[t] never allow it to interfere with serious study You have my dear boy your own fortune to make with better assistance of every kind than I had when the world first opend on me and I assure [you] that had I not given some attention

¹

He has a fouth o' auld nick nackets
 Rusty airn caps and junglin' jackets,
 Wad haud the Lothians three in tackets,
 A towmont gude
 And parritch pats and auld saut buckets
 Before the Flood

—BURNS, *On the Late Captain Grose's Peregrinations
 Thro Scotland*

to learning (I have often regretted that from want of opportunity, indifferent health and some indolence I did not do all I might have done) my own situation and the advantages which I may be able to procure for you would have been very much bounded. Consider therefore study as the principal object—many men have read and written their way to independence and fame but no man ever gained it by exclusive attention to exercises or to pleasure of any sort. You do not say any thing of your friend Mr Surtees who I hope is well. We all remember him with much [affection] and should be sorry to think we were forgotten.

Our Abbotsford hunt went off extremely well, we killed seven hares I think, and our dogs behaved very well. A large party dined and we sat down about twenty five at table. Every gentleman present sung a son[g] *tant bien que mal* excepting Walter,¹ Lockhart and I myself—I believe I should add the melancholy Jaques Mr Waugh² who on this occasion however was not melancholy. In short we had a very merry and social party.

Mrs Carpenter has been very well since she returned to the South³ and has sent Mama a present of the green

¹ Comma inserted to avoid name confusion

² A retired West Indian, of dolorous aspect, who had settled at Melrose

³ S N Barber writes on 10th November "I have seen Mrs. Carpenter twice, since her return from your hospitable Mansion and in health and spirits. I think her greatly altered for the better. On the subject of her Marriage she has never given me the most *distant hint*, neither have I mentioned it to her, because through my Aunt Jane I hear all that is going forward. I find at present it is quite uncertain if it takes place at all, but if it does, it places the Property with regard to your Children in a *very* different and serious point of view, and I quite agree with you that a proper Deed of Trust is for them indispensably necessary, and I also hope that Mrs Carpenter will for her own sake have firmness enough to settle her Income on herself and not live at the mercy of a Husband who may treat her very differently to our lamented & deceased Friend. I repeat my willingness to go into any Trust that will benefit either Lady Scott, yourself, or Family. We shall of course have timely notice if this Marriage takes place, and if it does, I would advise you, in the event of a Trust *not* being first formed, immediately, without ceremony, to make your Children *Wards in Chancery*, and then all will be safe. I am aware it is a tiresome & expensive process, and best avoided if possible, but still, what is *right must*

wallnuts she is so fond of which was very attentive and kind

There is I think no news here—the hedger Captain Davidson has had a bad accident and injured his leg much by the fall of a large stone I am very anxious about him as a faithful and honest servant Every one else at Abbotsford horses and dogs included are in great preservation

You ask me about reading history—you are quite right to read Clarendon—his stile is a little long-winded but on the other hand his Characters may match those of the Ancient historians and one thinks they would know the very men if you were to meet them in society few English writers have the same precision either in describing the actors in great scenes or the actions which they performed He was you are aware himself deeply engaged in the scenes which he describes and therefore mentions them with the individual feeling and sometimes doubtless with the partiality of a partizan Yet I think he is on the whole a fair writer for though he always endeavours to excuse King Chas yet he points out his mistakes and errors which certainly were neither few nor of slight consequence Some of his history regards the country in which you are now a resident and you will find that much of the fate of that Great Civil War turned on the successful resistance made by the city of Gloucester and the relief of that place by the Earl of Essex by means of the trained bands of London a sort of force resembling our

be done, let the consequences be as they may You are aware that orders have been sent to Mr Heath to sell all the Property left under the Estate in India, and to send the proceeds here, also, that Powers are given out to enable us to receive the Dividends under the Marriage Settlement, which have lapsed for some time, owing to the Death of one of the Trustees Mrs Carpenter is going to Bath for the Winter I have urged her to remain in this Country till we get the proceeds from Mr Heath and the Powers for the Dividends, that she may know what her Income *really is*, and act accordingly She sees the great importance of this and has promised me to do it —*Walpole Collection* See letter to John Richardson, 16th January 1822, and compare with Barber's letter Scott's letters to Morritt (7th December 1818), Vol V, p 260, and to Lockhart (15th February 1821) Aunt Jane" is Miss Jane Nicolson

local militia or volunteers They are the subject of ridicule in all the plays and poems of the time yet the sort of practice of arms which they had acquired enabled them to withstand the charge of Prince Rupert and his gallant cavalry who were then foild for the first time Read my dear Charles read and read that which is useful Man only differs from birds and beasts because he has the means of availing himself of the knowlege which has been acquired by his predecessors The swallow builds the sam[e] nest which its father and mother built and the sparrow does not improve by the experience of its parents The son of the learnd pig if it had one would be a mere brute fit only to make bacon of It is not so with the human race Our ancestor[s] lodged in caves and wigwams where we construct palaces for the rich and comfortable dwellings for the poor And why is this but because our eye is enabled to look back upon the past to improve on our ancestors improvements and to avoid their error[s] This can only be done by studying history and comparing it with passing events God has given you a strong memory and the power of understanding [that] which you give your mind to with attention But all the advantage to be derived from these qualities must depend on your own determination to avail yourself of them and improve them to the uttermost That you should do so will be the greatest satisfaction I can receive in my advanced life and when my thoughts must be entirely turnd on the success of my children Write to me more frequently and mention your studies particularly and I will on my side be a good correspondent

I beg my Compliments to Mr and Mrs Williams I will write to Mr W in a few days Remember me to Mr Surtees I have left no room to sign myself your affectionate father

W S

To Mr Charles Scott

Rev Mr Williams, Rector, Lampeter

[Law]

TO LORD MELLVILLE

DEAR LORD MELLVILLE,—My Selkirk protege Dr Simpson is becoming impatient to hear of his appointment to India I have also to hint to you the present state of the Borough which must be lost for many a long day unless the Magistrates who are now in possession and I think likely to stand their ground can be supported in the expence of a very heavy and clamorous lawsuit I saw Menteath who seems to say he would do something I own I would give £50 myself before we were fairly beat out of a Borough which we have in possession and the poor unfriended Sutors so very keen Pray consider this though I dare say you can say little more than I can and do let me press you about Simpsons matter

Wilson¹ goes on justifying the opinion of his friends and confounding & silencing his detractors His class is thronged to the very door & he has pocketed already £700 of fees The lectures are splendidly eloquent and he has only to continue to apply his powerful talents to moral science to make one of the most distinguished professors that ever adorned Edinburgh

I have been chosen President of the Royal Society here which keeps one feather out of a Whig bonnet If Lady Mellville has any questions to put about the *cosmogony* of the world as the Vicar of Wakefield has it² I am *ex officio* since last monday possessed of all the information necessary to reply to them and I need not say all my knowledge is much at her Ladyships service

I am sure your Lordship will acquit me of being much of a self-seeker in our correspondence But upon the present occasion I am very anxious about the provision of a young man who besides being a very good lad and the most beautiful player on the Border pipes now living has I think little claim to patronage except his being a

¹ i.e. John Wilson ("Christopher North")

² See letter to Morritt (8th December 1820) and note 2, Vol VI, p. 307

cousin german of mine My uncle who is about 90 and as fine an old gentleman as lives has had this lad returned on his hands after he has lost a considerable sum with a commercial house in which he was a junior partner and has expressed himself very desirous that I should do what I can to get him into a way of life as he will be thrown loose on the world at his fathers death which in the nature of things cannot be a distant period and my uncle who has a large family has already paid him such a patrimony as corresponded with his fortune and that being unfortunately sunk cannot be replaced with justice to his other children Now I have private intelligence which I think I can depend upon that there is to be a move in the Leith Custom House by Gilchrist one of the searchers (useless from age & drunkenness being superannuated or otherwise provided for) I do not make any pretention on my cousins part to this office which I suppose is worth £400 a year or upwards but I am given to understand that the promotion expected will make vacancies and any situation of about half the above amount would provide for James Scott very decently untill he proved himself worthy of more trust I ought to say in justice to the young man that he is a very sober well-educated well-behaved lad & having been bred to business understands figures etc perfectly well

I will be much gratified indeed if your Lordship finds yourself at liberty to give me some assistance in the present case especially on account of so near a relation & from the satisfaction it must afford my fathers brother now on the verge of existence to see this poor young man decently provided for Believe me my dear Lord always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 1st December [1821]

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

To JOHN MURRAY

MY DEAR SIR,—I have endeavoured in the inclosed to express to Lord Byron my sincere sense of the honour he has done me¹ & I beg the favour of you to inclose or forward it to him with your earliest convenience Have the goodness to let your porter put the other two letters inclosed into the Post office Yours truly

W SCOTT

EDINR Monday [December 1821]

[John Murray]

To JOHN MURRAY

EDINBURGH, 17th December 1821

MY DEAR SIR,—I accept with feelings of great obligation the flattering proposal of Lord Byron to prefix my name to the very grand and tremendous drama of *Cain* I may be partial to it, and you will allow I have cause, but I do not know that his Muse has ever taken so lofty a flight amid her former soarings He has certainly matched Milton on his own ground Some part of the language is bold, and may shock one class of readers, whose tone will be adopted by others out of affectation or envy But then they must condemn the *Paradise Lost*, if they have a mind to be consistent The fiend-like reasoning and bold blasphemy of the fiend and of his pupil, lead exactly to the point which was to be expected—the commission of the first murder, and the ruin and despair of the perpetrator

I do not see how any one can accuse the author himself of Manicheism² The devil takes the language of that

¹ Byron dedicated his drama, *Cain*, to Scott See next letter to Murray “Either dedicate it [*Cain*] to Walter Scott, or, if you think he would like the dedication of *The Foscari* better, put the dedication to *The Foscari* Ask him which’ —Byron to Murray, 3rd November 1821 PROTHERO, *Byron's Letters and Journals*, v 470 71

One of the most prominent assailants of *Cain* was the Rev H Todd, Archdeacon of Cleveland, who issued *A Remonstrance to Mr John Murray*,

sect, doubtless, because, not being able to deny the existence of the Good Principle, he endeavours to exalt himself—the Evil Principle—to a seeming equality with the Good, but such arguments, in the mouth of such a being, can only be used to deceive and to betray. Lord Byron might have made this more evident, by placing in the mouth of Adam, or of some good and protecting spirit, the reasons which render the existence of moral evil consistent with the general benevolence of the Deity. The great key to the mystery is, perhaps, the imperfection of our own faculties, which see and feel strongly the partial evils which press upon us, but know too little of the general system of the universe, to be aware how the existence of these is to be reconciled with the benevolence of the great Creator—Ever yours truly, WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE

[Extract]

EDIN, 18th December 1821

MY DEAR ROSE,—Walter left me yesterday on his new destination¹. His only purpose in London is to make his bow to the Commander-in-Chief.

I wish you, my good friend, to keep up your habits of early hours, and it is on that account that I always fear the exciting life of London for such an invalid as you are. I always feel myself in a sort of mental and bodily fever during the month[s]² I stay in town. “Orlando,” I think, notwithstanding his amorous name, will prove a useful sedative, if you rise with daylight in this season and take an hour or two daily at the desk, you will speedily find

respecting a Recent Publication, 1822, in which he stated Byron “was indebted to Bayle’s *Dictionary* for his rabbinical legends, and that he had derived from the same source his Manichean doctrines of the *Two Principles*, etc., and other ‘often refuted schisms’ with regard to the origin of evil.” —E. H. COLERIDGE, *Byron’s Poetry*, v. 202

¹ i.e. Berlin

² F. L. has “month

the habit both easy and pleasant There is no doubt it will be published and relished were it once in a finished state,¹ and then the printing and correcting proofs is a fine fidgeting sort of occupation which keeps the spirits in a little agitation without overworking them In a word, as the old song of the Boatswain's whistle most sweetly moraliseth,

Labour's the price of our joys

I am going to Abbotsford on Saturday to sign the downfall of the old cottage and its verdant porch, which I shall not do without a sigh I would write an elegy, but it is out of fashion Byron has written and inscribed to me a Drama entitled *Cain* He has been very great in his personification of the evil principle under the name of Lucifer, who speaks of course the language of the Manichean heresy It is a most extraordinary piece of composition, and he seems to me in many places fairly to have drawn the bow of Milton I think however the work will not escape censure, for it is scarce possible to make the Devil speak as the Devil without giving offence I remember in some old play where the apostate is to be raised, the mistress of the house pleads hard for the carpets and hangings, and prays that if he is to spit fire the conjuror will recommend to him to use the chimney To which his Exorciser answers, Assure yourself he shall [not] be raised in such unmannerly fashion as to spit and sprawl about the room This, however, is a grace not easily prescribed, and I question whether our noble friend has brought up his fiend² sufficiently cleanly

¹ Constable & Co have come to the conclusion, after much deliberation, that Rose's translation of Ariosto will not succeed if brought out one volume at a time, as evidently Rose has suggested "It occurs to us that the Publication in Volumes, even with all the translators fame, will appear at the best as an experiment, & we fear few purchasers will be found but upon an assurance of the completion of the work, which we do not see much chance of should such doubts overhang the first volume"—A C & Co, 23rd November 1821 (*Constable Letter Book* (1820 22), Nat Lib Scot, MS 791)

² *FL* has "friend" We have amended

This has been a most stormy season if castles have not toppled on their warders' heads, stacks of chimney have in many instances overwhelmed those they were built to shelter Lady Scott and Anne send their kindest remembrances, also the brace of Lockharts Your name and jokes are familiar in their mouths as household words, and among the charms of July when we think upon it we always reckon on the pleasure of your company—I am always most affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I reinclose three acceptances by your house to me for my accomodation for £1000 each at 3, 4 & 5 months I have indorsed them and will be obliged to get them cashd as you propose and apply the proceeds to the engagements of James Ballantyne & Company

I have recommended to James Ballantyne to put his whole affairs into your hands while he is away as you are so kind as to take the trouble I expect that¹ with which I am busy will be out of my hands by end of february the I volume being finishd I like it better than the last but am perhaps no good judge It is a sign however that I am hearty in it

James will tell you I want two Books Malcolms London Redivivus or some such name & Derhams Artificial Clock makers² I will be in town about the 12 January Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 December [PM 1821]

[*Stevenson*]

¹ *The Fortunes of Nigel*, not published till the end of May the next year

² James Peller Malcolm's *Londinum Redivivum, etc*, 4 vols, 4to, London, 1802 7 William Derham's *The Artificial Clock Maker*, 8vo, London, 1696 These works were consulted by Scott in his preparation for *The Fortunes of Nigel*

1822

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1822]

I ALMOST forgot your question about the Novels and now open my packet to say that I conceive there can be little difficulty in filling up Vol IV with attractive matter Guzman d'Alfarache¹ leaving out the long moralizations is a very curious & interesting book of the kind The fine Novels & tales of Cervantes also deserve to be included The point will be to get the best translations in which Lockharts advice will be more valuable than that of any one else

[without signature]

[Glen]

TO JAMES SKENE

[1822]

DEAR SKENE,—A man has brought a chair which he calls John Knox's It is an ugly one and does not suit me, but if its pedigree can be ascertained, perhaps the Anti quaries may choose to have it —Yours truly W SCOTT

I want a chat with you much about my plans Will you call at Raeburn's to-day, where I am to be at two o'clock

[Skene's Memories]

¹ Mateo Aleman's *Guzman de Alfarache* (1599 1604), a Spanish picaresque novel which followed *Lazarillo de Tormes* in kind "Twenty six editions appeared within six years of the first publication not even *Don Quixote* had such a vogue" —See Fitzmaurice Kelly, *History of Spanish Literature* (1898), pp 265 67, *Chapters on Spanish Literature* (1908), pp 148 49, *A New History of Spanish Literature* (1926), pp 320 22 Vol IV of the 'Novelists' Library' was published in 1822 (which gives the probable year date of this letter) and contained *Gil Blas*, *The Devil on Two Sticks*, *Vanillo Gonzales* by Le Sage, and *Chrysal or The Adventures of a Guinea*, by Charles Johnstone

To JOHN RICHARDSON

EDINR *Monday* ? [*Jan* 1822]

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—A thousand thanks for your kind information about our immortal Joanna's success. One audience at least has done honour to themselves and if others follow the good example I would have some hope of the revival of the drama. But I fear as John Moodie says they canna haud it. The ordinary frequenters of a London theatre are not really the class of persons upon whom genius can make any impression & I greatly fear that though unquestionably such a summons as she alone can give might call other & better audiences together yet the general tenor of a theatrical mob will remain in the same degraded state till lesser theatres & later hours be adopted. It is not the least inconsistency of our time that calling ourselves an elegant & polished people and possessing in Mrs Baillie a dramatic genius only second to Shakespeare's we should go on abandoning the most fascinating of the fine arts to blackguards & prostitutes who seem now the only patrons of the stage, & attenders on the theatre. Thus like many wise folks we throw away the exquisite means of pleasure which are within our reach while we are perpetually lamenting their absence.

I have scarce forgiven you my good friend for disappointing us in autumn & in spring we must not look for you though bra' burn trouts are then in high perfection at Abbotsford. My place will gain by not being seen for a year or two since I expect that the woods on the upland will be feathering a little against next autumn—I enclose a letter respecting some Indian armour and also the note of the name of an agent at whom I am to enquire about some which Capt Loch brought home. I committed the charge of looking after both to a weather headed young friend who has staid hunting in Yorkshire till I fear

the arms may be stolen or strayed Will you have the goodness to enquire after them for me & pay what is to be paid which with my cousin Raeburn's accompt I will pay you by a cheque on Coutts As the king said to MacDonnell of the Isles, "My trust is constant in thee" The great ease which we have attained by getting rid of signing prevents my envying those who may be now coveting with hope of success the Baron's Gown

Walter on his way to the Continent passes through London & will take the chance of asking how you do en route He is bound for Berlin to study at the Military schools there and see a little of the grande monde I am in great haste Ever yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR *Monday*

You will recieve 3 volumes almost instanter

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO MISS [MARGARET] L[AIDLAW]¹

DEAR MISS L[AIDLAW],—I have just received your letter and I assure you that your confidence is so far well placed that it will give me great pleasure to be of the least service to you I can say, of course, nothing that can be very satisfactory to you, for it would be the result of much inquiry and that very satisfactorily answered, which would make it proper for me to mention the subject to your father But there are two points on which I give you my

¹ This letter was sent by Scott to Margaret Laidlaw, who, after the death of her brother, was the only child of Robert Laidlaw of Peel, Scott's neighbour at Ashestiel She was a companion of Scott's children, and she here writes to Scott to consult him about an offer of marriage she has received, there being evidently something of imprudence in the proposed match After hearing from Scott, she declined the offer Afterwards (in July 1825) she married the Rev Nathaniel Paterson, D D (a grandson of "Old Mortality"), who was minister of Galashiels and the author of *The Manse Garden* (1836) and *Letters to His Family* (1874), wherein, on pp 20-21, extracts from the letter are quoted

earnest advice The first is to listen to no proposal of marrying without your father's countenance A woman's character always suffers in such a case, for the world we actually live in is not that of poetry and romance, and there are other circumstances of disadvantage which attend clandestine marriages and which in nineteen instances out of twenty render them ultimately unhappy I have seen a great deal of this in my time There are reasons of prudence your own feeling has suggested—the very strong one arising from filial affection, especially affection towards a father who has no stay on earth but yourself I know Mr L[aidlaw] can feel very strongly, for I saw him when he lost your brother, and remember well the effect that domestic calamity had upon him for many a day He is now much older like myself, and has nothing left to support him if you should fail him My second advice is to avoid everything resembling a private engagement or correspondence, and I am convinced that the young person to whom you are attached, having that affection for you, which is to be supposed, will not wish to involve you in the complicated inconveniences which never fail to attend this sort of secret intercourse

You will ask me what remains for you when you have submitted to these conditions, and I can only answer that you have early youth on your side, and that if Mr I—— is the person whom, for your sake, I sincerely wish him to be, he ought to lose no time in getting himself forward in some line of life which may enable him to support a wife and family and to look forward to independence—wealth is neither necessary, nor can it be always expected to accompany the beginning of life But then, my dear M[aggie], there must come instead of wealth an honest spirit of industry and something like a reasonable outfit in the world The interposition of friends may be in that case looked for, and it is not likely that if your father should see your happiness continue at stake he will oppose your wishes But this must necessarily be

a work of time, and patience will be required on your part, as well as exertion on that of your young friend. On the other hand, there is a probability which you will just now hardly admit to exist in your case, but there is a probability that two young persons may in the course of a year or two change their minds, or see each other's characters differently from at present. In that case, you have the happiness of being at liberty to avoid all the dreadful consequences and prolonged misery of an ill-suited match. And on the whole, my dear M[aggie], I pray you to remember that if you take patience and endure your present mortification with patience you can appeal to your own conscience that you are suffering in adherence to your duty, whereas if you take any precipitate step in prejudice to the obedience due to your father you will add severe remorse to the other sufferings it may entail upon you.

I will not fail to make inquiry about the young man, and remain your most sincere friend and well-wisher ¹

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 4th January 1822

[*Otago Daily Times*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I think the inclosed will be best in your hands. I will be in town upon 11th current so no more proofs need be sent. I am glad you have got Malcolms book. I want an Erasmus's dialogues—a full copy not

¹The original of this letter was placed in the hands of the newspaper editor in Dunedin, New Zealand, by the grand daughter of the lady to whom it was written. It is here printed from the actual cutting taken from the newspaper. No date is attached to the issue, no records are kept by which the date of publication can be traced, and the only clue is the fact (printed on the reverse) that on that year a Meeting of Hospital Boards was held at Wellington on 13th July. We are indebted to Miss Edith C. Batho of University College, London, for this letter.

the school Abridgement I hope Derham will cast up¹
Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Wednesday* [9 *Jan'y* 1822]

Private

[*Stevenson*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

MY DEAR LORD,—I have been a long time silent having nothing interesting to say and now only assume the pen upon a selfish occasion I dare say about fifty letters on the same subject have apprized your Lordship of the demise of the Minister of Castletown and I only so far add my stone to the cairn as to say that my very worthy freind George Thompson who discharged a great duty in the Education of my two boys is still unchancelled in case the arrangements on the Buccleuch property with regard to ministerial expectants permit him to become a candidate for teaching the Elliots & Armstrongs of Liddesdale

I have heard indirectly poor accounts of Lady Harriots health which gave me sincere pain I trust it is now confirmd My respectful compliments attend Lady Montagu & the young ladies and I am always Very much your Lordships faithful humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 12 *January* [1822]

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ On the 14th Cadell replies "I have made a further search for Derham but regret to say it has not yet cast up I have not been able, either, to get a copy of Eiasmus Dialogues separate but send you his Works, which may likely answer your present purpose We brought out a work on Shetland a few days since I now beg to hand you a copy of it"—*Constable Letter Book*, 1820-22 (Nat Lib Scot, MS 791) For Derham see letter to Cadell, 26th December 1821, and note The work on Shetland is *A Description of the Shetland Islands* by Samuel Hibbert, Edinburgh, 1822

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I am about to ask of your friendship a most particular favour and repose in you at the same time that complete confidence which your uniform kindness & our very old friendship would make me repose in you sooner than any individual I am acquainted with It is in a word to request that you will act as Trustee for my Children in the matter of their Uncle the late Mr Carpenter's settlement The affair stands thus

My late Brother on marrying his wife settled upon her the sum of £16000 of Stock in the 3 per Cent consols as it is expressed in her marriage contract meaning however it is alleged to settle upon her the quantity of Stock which £16000 would purchase which sum he remitted from India to his Agent Mr Stephen Barber of the house of Perrins Barber & Co Bankers 72 Cornhill and it was invested in stock accordingly He remitted other sums to England which were also vested in Stock and he had considerable effects in India though as he lived rather expensively & had one or two great losses by bankruptcy his fortune has proved far from a very large one By his last will he left his widow Mrs Carpenter sole executor and devised in a few lines the liferent of the fortune he might leave behind him to her and the fee to my children Thus you will see all is at present under Mrs Carpenter's management which is very well as there cannot be a better intentioned or more excellent woman in point of principle although she is inactive and totally unacquainted with business But Mrs C not finding herself quite equal to the task of managing her own affairs is going to take a second husband to assist her in doing so, and on this point I have been obliged to be very plain though with all the good will to her and all the delicacy that can consist with being explicit,—while Mrs Carpenter remains the widow of my wife's brother and

managing her concerns through the hands of his agent Mr Stephen Barber,¹ an early acquaintance and friend of my wife I should have thought all interference unnecessary But when she ceases to be sui juris & becomes the wife of a gentleman considerably younger than herself who may have interested as well as other views for forming such an union there could be only one alternative, that she should make such a previous trust as should put that part of her late husband's property in which my children have interest out of the power of her new Lord and Master or that I must throw the whole into Chancery This I pointed out to Mrs Carpenter who was extremely reasonable on the subject and wished an old friend and indeed formerly a Deputy of poor Carpenter, a Mr Hankey of the City to act as her trustee, Mr Barber in whom I have perfect confidence acting as mine But Mr Hankey (somewhat ungraciously all things considered) refused the poor helpless lady this assistance She has now selected Mr Barber to act as her trustee and it is my very earnest entreaty that you will become his colleague on behoof of my children Mr Barber recommended a Mr Kirkman an attorney to act in these affairs and he is to draw the Trust deed It may I think be a simple one only keeping entire to both parties the meaning of the clause in the marriage settlement for as the purchase of Stock was made when the funds were low the difference between the whole stock purchased by £16000 cash remitted from India and the special £16000_u stock in the 3 per cents comes to something considerable & will one day be the subject of a lawsuit or compromise But if Mrs Carpenter is contented to suffer the question to remain undecided during her lifetime I can have no desire to precipitate it and as she liferents the whole fund it can make no difference

¹ For Barber's views on the Carpenter settlement see note to letter to Charles, 21st November 1821, and for Lady Abercorn's report about Carpenter's legacy see note to letter to her (25th November 1819), Vol VI, p 28

to her in point of income—Or we might make an amicable suit or make a subject of reference of it, neither she nor I being at all inclined to quarrel upon the subject

You will understand all this with the utmost ease if you will take the trouble to call on Stephen Barber 72 Cornhill or write to him asking a sight of my Brother in Law's Marriage Contract & settlement which will apprise you of the whole affair. This will save time which is precious. I write to him by this post telling him he will hear from you unless unhappily you cannot do me this great favour. I suppose my Sister in Law will make (at least in prudence she ought to do so) some provisions for security of her own property. These of course I have nothing to do with save that I have advised her for the best to keep it in her own hands. All that I have to look to is the security of that part of the fund to which my children succeed. The whole state of the case here is comprized in a nut-shell but I doubt we can do little more than take what they chuse to send us from India. The Attorney Kirkman who seems an intelligent man is quite master of the whole question about the import of the marriage contract & will shew you a memorial & queries laid before Mr Cullen on my part in behalf of my children. One thing more I request which is that as the horse can well enough carry the saddle you will make this an ordinary piece of business & deal with your young friends & me their guardian as clients upon this occasion¹. Yours in great haste

WALTER SCOTT

16 January 1822 EDINR

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ Richardson has had long talks with Barber and Kirkman, as he reports in his reply of the 29th. 'I have myself doubt how far the interpretation of the Marriage Settlement is so difficult & dubious as to call upon a Court of Equity to take extrinsic evidence whereby to construe it. This point should be first struggled. Before the trust is gone about two things should be settled—namely the above one of the quantum settled by the Marriage Indenture—and 2dly the quantum of the succession to be

TO WILLIAM GRIERSON, SECRETARY TO THE DUMFRIES
BURNS CLUB, DUMFRIES

SIR,—I am honoured by the Intimation that the Dumfries Burns Club have distinguished me by admitting me as an Honorary Member to which I am not otherwise entitled excepting by my sincere and heartfelt admiration of the great national Poet whose memory it is the purpose of the institution to celebrate

I beg you will make my respectful thanks acceptable to the Members and believe me their and your Obligated humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 28 *January* 1822

[*Grierson Museum*]

put under the trust Both of these amounts must be undetermined until advices from India which they appear to expect in about 6 mos The having both ascertained would no doubt simplify all the Trust concerns essentially—but the practicability of waiting depends entirely in my opinion upon the Lady's abstaining so long from the second marriage Mr B hinted at the possibility of a letter from him stopping it entirely—and I urged strongly the expediency of his immediately *putting in* such a caveat In truth the poor Lady is in wretched health—apparently totally incapable of business and—but that I think she will do nothing without consulting Mr B—liable I fear to be imposed upon by some person seeking her fortune Mr Barber was to tell her that a marriage without a settlement deprived her *instantly* of every shilling she had in the world Such a step on her part would render it necessary to put a distringas upon every shilling of the property as well settled as succession in this country & thus I would certainly at my own peril do for the benefit of your family After the distringas the Stock can only be received by an Order of the Court of Chancery—and we should thus *ultimately* (at the end of a Chancery suit ! !) secure not only the difference between the Shares & three per cents—if found entitled to it—and the 14000 4 p cents in Barbers name—but the remainder of the Marriage portion might, I presume, be held to answer deficiencies of the testamentary Estate, in case of the Lady or her husband interfering with it The first mention of the Sum settled I think clearly denotes *so much Stock* Now in every other mention of it (& it is sometimes mentioned in terms almost implying, if alone, *money vested*) it is always as the *said* Sum—or *said* Stocks &c referable necessarily to the *first* mention of it however the point may be, it is such a one as you must as guardian of your children try for their interest"—*Walpole Collection* For 'struggled' see *NED* "*Obs* 1769 *Blackstone Comm* IV, xx 280 The justices long struggled the point"

To JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I had the extreme satisfaction to learn by a former brief favor of yours that you had been so good as to undertake the case of my children's interest in the succession of their maternal uncle than which nothing could be more satisfactory to me as I know that in your assistance they will have all that friendly interest can insure in addition to every thing which diligence can execute or legal skill devise in their behalf. It really plucks a thorn out of my pillow that you should have taken this very important charge so kindly upon yourself. I hope it will eventually prove more simple and less troublesome than it seems at present to threaten. [*Blank in transcript*] In replying to your very kind letter of 29 January I am a good deal puzzled. Concerning Mrs Carpenter's purpose of marriage it certainly seems to me that she only thought of it *pour se desennuyer* for I could not find out that in her state of health and spirits she really did particularly think of any thing more in the connection than that she might be saved the trouble of managing her own affairs & have some one to direct everything for her. It would be a great good fortune to herself (of that I am fully satisfied) if the match is broken off for without supposing any particular harm of the gentleman it is plain money must be his principal motive for marrying a lady in very weak health & low spirits and when former beauty has left few traces. Still however she has a right to play the fool her own way and if she chuses to throw herself away I do not think that I or my family are entitled to aggravate the consequences of such a step—bad enough probably they may be—by cutting her income altogether short though in the event of such an inconsiderate marriage it might be right for her own sake as well as ours that it should be limited for the time to a moderate aliment. So that I would not wish that your Distringas should go to the ultimate rigour of

depriving her of every income she being my brother-in-law's widow & the life rentrix of his fortune while on the other hand there seems right & reason upon her voluntarily placing herself under the coverture of a second husband that the relatives of the first should take reasonable precaution for the security of their reversionary interest, I am not however sorry that Mr Barber wrote in more strict terms than perhaps I may think it equitable to act up to—For if the *gentleman* should be alarmed which I think is likely Mrs Carpenter will remain a widow and goodnatured, upright & liberal as she really is there will be no occasion for anything more than you and Barber should from time to time look after the matter

Concerning the interpretation of the settlement you are well aware a Scotch Lawyer's opinion must be decidedly that which you have expressed and that the precise words & tenor of the deed itself could not be defeated by any evidence led concerning the will of the deceased Our answer would you know be *quod volunt non fecit* But I understand the English law allows the deeds of a deceased person to be controuled by oral evidence of their purpose But Mr Kirkman will shew you Mr Cullen's opinion and certainly I feel the more inclined to litigate this point that Mrs Carpenter seems about to throw off the character of my wife's sister-in-law and consequently the whole income of my brother-in-law's fortune with a very considerable sum in fee seems as much as she is justly entitled (unless the law gives her more) to carry into a family with which he anticipated no concern On this I must be regulated by your advice & that of counsel Lord Chief Baron Shepherd is going up to London as soon as his Excheqr Term is over and will most willingly I am sure look over these papers and give me his advice I have not the means to lay them before him here besides wanting the necessary law-*patois* which makes these matters at once intelligible to the

Initiated We are the greatest friends possible and I have no doubt of his obliging me in this way

The result of all this is that I am desirous to pay to my own family the duty I owe them but as I hope this can be done so I am most anxious that it shall be done without any distress or even inconvenience to Mrs Carpenter whether she changes or retains that name I am quite convinced of her upright intentions towards my family but I am afraid she will put both her own interest and theirs in some peril In case of a sudden marriage therefore you must *distringere* away in the first instance (I suppose that is as good sense as that of the English counsel who hoped his clients would be found to have a right to *multiple pound*) but in the next instance make such relaxation as shall prevent Mrs C from experiencing any thing like difficulty There is perhaps no harm in her understanding & fearing the worst to which in the meantime she may render herself liable—I send enclosed a cheque on Coutts for £10 about the sum I owe you for the armour & for Raeburn for you are to carry one half of the expences attending that last mentioned matter to accompt of Harden who joins with me in carrying our Cousin through upon King's Cushion By the way talking of kindred I have got my supporters & so forth from the gracious Lion in this quarter I suspect they should be registered in the Herald's College but am uncertain

You make me long excessively by mentioning Hampstead, Joanna & Miss Edgeworth It were scandalous to add to those recollections & regrets a word about the green seal Champagne But men will be mere mortals after all and the best society is not the worse of so exquisite an amalgam I expect Miss Edgeworth here in summer Believe me always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 2 feby 1822

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I am truly glad to see your Lordships hand for I began to be afraid that family anxiety was causing you some painful moments having been scarcely ever so many months without hearing more or less directly of all that was going on at Ditton,¹ Eaton &c—Thompson can easily wait he has the happy task of teaching six pupils begot by another person which (though bad enough) is a much easier situation than if he had as many of his own to feed and clothe I am very glad Barton has got the preferment² as I believe he is a good worthy man & will be a good minister I know that your Lordship will forgive me putting my request in your view upon such an occasion as that which has lately occu[r]d because I could not expect you to think of it otherwise And I am sure that in making a selection among the candidates pressd upon you your Lordship will always exercise the choice most consistent with the regard to the memory of the late Duke and the spiritual welfare of the parish concernd Indeed you could have only one motive for countenancing the said George Thomsons preferment namely that you would get rid of me as a suppliant on such occasions For being of opinion with Burns that “Corbies & clergy are a shot right kittle”³

¹ Comma inserted to divide the two place names

² Lord Montagu's letter of 3rd February is uncompleted He reports they have chosen Mr Angus Barton, “though the other [candidate] had a Wife & six children with an income of £40 pr An to plead for him Your friend Geo Thompson must try to be patient I only hope he has not all those last mentioned advantages the other disappointed candidate possesses By the choice we make we run some chance of offending half Roxburghshire My Mother was driven out of her Houses by flood & took refuge here [i.e. Ditton], where we have been quite dry however much appearances may be against us in that respect The Boys were kept from Eton a week beyond their time to allow their House to dry” —*Walpole Collection*

³ Now haud you there ! for faith ye've said enough,
And muckle mair than ye can mak to through
As for your Priesthood, I shall say but little,
Corbies and Clergy are a shot right kittle
BURNS, *The Brigs of Ayr*

your Lordship will scarce find me aiming at any one of the Duke's kirks again in a hurry should I once be lucky enough to hit the mark I once saw your brother receive a post delivery of most unusual size so that I could not help remarking its enormity & he instantly anticipated what proved to be the case the death of a Minister of the Kirk

I have not seen Lord Douglas's picture as yet—it is much admired and I understand the artist though he wrote an absurd letter was as I supposed he would be a pleasant inmate at Bothwell while the picture was proceeding verifying the trite observation that as many men speak nonsense who do not write it so there are some who write but do not speak it I got a fine portrait of Walter in full Hussar puff by little Allan I think it one of the best modern portraits I have seen as it is finished with such accuracy in every part The last letter I ever had from your poor brother was wishing me to sit to Raeburn for a portrait¹ for which he gave very minute directions for the Library at Bowhill but I was to charge Raeburn to paint the hands &c with the same accuracy with the face instead of his usual sketchy way of disposing of the person & accessories Allan has done this with my son I would know his *hand* were all the rest of the picture hidden I do not know if your Lordship saw Allan's picture of the Death of Bishop Sharpe on Magus Moor—it was in the exhibition and admired very much I really like the little man for he is a zealous cavalier & tory which can be said of few men of talent who are like him the sons of their own works & have never experienced much Patrician protection The picture is the property of my brother in law & is now to be engraved I wish you would give me leave to subscribe for you²

¹ For this Raeburn portrait of Scott see letter to the Duke of Buccleuch, 19th February 1819, and note Allan's portrait of Walter hangs in the library at Abbotsford The 'brother in law' may be one of the McCullochs of Ardwall

² According to Lockhart, Lord Montagu read this letter hurriedly and mistook the forthcoming engraving as that of the portrait of the Cornet

I have intended writing Lady Louisa a long letter and have adjourned it from day to day—We have had promotion in our body at least changes & a new Clerk of Session is as clumsy as a raw recruit So that one brother being laid up with the gout and the other a greenhorn my labour in the Court which is in general very moderate has been for some time incessant and fatiguing But the vacation comes in March & I go to Abbotsford which is soon by Atkinsons leave (for I cannot get my plans from him) to be set a-going—The poor old cottage is now [demolished] which I do not think of with entire stoicism However as Sir Richard Blackmore nobly sings

Its head shall rise though buried in the dust
And in the stars its glittering turrets thrust ¹

I was in some hope of getting something for Lockhart in the shower of promotion which has lately fallen But he must I fancy “wait a wee” In the meantime Sophia & her child are well and in high spirits, though Gideons fleece remains dry ad interim

I beg my most respectful & kindest respects to Lady and his charger To this effect he writes from Ditton on 5th March “Pray put my name down as a Subscriber for the Engraving of Allans Picture, &, though I have not seen Walter [*i.e.* the young Duke] since to ask him, I am sure he will like to have a Portrait of his namesake & will be glad to have his name subscribed also”—*Walpole Collection* But it was not haste which caused Lord Montagu's mistake, for on 22nd March he says to Scott “About the engraving—it was more my stupidity than your hurry that caused the mistake I understood all you said about the Picture of A Bp Sharpe as said in Parenthesis or Episode, & when you began another sentence with the words ‘the Picture is to be engraved,’ I imagined you had gone back to the first mentioned & I believe was led to think so by your saying it belonged to your brother-in law, who not unnaturally might have wished to have a portrait of your son, and to have it engraved By all means though transfer our subscription to the right Picture”—*Walpole Collection*

¹ I think the lines Scott here recalls are these

Thy lofty Towers that with Majestic Pride
In Height and Glory with each other vye d,
Which their aspiring Heads before did thrust
Amidst the Clouds now hide them in the Dust

RICHARD BLACKMORE,
King Arthur An Heroick Poem (1697), Book IX

Montagu Lady Louisa and all the Ladies of Buccleuch I should have thought Ditton in as much danger as Richmond Villa from the wrath of Thames But there is nothing so inaccurate as the judging of levels by the eye—Last summer I saw a number of work people like bees out of a “bike” coming out of a hole on the side of the Castle Hill about one quarter of the descent from the verge to the North Loch & was never more confounded than by learning that the level was driven to convey waterpipes across from the grass-market at the same depth consequently with that street which I had almost supposed nearly if not altogether as low as the surface of the North Loch on the Northern side

By this time I must have exceeded the Level of your Lordships patience Believe me most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7th feby 1822

[*Buccleuch*]

To JOANNA BAILLIE

[EDINBURGH, Feb 10, 1822]

MY DEAR FRIEND,—No one has so good a title as you to command me in all my strength and in all my weakness ¹

¹ Joanna Baillie has just heard of the sudden and total ruin of the husband of a friend and old schoolfellow of hers—‘insolvent and dying, I believe, of a broken heart’ She has offered to edit for this Mrs James Stirling’s benefit a volume of collected poems to be published by subscription at a guinea She is soliciting contributions from her literary friends “Pray send me something of yours, let it be ever so small I have by me a Copy of Polydore the Robber, written by a young friend of yours which you sent me a great while ago I should like much to have it in my Collection Perhaps you can prevail on [the] Author to let me have it This is William Howison’s *Polydore A Ballad*, which Scott had inserted in the *Edinburgh Annual Register* for 1810 Howison was only in his teens at that time Joanna Baillie’s collection of poetical miscellanies did not appear till July 1823 when, as we shall see in his letter to her then, Scott gives his opinion of the volume and of the contributors Joanna proceeds thus “Surtees [i.e. Charles’s friend, Villiers Surtees] was made very happy & very proud by your kindness and has lost his heart, I under

I do not believe I have a single scrap of unpublished poetry for I was never a willing composer of occasional pieces and when I have been guilty of such effusions it was to answer the purpose of some publisher of songs or the like immediate demand. The consequence is that all these trifles have been long before the public and whatever I add to your collection must have the grace of novelty in case it should have no other. I do not know what should make it rather a melancholy task for me nowadays to sit down to versify—I did not use to think it so. But I have ceased I know not why to find pleasure in it and yet I do not think I have lost any of the faculties I ever

stand, to Mrs Lockhart, who is the first of human beings in a female form, and full of all perfections. Had the heart been lost to the unmarried sister, we should not, belike, have heard so much about it. If he is happy with having been at Abbotsford, a friend of yours, who spent some days with us lately, seems no less so with the prospect of going there—Miss Edgeworth. I was surprised to hear her say she has never yet seen you *bodily*. You will find her an entertaining, merry hearted Female with a good flow of easy, natural conversation, and stores of information gained by quick observation at home & abroad to feed that flow. Joanna has been to see the portraits of George IV and Scott at Sir Thomas Lawrence's. "Yours is the best likeness of you that I have ever seen. Indeed I don't think it could be better. That bust by Chantrey represents you as a Humourist, this picture as a Poet, both excellent of their kind but the last the most noble. Since my poor Play of De Mounfort was brought out & left so pitifully sticking in the mire, after such a creditable outset, I have been once at the Theatre to see the Gentlemen of Verona and Mother Bunch. we had a good hearty laugh at the Pantomime. I have just learnt from our Neighbour Richardson that your friend Mr W Erskine has got a Judge's gown. I am very glad of it. I have been told that he writes elegant verses. If I could procure one of his poems I should be glad. Sir T. Lawrence told me he should not venture to touch your picture again till he saw you. It is very honourable for the King himself that he has desired to have such a picture. I shall think the better of him for it as long as I live."—Joanna Baillie, 2nd February 1822 (*Walpole Collection*). On the resignation of Lord Balmuto, William Erskine was at last promoted to the bench in January of this year as Lord Kinnedder. The Colquhoun mentioned by Scott is Archibald Campbell Colquhoun (d. 1820). In 1796 he married Mary Ann Erskine, William's sister (see Vol I, p. 46 and note). On the death of Lord Frederick Campbell, Colquhoun was appointed Lord Clerk Register in July 1816, much to the disappointment of Erskine's friends, who had hoped the post would have been offered to him. For Erskine's three supplementary stanzas to Collins's "Ode on the Superstitions of the Highlands" see Appendix No VI in *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, vol. 1 pp. 197-199 (ed. T. F. Henderson 1902).

possessed for the task But I was never fond of my own poetry and am now much out of conceit with it All this another person less candid in their construction than yourself would interpret into a hint to send a good doze of praise but you know we have agreed long ago to be above ordinances like Cromwells saints When I go to the country upon 12 March I will try what the waterside will do for me for there is no inspiration in causeways kennels or even the Court of Session You have the victory over me now for I rememberd [*sic*] laughing at you for saying you could only write your beautiful lyrics upon a fine warm day But what is this something to be I wish you would give me a subject for that would cut off half my difficulties

Mr Howison will I am sure have the greatest pride and pleasure in letting you do what you please with Polydore I had lost sight of him many a year and when I met him accidentally at Lockharts some time ago I found for the pale imaginative lad of eighteen a young man who though probably not more than 30 might have been forty by the stoop of his shoulders his spectacles and his wrinkled brow He has turnd metaphysician full fifty fathom deep Lockhart gave me a treatise of his which seemd very profound indeed but it was not a bag of nuts ready crackd and I never yet found in such a case the kernel worth endangering my teeth on the shells He wrote also a very pleasing thing calld I think a night in Rome a little Classical fiction Add to all this the poor fellow is nearly blind I have always hated to have a train of versifying boys at my heels like a drunken old serjeant at a country fair heading his band of cubbish recruits but I wish I had not let Howison slip through my fingers so completely for I might have been of use to him

Surtees has a good right to any kindness Sophia and I could shew him for he really has been a great means of turning little Charles that most idle of boys attention to his classical studies and a greater favour he could not have

renderd him or me In fact Charles seemd so much more *settled* when I last saw him that I have thoughts of changing his destinies instead of sending him to push his fortune in India as I designed from thinking his talents and quickness more likely to make their way in the world than to succeed in a learned profession, now as he really seems disposed to labour fairly for which he has fair talent I shall wish him to be thoroughly educated to take his chance at our bar which will have the pleasant effect of securing me the society of one of my sons since the other has embraced a wandering profession

I am delighted with the prospect of seeing Miss Edgeworth and making her personal acquaintance I expect her to be just what you describe a being totally void of affectation and who like one other lady of my acquaintance carries her literary reputation as freely and easily as the milk-maid in my country does the *leglen*¹ which she carries on her head and walks as gracefully with it as a Duchess Some of the fair sex and of the foul sex too carry their renown London-fashion on a yoke and a pair of pitchers the consequence is that besides poking frightfully they are hitting every one on the shins with their two buckets Now this is all nonsense too fantastic to be written to any body but a person of good sense By the way did you know Miss Austen Authoress of some novels which have a great deal of nature in them—nature in ordinary and middle life to be sure but valuable from its strong resemblance and correct drawing I wonder which way she carried her pail² I shall rejoice to learn that Miss Edgeworth is tending hitherward We shall be at Abbotsford God willing from 12 March to 12 May, then again in Auld Reekie for the summer Session

I did indeed rejoice at Erskines promotion, there is a degree of melancholy attending the later stage of a barristers profession which though no one cares for sentimentalities attendant on a man of fifty or thereabout in a

¹ i.e. leglin or laiglin = a milk pail

rusty black bombazeen gown are not the less cruelly felt Their business sooner or later fails for younger men will work cheaper and longer and harder besides that the cases are few comparatively in which senior counsel are engaged and it is not etiquette to ask one in that advanced stage to take the whole burthen of a cause Insensibly without decay of talent and without losing the public esteem there is a gradual decay of employment which no man has practised thirty years without experiencing and then the honours and dignities of the bench so hardly earnd and themselves leading but to toils of another kind are peculiarly desirable Erskine would have sate there ten years ago but for the wretched intrigues of that selfish old creature his brother-in-law Colquhoun He has a very poetical and elegant mind but I do not know of any poetry of his writing except some additional stanzas to Collins ode on Scottish superstitions long since published in the Border Minstrelsy I doubt it would not be consistent with his high office to write poetry now but you may add his name with Mrs Scotts (heaven forgive me I should have said Lady Scotts) and mine to the subscription list I will not promise to get you more for people always look as if you were asking the guinea for yourself—there John Bull has the better of Sawney¹ to be sure he has more guineas to bestow but we retain our reluctance to part with hard cash though profuse enough in our hospitality I have seen a Laird, after giving us more Champagne and Claret than we cared to drink look pale at the idea of paying a crown in charity

I wish the London audience great joy in Mother Bunch They deserve no better nor half so good as they do not know what they possess in Joanna Baillie, the half-bred swine would have run back from the fatted calf to the trough and the husks and much good may it do them

I am seriously tempted though it would be sending

¹ "Sawney" means a Scotsman as "John Bull" an Englishman It is a corruption of Sandie

coals to Newcastle with a vengeance not to mention salt to Dysart and all other superfluous importation—I am I say strangely tempted to write for your protegee a dramatic scene on an incident which happend at the battle of Halidon hill (I think)—it was to me a nursery tale often told me by Mrs Margaret Swinton¹ sister of my maternal grand mother a fine old maiden lady of high blood and of as high a mind who was lineally descended from one of the actors The anecdote was briefly thus The family of Swinton is very ancient and was once very powerful, and at the period of this battle the Knight of Swinton was gigantic in stature unequalled in strength and a sage and experienced leader to boot In some of those feuds which divided the Kingdom of Scotland in every corner he has slain his neighbour the Head of the Gordon family and an inveterate feud had ensued for it seems that powerful as the Gordons always were the Swintons could then bide a bang with them

Well the battle of Halidon began and the Scottish army unskilfully disposed on the side of a hill where no arrow fell in vain was dreadfully galld by the archery of the English as usual upon which Swinton approachd the Scottish general requesting command of a body of cavalry and pledging his honour that he would if so supported charge and disperse the English archery one of the manœuvres by which Bruce gaund the Battle of Bannockburn This was refused out of stupidity or sullenness by the general on which Swinton expressd his determination to charge at the head of his own followers though totally inadequate for the purpose The young Gordon heard the proposal son of him whom Swinton had slain and with one of those irregular bursts of generosity and feeling which redeem the dark ages from the character of utter barbarism he threw himself from his horse and kneld down before Swinton “I have not yet been knighted” he

¹ Who also told him the story of “My Aunt Margaret’s Mirror” See introduction to that tale in *Chronicles of the Canongate*

said “ and never can I take the honour from the hand of a truer more loyal more valiant leader than he who slew my father Grant me he said the boon I ask and I unite my forces to yours that we may live and die together ” His feudal enemy became instantly his godfather in Chivalry and his ally in battle—Swinton knighted the young Gordon and they rushd down at the head of their united retainers dispersed the archery and would have turnd the battle had they been supported At length they both fell and all who followd them were cut off and it was remarked that while the fight lasted the old giant guarded the young mans life more than his own and the same was indicated by the manner in which his body lay stretchd over that of Gordon ¹ Now do not laugh at my Berwickshire *burr* which I assure you is literally and lineally handed down to me by my grandmother from this fine old Goliah Tell me if I can clumper up the story into a sort of single scene will it answer your purpose I would rather try my hand in blank verse than rhyme The story with many others of the same kind is consecrated to me by the remembrance of the narrator with her brown silk gown and triple ruffles and her benevolent face which was always beside our beds when there were childish complaints among us Poor aunt Margaret had a most shocking fate being murderd by a favourite maid-servant in a fit of insanity when I was about ten years old ² The catastrophe was much owing to the scrupulous delicacy and high courage of my poor relation who would not have the assistance of men called in for exposing the unhappy wretch her servant

I think you will not wish for a letter from me in a hurry again but as I have no chance of seeing you for a long time I must be contented with writing My kindest respects attend Misstress [*sic*] Agnes your kind brother and

¹ This anecdote is told in a quoted passage from Pinkerton's *History* in Scott's preface to *Halidon Hill*

² See *Lockhart*, chap. 111

family and the Richardsons little and big short and tall
And believe me most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 10 *february* [1822]

Sophia is come up to her Sundays dinner and begs to send a thousand remembrances with the important intelligence that her baby actually says Mama, and bow wow when he sees the dog. Moreover he is Christend John Hugh after his father and the laird of Harden. I intend to plant two little knolls at their cottage to be call'd Mount Saint John and Hugomont. The papa also sends his respects. When you are acquainted with him and have forgiven him for being a Tory which you will soon do as you are not very rigid in your political ex-communications you will like him very much.

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

10th Feb 1822 ¹

I HAVE the pleasure to assure you of the good health, amiable disposition, and fortunate progress of my nephew, who is, without flattery, as fine a boy as ever I saw in my life, as gay as a lark, and yet assiduously attentive to all his little duties and lessons. Every one is fond of him, and he seems quite happy, and when he tires of home he goes down to Mrs Lockhart, who likes him as well as we do. His progress in mathematics and natural philosophy gives satisfaction to his professors, though the studies are rather abstruse for his years, but I have secured him excellent assistance for an evening at home. He is prudent beyond his time of life, which seems the effect of early buffeting with the world. His health is excellent. I send him to the riding-school every day, to secure so much exercise. When the winter classes are up he shall learn fencing for the same reason. The

¹ What is probably another portion of this letter appears in the Appendix in this volume

only thing I have seen about him to call for a hint now and then, is a turn for shrewd remark, bordering on satire occasionally, which I think it best to check gently lest it grow to a habit. Except this very trifling circumstance, and which really rises out of the acuteness of his observation, for I cannot help laughing sometimes when it [would be] right to lecture, I never saw a better-disposed or more promising boy in my life, and you may rely on my doing all that I can in his favour, not only for his parents' sake but his own

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO W LAIDLAW, KAESIDE

[*docketed 12th February 1822*]

DEAR WILLIE,—I wish chiefly to say that the present settled and pacific appearance of the country has induced me to decline for the present proceeding in our proposed levy which would cost government & myself considerable expence. I intend to transmit my thanks together with those of the Lord Lieutenant to all parties concern'd who have so handsomely come forward upon this occasion. Give my best Compliments to Harper and in releasing him from his engagement with me say that I will be most happy to hear so stout and gallant a trooper is added to Capt Elliots troop. I am very sensible of the kindness of all the lads & hope we shall preserve the mutual regard which has been displayd on this occasion. Yours truly

[*Watson Collection*]

W SCOTT

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, LONDON

MY DEAR SIR,—I have been long thinking of writing to you but was afraid of my letter being an intrusion for tho' I know you would not think any communication from me could be so while in a tolerable state of health yet sometimes the correspondence which one values most

may be inconvenient in a time of indisposition You remember when you brought a physician to see me in 1819 or 1820 and I should have felt writing or dictating a letter a dreadful task at that moment although it has pleased God I am now as well as a man who feels himself on the other side of the hill can pretend to be—I wish my valued and very old friend that I could bring you any man of art who could put you on your alert again But I do not believe these gentlemen can do much for us beyond a certain point and when they have regulated our body to the best of their skill our spirit and courage can do much for us afterwards I remember when I was totally unable to walk without assistance I insisted upon being lifted on my poney with a man to lead it and another to hold me on and in that helpless state resumed my usual habits of the open air and free exercise And day after day I lay on the sofa at Huntley Burn for half an hour scarce able to speak or move & then was escorted back to Abbotsford in the same doleful condition So cheer up your heart my good old friend—there are moments when our constitution takes an uncertain & disagreeable sort of wavering but if attended to it settles We fine and renew our lease of life if not quite on the same terms as in our youth yet on those which are well worth having though not quite so advantageous I remember keeping my spirits afloat when I saw all around me despairing even to Maida my wolf-dog who howld most detestably & my piper who assisted in laying me in the bath when I was very bad indeed & chiefly [by] means of an old ballad of Robin Hood in which when in extreme peril the hero is made to say—

O blessed Virgin quoth Robin Hood
That art both Mother & May
I think it was never man's destiny
To die before his day—¹

So keep your heart up and we shall have a bottle of good claret betwixt us yet and many an old-fashiond Scotch

¹ Robin Hood and Guy of Gisborne ” See Percy's *Reliques*

tale and story such as would have pleased Mr Oldbuck of Monkbarns We have lost "jocund Johnie"¹ to be sure but we have enough of old recollections of times before our day and in the earlier part of our own time when we were both struggling to emancipate ourselves from obscurity to make the chimney-nook a merry one in which we shall have our next social meeting

Concerning business our more important affairs go on as you would wish I have been a loser by missing your liberal proposal of continuing the Novel business but I readily consented to continue the communication of the lives for a certain time at no other expence than that of £50 or £60 for three years to Mrs John Ballantyne whose income will be limited till the Trinity be sold I do not part with the copy-rights however which I reckon valuable Of course I declined any treaty with Hursts people untill I learnd whether you would either pursue the old plan or take this new plan & I told Mr Caddell how much I should be hurt at the idea of any thing passing which you wishd to be concernd in and indeed had plan'd & which I was to have the management of without your being fully sensible that it was wholly in your offer I am sensible of² the same time of the forc[e] of the reasons which he alleged for not immediatly taking the interest in it which you originally proposed³ It is so much the worse

¹ i.e. John Ballantyne

² Of is certainly written, it should be "at" of course

³ "The plan of a new edition of the British Novelists does not appear to have been approved of by Mr Cadell, and was abandoned by A. Constable and Co, but seems to have found favour with Hurst, Robinson, and Co"—*Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, III 197 On 1st February Cadell writes to Scott 'After the very kind manner in which you expressed yourself to me yesterdave with regard to any new edition of the British Novelists to be brought out under your direction, I am sure you will forgive me for speaking frankly that I would rather not embark this concern in the undertaking at the present moment I have great reluctance in doing this and in speaking of it to you, from a fear that my allowing any thing from your pen to pass this door may look like disrespect, the reverse is the case, etc —*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot) Trinity, 15 Trinity Grove, John Ballantyne's house See letter to Constable, 25th February, p 79

for me as I shall now do gratuitously or nearly so what you proposed me handsome payment for But that is no great matter for I think the Copy Rights of the Lives of [the] Novelists by the Author of W——y with critical remarks will be valuable property of itself some time or other I should do Mr Cadell great injustice if I did not say he conducted himself in every respect towards me as you would wish him to do were you present & that I have every reason which I know you would wish me to have to be satisfied with the firm of Constable & Co

James Ballantyne brought me pleasant news of your health and the assurance of your kindness towards me in two books the one which being the most beautiful manuscript I ever saw in my life I intend generously to bestow on my wife and the other being a *nut* for my own cracking I reserve for my own very small selection of R R R Nothing delights me so much as such a narrative as Master Wenlocke's¹ which lets you at once into all the minute and domestic concerns of a period so interesting So many thanks to you for both & for your continued regard

I have little to tell you of Edinr news You would I think sympathise with my great pleasure at my friend Will Erskine's promotion to the bench My own family is all well Charles studying in Wales Walter following out the great art of war at Berlin Allan has made one of the finest pictures of the young Lieutenant you ever saw full length in uniform & holding his horse I mean it for the only picture in my library I shall not be in London this year—the last was expensive both in the actual outlay of money & still more in interfering with the means of making it—but I could not help either so must work the harder this year which thank God I have both inclination & health to do—I cannot help wishing your house had

¹ John Wenlock's *Humble Declaration to the most illustrious, high and mighty majesty of Charles II*, &c, showing the great and dangerous troubles and intollerable oppressions of himself and his family, &c, in the wofull times of these late unhappy distractions, &c &c With MS note by Sir W S, sm 4to, London, 1662 — *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 72

bought Lockharts Quixote—the notes are most curious & I think it cannot but supersede any other Besides he will *blaze* one day of that if God spare him there is little doubt & it is good to have an early interest in a rising author

I hope you get on with your projected catalogue of your own rare volumes and that you are adding to it all the anecdotes which your own powerful memory and early & constant enquiry into these subjects enable you to throw together In doing so you will add a valuable treasure to the Bibliography of Scotland

I intended to write but a few lines & behold the fifth page incroachd upon It will serve however with my best wishes & remembrances to Mrs Constable and family to shew that I always am My very good and old friend
Yours faithfully & sincerely WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 16 *feby* [PM 1822]¹

[*Stevenson*]

To JOHN B S MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK, GRETA BRIDGE

EDINR 18 *feby* 1822

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I have owed you a letter for some time chiefly because one of my *confreres* in the parlia-

¹Two letters from Constable crossed this one from Scott, as Scott remarks at the opening of his next to Constable on 25th February Constable's first letter of the 14th is a very long one, principally consisting of many literary projects and suggestions for Scott, and of references to various books and editions for such schemes His second letter, of the 15th, reports the betterment of his health, gives a description of Castlebeare Park, Ealing, which he has rented, and expresses his hope that the British Novelists will go on He proposes an edition of Shakespeare with Scott as editor, and a six or seven volume edition of Scott's miscellaneous prose works (including *Life of Dryden*, *Life of Swift*, accounts of Anna Seward, Sir Ralph Sadler, Earl of Peterborough, Duke of Buccleuch, the articles on Chivalry and Drama, the Introduction to the Castle of Otranto, *Paul's Letters*, historical part of the Edin Annual Register 1814 15, and the Introduction to the Border Antiquities) Thomas Constable is convinced that, from the close proximity of their dates, only one of these two letters had been despatched, "in which the substance of both had been embodied See *Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, iii p 187 Copies of the letters are in both the *Constable MSS* and *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

ment House is afflicted with the gout and the other a novice in the duty which has produced a good deal of occupation for my finger[s] though as little as may be for my head I rejoice to think that among other plans you entertain thoughts of a summer in Edinburgh—pray let the needle of your inclinations tremble no longer neither traverse to and fro on the shipmans card of Uncertainty but pointing direct to the North with the due degree of polarity do you steer your course by it and so northward ho ! You can easily get a good handsome house here for the season a tres bon marche and we will ride run and boat and shew the ladies whatever is to be seen in our romantic vicinity If our Fat Friend makes good his word there will be plenty of gaieties for Miss Morritt and Gathering of the Gael and cocking of bonnets and waving of plaids and masques in Holyrood with much more that will not be seen every day I cannot help thinking that for a season you would find this change very agreeable and should Miss Morritts health still require the sea air and sea baths the drive is but short to Leith where both can be constantly had Pray give your thoughts to all this and let the earnest wishes of a feal and trusty freind and comrade weigh something with you on the occasion The smaller or but-end of Abbotsford where we used to be so happy is now as the sailor says on its beam-ends—in the language of the land-lubbers it is prostrate on the ground to be rebuilt in better stile but there is ample habitable room such as it is for all of you Walter is safe at Berlin under Sir George Roses protection I hold by the true saying “untraveld youths have ever homely wits”¹ and that for a young [soldier] destined to make his way in the military profession a more enlarged view of society is necessary than the mess of their regiments affords The command of modern languages and the general knowlege at least of the world in its higher circles

¹ *Val* Home keeping youth have ever homely wits — *Two Gentlemen of Verona*, Act I, sc 1

is very essential to a young man. It is attended to be sure with some risk but Walter has hitherto been a regular and a steady lad and I hope will continue so. From what the Duke of York said we hope there is every chance of his getting into the active discharge of his profession again after 12 or 18 months residence abroad.

I hear good accounts of your young soldier from Sir John Beresford¹ and sincerely hope he will turn out what you would wish him—indeed I think there can be little fear of it.

I am going to dine with Sir John Beresford today we have met him very often and he has dined with us. He is certain[ly] one of the most open joyous sons of the ocean that ever I met with in my life likes everything and everybody and makes sunshine wherever he comes. He is got into a villa of Lord Abercorn's a good way out of town which is not utterly so convenient as I could wish to see much of them.

You must do a thing for me—I want to have your own arms—the simple coat—and the Rokeby arms—neatly drawn for the following purpose. I have made at one extremity of my new building a tower or rather turret the parapet of which I mean to finish after the manner of the Mortham parapet which I have always admired and from the love and regard which I bear to the place and

¹ Sir John Poo Beresford (1766-1844), admiral. He commanded at Leith and on the coast of Scotland from 1820 to 1823. In Morritt's undated letter, part of which has already been quoted in connection with Scott's letter to Villiers on the Royal Society of Literature, he says he has thought of the army as an occupation for his nephew, John. 'I believe he was turning poet. I believe he sought it as an ingredient of Life which an admirer & follower of Lord Byron could not be without. One of H.M. regiments of foot or foreign service is certainly the proper place of treatment for such hallucinations. Lord Beresford not only promised to assist, but quite approved the plan, & his practical sound judgment confirmed me still more in the views which I had adopted from you. B., good luck Taylor & Gordon, the Duke of York's great assistants have both promised me an early vacancy in some eligible regiment if it can be done.—*Walpole Collection*. Lord Abercorn's villa is Duddingston House in Duddingston parish, Midlothian, near Portobello. See letter to Lady Abercorn, 13th September, and note, p. 243.

its owner I want to have your own coat and that of Rokeby sculptured on two shields—the turret being octangular will have a shield on each face and each shall bear the arms of some valued freind or relation after the manner of the olden time I want your paternal coat without quartering or empalement—the size ought to be as large as a card to prevent mistakes I have no doubt you will be happy to contribute to the ornament of the Tower of the Shields Pray forgive all this Tom Foolery I have so little that is fanciful or poetical about my own *individu* that I must trick out my dwelling with something fantastical otherwise the Cœrulean Nymphs and swains will hold me nothing worth

This is all at present from Dear Morritt Your loving and affectionate freind

WALTER SCOTT

I go to Abbotsford on the 9th March God willing for two months

[*Law and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO MRS CARPENTER

EDINBURGH *Febry* 18 1822

MY DEAR MRS CARPENTER,—I am very glad your Indian correspondent has been successful & have no doubt that the documents you mention will be perfectly satisfactory to the Law folks by whom the question was started I myself am a total stranger to the Law of England for you are aware that of this country is quite different respecting the Trust deed there is no hurry indeed I am totally indifferent to such a deed being executed or not for while you remain in your present condition I conceive the management of these affairs cannot be more properly vested in any other hands than your own with such assistance as you chuse to make use of But in case of a change of situation which should in the

view of the law put an end to your free agency & render you the ward of another person the ordinary precautions of life & business would require some previous arrangement of the nature proposed & such would indeed be as prudent on your own behalf as necessary for the other parties interested I hope & trust that the personal character of any individual whom you may honour with your preference will be such as deserves every species of confidence, but we must take the possibilities & chances of life into consideration & every man of honour is not only willing but desirous that such arrangements should be made before marriage as may secure the property and independance of his wife even if his own prospects are blighted by any of the unfortunate circumstances which often defeat the fairest schemes of life I wish Mr Hankey had consented to be your trustee but I conceive you are quite safe with Stephen Barber I have suggested on my familys part my countryman & very old friend John Richardson Fludyer Street Westminster whose long tried honour & accuracy I have perfect confidence in & who you will find should you take the trouble to enquire bears the highest character in his profession as an able & honest solicitor I think the whole matter is now before you & I am sure that you will give me credit for the motives which have dictated this & my former letter on the subject The cottage at Abbotsford is now on the ground & we begin building in Spring but your apartment is of course entire & it would give Charlotte & all of us very much pleasure if you thought of coming down to occupy it in summer I cannot help thinking now that your health is so much better you would find advantage from a sea voyage which I think is both pleasanter and cheaper than the long & very expensive land journey, at least during the summer & as I trust Miss Hooke would accompany you to keep up your spirits by the way I think you would find it very pleasant for two or three months & I hope would consider yourself as coming to the house

of a brother & sister there would be a little hammering in your ears about six in the morning for as I have no pretensions to the wisdom of Solomon neither will my habitation rise like his temple where the sound of the Axe & the hammer was not heard but your nest is at distance from the tumult & I hope you would not be disturbed Pray think upon the scheme if other arrangements admit of it, & at any rate do us the justice to believe that Abbotsford will always be a home to you as often & as long as you chuse to make it such I am sorry Mr & Mrs Heath have had family distress we are all here pretty well & I was two or three days ago made easy by hearing from Walter¹ the prevalence of west winds had delay'd his letters long at Cuxhaven & the weather being so uncommonly stormy I had become anxious, in fact the vessel he sailed in ran considerable danger of being lost in the mouth of the Elbe Charlotte the Lockharts & Anne send kindest remembrances I desire mine to Miss Hooke & am always affectionately yours

W SCOTT

Yr letter bears no address & Lady Scott has mislaid that which she received some time since I therefore send this to Mr Barber for safety's sake

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[23 February 1822²]

DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—You do me too much honour in supposing me so deeply and personally interested in

¹ Who writes on 27th January that he found it unnecessary to write sooner 'as only one mail has left Cuxhaven for England since I landed All the packets are upon this side of the water waiting till the wind changes The Gottenburgh packet that left Harwich the same evening that we did was lost'—*Walpole Collection*

² Printed without date in *Familiar Letters*, but the manuscript has the above date pencilled on it by Mrs Butler (Harriet Edgeworth), who was one of the party at Abbotsford, the visit to which did not occur till August 1823

the publication of the novels in question Not so the rest of your letter, which gives me the agreeable assurance that you and the young ladies, your sisters, are to visit Scotland early in May and will honor Abbotsford (never more honoured) in the first week of that month Remember however this is only your first visit, otherwise we shall be strangely defrauded, as I must be in Edinburgh on the 12th when our Courts resume their sittings, so I trust we will have, if we can contrive to make Abbotsford tolerably agreeable, the pleasure of seeing you there again when the autumn vacation sets me at freedom for four months after 12th July You will find me like King Corney busied with pulling down and building up There is however enough of lodging, such as it is, having an actual roof on it, for I had the sense to build half of my house before I pulled the rest down, so we shall be well enough, though amid lime and dust and stones, good store Lady Scott, "thof unknown," offers her kind respects, and I am glad I shall have my daughter Sophia with me, who, as well as her younger sister and brother, is very eager to make your acquaintance They are neither of them at all made-up or *got up*, and rather under than over educated I was so terrified for their becoming lionesses at second-hand that I left them in a good measure to their natural gifts Both are naturally shrewd and sensible, and the elder has a sort of quiet and sincere enthusiasm about her own country which will entertain you —Always, with the greatest truth and respect, your most faithful and obliged,

WALTER SCOTT

[Butler]

TO HIS SON WALTER

DEAR WALTER,—I wrote you so lately that I have little to say only that I shall send my letters to you to London under cover of Mr Rose's nephew who will get them sent out safely and without trouble or expence When you

write more than a single letter you may put it under cover to John Wilson Croker Esq Admiralty who will forward it to me—take notice it must go with Sir George Roses dispatches This will enable us to correspond regularly I suppose I shall soon have a letter to say how you like Berlin and I hope to acquaint me that you are begun to employ your time to advantage

There is no news here except that the final plans for Abbotsford are adjusted and that the foundation stone will be laid this week I might perhaps have acted more wisely in leaving you to complete a house which is just now large enough for the property but I have some confidence in the good star which has accompanied me and think that if I live I may yet add considerably to an estate which must when the woods rise and the times mend be of some value With œconomy good conduct and attention to your profession you will be able to live there respectably without these attributes it signifies very little how much or how little a man inherits from others I have so good an opinion of your sense and firmness that I need not remind you of the value of independence which cannot be obtained without occasionally denying oneself indulgences attended with unsuitable expence You are no boy now and have a pretty good guess what you have to trust to ¹

Lockharts brother Laurence (an excellent name for a lazy person) has got the kirk of Inchinnan I had the good luck to be in some degree assisting by my acquaintance with Blytheswood who is indeed a Scottish cousin of mine The girls send love and letters Mama is very well and we are longing to start for *Abb* ² I hope you will see the Baron de la Motte Fouquet as I wish to know what like

¹ This paragraph is in *FL* The remainder of the letter is here printed for the first time

² *i.e.* Abbotsford The "Scottish cousin" is Archibald Campbell of Blytheswood, who died unmarried in 1838 For Campbell of Blytheswood and Laurence Lockhart of Inchinnan see the *Journal*, II pp 32 33 (7th September 1827)

he is ¹ Let me know what the Duke of Cumberland says about your stay at Berlin and whether as I fear he insists on your getting the uniform of his regimt In short tell me all you are doing and especially all about your studies Always my dear Walter most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 25 *february* [1822]

No frost or snow this year but fearful tempests of wind A friend of mine Mr Williamson Burnet of Monboddo ² caught his death by being blown from the mound and a porter who met with the same accident yesterday was killed on the spot by the fall—hats are flying about in every direction and the legs of the nymphs who venture abroad in spite of all hazards are made very visible to the public

[*Law*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, CASTLEBEARE PARK, EALING,
MIDDLESEX

MY GOOD FRIEND,—You will find our letters have crossed each other I told you some particulars of what we were about here in my last and I learn from yours with pleasure that your health is improving We cannot grow young again but we may be good stout old carles for all that Your Castlebeare park has a grand sound about it ³ I am sorry I shall not see you there but London had

¹ Walter's letter from 'Berlin 54 Unter Linden' seems to me mistakenly dated by him 16th February As the postmark is '27 March 1822,' the correct date should probably be 16th *March* The date of Scott's letter is clearly 25th February Walter answers his father's query about the baron

The Baron de la Motte Fgt is not at Berlin at present "The French and German studies continue and he has taken up fencing—*Walpole Collection*

² Presumably Kirkpatrick Williamson, an eminent Greek scholar and keeper of the Outer House rolls, who married Helen Burnett, eldest daughter and only surviving child of James Burnett, Lord Monboddo (1714-1799), and who assumed the name of Burnett

³ Constable, to recruit his health, is staying at Castlebeare Park, "about half way between Harrow and Kew, and is next the noble mansion

too much of my time last year and in truth is fit for nothing but spending money

of the late lamented Duke of Kent seven miles from the end of Oxford Street on the Uxbridge Road" It "has been for centuries a place of consideration" and is far beyond his wants, but the dry situation suits his health, for which he now entertains hopes, "has some confidence that I am still to survive though he will never be able for the same extent of activity as that in which you have seen me for many years" This enforced inactivity Constable uses to air various projects, for "you have always received my suggestions with such uniform indulgence that I can still lay them before you without reserve or dread of misconception" I have perhaps often erred in having aims where too little of my own interest was the object and whatever others may have done I have often suffered by the result It is needless for me to say that this can have no reference to any of the many and important engagements with you which have hitherto been so mutually advantageous as they must doubtless continue to be I am not insensible of the many and almost unrivalled advantages I have enjoyed as your publisher—and shall not at present attempt to convey my dutiful sense of this by any mere expressions of gratitude of which I might be capable" The plans have been referred to in the previous note, but I thought it interesting to include this statement of Constable's attitude as Scott's publisher in view of changes of feeling that were to come Cadell was almost equally aware of the value of Scott, as the affair of *Halidon Hill* will show, though always more the astute business man and without the affection which Scott and Constable entertained for each other despite occasional troubles

For Cadell's feeling towards Scott, before the latter became a principal asset, see Vol I, p xl, note, Vol III, pp 285 7, note Nor does he write in a very different spirit even as late as 1827, when advising the proprietor of the *Foreign Quarterly Review* about the possibility of getting an article from Sir Walter On his former partner and father in law, who died that year (1827), he writes more trenchantly "Constable is now in a small space—poor man he died very easily thus has gone one of the vainest and most absurd men you have known Originally ill educated he picked up from his intercourse with others a smattering of passable letter writing, which with some knowledge of books made a great show to ordinary persons, he had besides an ingenious mind, but I have not the slightest doubt that many of his projects were suggested by others and fathered by him—he was *not* a liberal minded man, he was the very reverse—a liberal minded person is liberal in all things Mr C made liberal offers of money, which were the offspring of sagacious calculation, but he almost always grudged his liberality so soon as it was emitted—and used to curse his folly—his liberality was vanity—do you call it liberal to allow merit to no one else, to be jealous of others in the same trade—and to do petty things to annoy and vex them? Mr C took the absurdest likings to persons—and before long equally absurd hatings—and when he did hate it was the most malignant hatred—in a word in Mr C there was nothing really amiable, he quarreled first and last with every friend he had—wife—son—and daughter—he was at one time a successful projector—and died a Bankrupt from want of knowledge of business and calculation" —*Cadell MSS* in Nat Lib of Scotland See also *Abbotsford Notanda*, p 193

My last acquainted you of what was done in the matter of the novels—the sketches will be of value should we ever think of the prose works as I retain my interest in them unless when united to the text of the novels. It is a sacrifice on my own part but it puts all poor Johnnies affairs easy and gives his widow an assurance of competency, time to sell Trinity to advantage and so on.

A Shakespeare to say truth has been often a favourite scheme with me—a sensible Shakespeare in which the useful & readable notes should be condensed and separated from the trash—but it would require much time & I fear more patience than ever I may be able to command. Then when the world sees it they would certainly be disappointed for if a name of notoriety they would expect some thing new on a subject where there is nothing new to be said and when they found it was only a selection & condensation of the labours of former editors they would be apt to conceive themselves imposed upon. Yet so long ago as when John Ballantyne was in Hanover Street I did think seriously of such a thing and I still think it a desideratum in English literature.¹

Whenever you wish Swift to go to press I am in great preparation. I have added a good deal to the correspondence and made many additions to & some corrections on the life. I have also almost completed the new arrangement which you may remember that you recommended. So all that matter waits only the public demand and your sanction.

¹ In this letter Scott is answering Constable's two in wrong order. Some of the contents in the letter of the 15th, which Scott answers first, are given in a note to his letter to Constable (16th February). Constable has suggested that 'an edition of the immortal Bard might be brought out in twelve or fourteen volumes with a selection of readable and amusing notes. We have already printed 1000 copies of Dryden's life and I hope shall by & bye have a similar extra number of the life of Swift. The items among Scott's prose works mentioned by Constable have already been given in the aforesaid note. He then introduces Doctor Kitchener's name, which 'I dare say may be known to you. He is the author of 'the Cooks Oracle, a universally interesting work, and of a very useful and amusing little volume entitled The Art of Prolonging Life, of which last allow me

I should like the plan of the prose works well though mine are slovenly written and would require correction But then the letters from abroad should come first I think of them often and am not much shocked to see so many things of the kind publishd The fashion will be over in a short time and then such a work as Pauls Letters will have the merit of novelty You remember much more than I do of my prosaics John Ballantyne could have added much to the list and I believe has a collection of them which I will try to secure They are almost all your own property I think Lockhart will lose his joke if such a collection should appear for at present he tells Sophia that if her father is the greater *poet* his own is the more compleat *proser*

I have heard of the fame of Dr Kitchener and will not fail to get the air which you have favoured me with playd over to me as soon as possible What a singular correspondence the Doctors name bears to the subject which he has renderd so interesting Somebody told me there

to advise you to get a copy He is nearly as great an enthusiast about Music as I have ever met with about any thing—he has been talking to me of having all the Songs in your poetical works set to Music I inclose you a specimen of the Doctor s doings The song is “Love wakes and weeps,” Cleveland s song in *The Pirate* Kitchener has also an eye to other songs in the novels and tales, etc In his earlier letter, of the 14th, Constable has sent Scott a transcript of letters from the Duke of Lennox and Richmond, who accompanied James I to England, in his possession, as well as a rare tract (London, 1615) on Virginia containing a full account of Pocahontas and “The History and present state of Virginia by a Native of the Place,” 8vo, London, 1705 A Work under the title of ‘*Pocahontas*’ would make the fortune of us all,” says Constable Among the Lennox letters is one addressed to Sir William Livingstone of Kilsyth by Margaret Hartsyde and relates to the Queen’s “Jowell,” which, Constable believes, she had stolen “The apothegms etc” are the following, listed by Constable—*Apothegms, Sayings, Maxims of King James, Lord Bacon (and another)*, small 12mo, *Flores Regni, or Proverbs and Aphorisms of King James*, collected by L S, London, 1627, *Regales Aphorisms, or a Royal Chain of Golden Sentences*, by King James, London, 1650 The 15th February letter also contains the remark “I hope the transaction of the Copyright was settled to your wish I desired that the addition of Interest should be added to the last Bills —Copies in *Constable MSS* and *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot) For Scott s previous project of an edition of Shakespeare see his letter to James Ballantyne of 23rd October 1810 Vol I, p 413

was to be an edition in which all the fun was to be omitted I hope in that case the Doctor will do as Mr Hardcastle is asked to do in *She Stoops to Conquer*—"knock out the brains and serve them up by themselves"¹

The Letters of the D of Lennox are interesting—they shew him to be a just and fair man I think and the little details which they contain are valuable at such a distance of time I perceive he mentions his beautiful Castle of Inch Merren on Loch Lomond & that he seems to have intended to buy Kilmarnock near Buchanan which fell afterwards into possession of the Cochrans I think

Your old tact does not deceive you In good hands Pocahontas would make a capital story but it must be written by some one who knows American & Indian manners more familiarly than can be acquired from books It might be united with the story of Whalley the regicide² who appeared suddenly (being then in hiding) when a certain village was attacked by the Indians rallied the Europeans fought like a stout old roundhead as he was beat of[f] the enemy and was never again seen I think Washington Irving could make some thing out of this As for Pocohontas I have some idea of a passage in Ben Jonson describing her as frequenting "the womb of tavern"³—I hope the good princesses morals were not corrupted by her residence in Wapping

Margaret Hartsyde I think *condiddled* as poor Hunter calld it a parcel of jewels belonging to Anne of Denmark—who nevertheless appears from the letter to Kilsythe to have looked out pretty sharp after her valuables I think Margaret came to shame on this account

¹ *Hast* Let your brains be knocked out, my good sir, I don't like them

Mar Or you may clap them on a plate by themselves I do

GOLDSMITH, *She Stoops to Conquer*, Act II

² Whalley's story is introduced into *Peveril of the Peak*

³ Ben Jonson, *The Staple of News* (1625), Act II, sc 1 See also *Waverley*, note 5 on 'Stirrup cup'

I will get at the apothegms etc and will soon send something to entertain you You will do me great pleasure to tell me your ideas from time to time and it may pass away an anxious time now & then & pray continue to use Miss Constable as your amanuensis who I dare say is as well qualified by her prudence as by her very pretty & distinct handwriting Ours are not the sort of secrets in which young ladies are generally interested but I am sure Miss Constable will think them equally sacred

I should have been long since finishd with what we are now doing but the removal of David Hume with a sharp fit of the gout on the part of Sir Robt Dundas have for the time thrown some fagg on me as one brother of the Clerks table is absent & the other a novice In fact I cannot work well after I have had four or five hours of the court for though the business is trifling yet it requires a constant attention which is at length exhausting

I am turning my thoughts to that tumultuary & agitated period of Charles 2ds reign which was disturbd by the popish plot Let me know what you think about it—there are many *narratives* in the advocates Liby and I have some myself—It will do you good to think on what we are about here—if you do not think too keenly—I am always happy to hear from you and particularly instructed by your bibliographical and antiquarian information *Buff—Buff—Buff*—you shall see in print by and bye¹ By the way did you ever see such vulgar trash as certain imitators wish to pass on the world for Scotch

¹ Besides the works referred to in the previous note Constable has mentioned the account of King James' journey to England after the death of Elizabeth, when he visited the father of Oliver Cromwell, a quarto pamphlet giving an account of James at Edinburgh on his return to Scotland drawn up by Sir Alex Hay, clerk, sermons on the Gowrie conspiracy especially by Andrews and one by the same preacher at Holyrood, papers relative to the rebellion of 1715, Sheriffmuir, the Earl of Derwentwater and the Radcliffe family I know your own collection is very complete as to the second Rebellion of 1745 but I lately met with a MS Journal of a Scots surgeon and a native of Dunkeld of the middle of the last century and containing some curious enough matter relative to the Athol family I send you a sight of it" Of the period of the

It makes me think myself in company with Lothian Coal carters—And yet Scotch was a language which we have heard spoken by the learned and the wise & witty & the accomplished and which had not a trace of vulgarity in it but on the contrary sounded rather graceful and genteel. You remember how well Mrs Murray Keith—the late Lady Dumfries—my poor mother & other ladies of that day spoke their native language—it was different from English as the Venetian is from the Tuscan dialect of Italy but it never occurred to any one that the Scottish any more than the Venetian was more vulgar than those who spoke the purer and more classical—But that is all gone & the remembrance will be drowned with us the elders of this existing generation & our Edinburgh—I can no longer say our Scottish gentry—will with some study speak rather a worse dialect than the Newcastle and Sheffield riders. So glides this world away.

When you wish to write Freling or Croker will frank your packet but do not write oftener than you find it an amusement. Always yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

Every thing respecting Copy-rights etc has been settled just as you & I would have wished it. On the 12 I shall be at Abbotsford.

EDINR 25 *February* [PM 1822]

[*Stevenson*]

Spanish Armada, there is James Melville's account of the Spanish commander picked up near the Isle of Mav. 'I saw the last Sinclair of Roslin here when I was quite a youth—he was pointed out to me by the children as the man without a shadow from a supposed connection with the Devil.' He refers finally to a book in the Gordonstone Library, the production of a Scots Catholic who fled after the Reformation. "It contained a very curious dialogue on matters of religion with King James and I remembered an expression of his Majesty which occurred often when differing in opinion with the author and which I suppose had been one of the king's customary phrases all of us have heard it but not often—Buff—Buff—I say it's buff. I say. In all this detail Constable has in view assisting Scott with the *Fortunes of Nigel* and suggesting possible subjects and periods

TO THE HON JOHN WILSON CROKER

MY DEAR CROKER,—A young man educated for the Church (the dissenting church) has made a curious discovery of a mode of carrying on secret correspondence without the use of any cypher or written key and yet so secure that I should think it scarce possible to discover it¹ It is capable of being varied at pleasure even if the principle were discovered but the principle is in itself so extremely simple that when it is once mentioned the utility and extent of the discovery is at once manifest It may be I think of the greatest use to government but it is still more important to prevent its falling into bad hands—not that I have the least reason to suppose the present possessor would communicate it to any improper person but were he to become indifferent about it and mention it in confidence among his acquaintance it might get into very dangerous use I warn you that it is Columbus's egg and that you will be surprized the thought never occur'd to yourself if you ever thought on these matters Indeed it is very possible that it may have been already hit upon by some of the old projectors who have written on the subject, yet had that been the case it would have been acted upon Mr Freebairns views seem very reasonable and moderate and he would be contented with a clerks situation in one of the public offices if upon hearing the [gist ?] of what I have to say for him you should think the secret of importance Should it come to be useful you would always have the means of advancing him and this I apprehend would be the best way on both sides where the keeping of a secret is of importance

If you should think what I propose reasonable I would advise Mr Freebairn to trust the secret to your honour and I think you would be struck with the simplicity of the contrivance I am myself of opinion that it is so

¹ See letter to Croker and note 2, Vol IV, p 428

valuable and even dangerous that I cannot hesitate to make this communication as speedily as may be I should add that there is no occasion for the intermediate messenger to know anything of the secret I am in haste
dear Croker, most truly Yours, WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *Tuesday 26 February* [1822]

I never saw the young gentleman till today so have no interest in him beyond what I think the importance of his invention

[*Brotherton*]

TO RICHARD HEBER

[*February-March 1822*]¹

MY DEAR HEBER,—I cannot tell you how shockd I was at the unexpected evil tidings which your letter conveyd Our stock of harmless mirth and useful information is at once impov[e]rishd by the death of poor Jamie Boswell I missd seeing him in Scotland as we just crossd each other I arriving in Edinburgh almost the day he left it I little then thought I was missing the only chance of seeing that kind hearted and excellent creature which this [life] was ever to afford to either of us But these are deprivations which we must expect when we have past the meridian of life and verge towards its sunset

I who must extend my view to a period which I may never see save in prospect am now looking anxiously to the education of my children Walter whose regiment was reduced is spending a year at Berlin for the languages and in prosecution of his military studies But I must have some of your advice about my younger son Charles As with much quickness and vivacity of talent he shewd indolence and indifference to his classical studies I had

¹ James Boswell died 24th February 1822, which places the date about February March of this year For James Boswell see letter to him and note, Vol V, pp 126-27

made up my mind reluctantly enough to let him go to India Since he has been settled with Mr Williams at Lampeter his disposition has taken a different turn and he has become studious and desirous of knowlege This induces me with much pleasure on my own part to alter my views for him and I am therefore desirous to afford him the opportunity of a good classical education with a view to his going to our bar In about a twelve month he will be fit for college and I am desirous he should have the great advantage of some residence at Oxford I must be indebted to you for your advice as to the College he should be sent to and the steps preliminary for I understand his name should be put on the books some time before joining Will you favour me with your opinion on this subject ?

If it is not a secret I should like to know the author of an epistle to you on a certain interesting subject¹ The author has managed the matter so like a scholar and a gentleman that I cannot guess who, being possesd of powers so superior to the subject he has chosen, should have taken so much pains about such a matter unless it be your brother Reginald The whole is very ably written and I am sure both the unknown author and I have not a little reason to be proud of the manner in which we are treated I am particularl[ly] sensible of the great delicacy which he has exercized towards myself and which so few could have preserved in the course of such a discussion

I hope we are to see you this summer *sans faute* You will find me among lime & mortar but with plenty of accomodation still standing Lady Scott says nothing will give her more pleasure than to renew a friendship which is now somewhat ancient like herself Always my dear Heber truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

¹ Presumably this alludes to John Leycester Adolphus's letters to Heber on the Waverley Novels See letter to Heber, 24th March, p. 108

Bezonian speak or die !¹

What is the date of the 1st Edin Adventures of a Guinea

What of the 2d Edition

What of the Additional two volumes

Who the devil was Charles Johnson

Who is said to have written it ?

[*Cholmondeley*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I am truly glad *Chrysal*² goes in It will make a good volume I carry it to the Country to add a few Notes—On looking at and comparing the references between the original work and the continuation you will be satisfied the author never intended to amalgamate them into one narrative nor would it be possible to do so without altering the text greatly I carry the book to the country to add a few notes and will instantly return it

I thought I had forgot something yesterday—It was to give you the Manuscript which I now send—Mr Thomson, Charlotte Square, has undertaken for the correction of the proofs & promises that his Clerk, MacDonald shall do it

It is to be exactly like Laing's *Historie of James the Sext* to which it is a continuation I will venture on 250 copies for which you will please to get paper It will go on slowly I suppose but I hope regularly Yours truly

CASTLE STREET *Saturday* [March 1822] W SCOTT

[*Miss Janet Clark*]

¹ *Pist* Under which king, Bezonian? speak, or die —*II Henry IV*, Act V, sc 3 The points about Charles Johnstone and his work are given in note to letter to Messrs Hurst, Robinson & Co, 10th March, pp 94 95

Chrysal, or the Adventures of a Guinea, by Charles Johnstone, 1760 An Irishman by birth, though a Scotsman by descent, Johnstone wrote novels and later edited a paper in India It is only as the author of what has been termed the Scandalous Chronicle of the time that Johnstone's literary character attracts our notice We have already observed that there is a close resemblance between the plan of *Chrysal* and that of the *Diable Boiteux* It is chiefly in the tone of the satire that the adventures of *Chrysal* differ from those of Le Sage's heroes We have compared the latter author to Horace, and may now safely rate Charles Johnstone as a prose Juvenal"—SCOTT'S *Life of Johnstone in Lives of the Novelists*

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERIOT ROW, EDINR

[March 1822]

DEAR JAMES,—Of course I must embrace Mr Thomson's offer but he is something too fastidious as to taking his people's labour for nothing that is out of the question—I will write to Constable to pay him the compliment of asking how many copies we shall need¹

You do not mention having got copy for the Novels I will need to see the notes on the *Chrysal* in proof It is a good mercantile habit always to state received yours with such & such things As for Campbell he is totally useless but unless I give him something to do the poor man would starve and that is *hard laws* I should think 250 or 300 copies very handsomely printed would be enough

Was the chasm in the note from Brodie's diary filled up The title of the Chronological Notes may be "Chronological notes of Scottish Affairs from 1680 till 1701 being chiefly taken from the Diary of Lord Fountainhall" Arrange this after what flourish [?] your nature dictates

I am truly glad to hear that Constable & Caddell have arranged their affairs² A breach would have been most

¹ This refers to George Thomson's *Select Melodies of Scotland*, 6 vols, 8vo, 1822 3 5, which must not be confounded with his folio work

² The amicable arrangement of their affairs is reported to Cadell from Constable, who writes him from London on 12th March "I have just come to Fown in order to converse with our friends here on the subject of your late communications to them relative to the affair of our firm—& copartnery I can only say that it is neither my wish nor my Interest so far as I know it to separate from you & I hope nothing has occurred to prevent an amicable adjustment I have considered the affair as in the hands of Mr Robinson on my part for the last six months—and as you did not appear to receive a letter I wrote to you in August before I left Clapham with that feeling which I expected & thought [it] deserved, it certainly did not appear to me that you would expect similar communications till Matters were put on their old footing if that be practicable I desire nothing that is not like a man of business & I shall expect the same of you On both sides there might I think have been kind feelings & if you have suspected otherwise of me, I shall only now say that you are mistaken"—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot) See also *Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, III 229 36 One cause of the trouble was Constable's wish that Scott should be a trustee under his will, the other was the extravagance of Constable and his family

unpleasant to the parties & all concern'd with them and to myself in particular I trust the fat man will keep his temper in better order in future

I should like to see the plans of the office not that it is necessary but merely from curiosity for Gods sake beware of fire

It is truly disgusting that Blackwoods writers *will* disgrace a good cause and their own talents by such passages as you mention If taste and feeling did not prevent them from libelling the dead surely policy should do so It lowers the value of their satire to zero

You have already received two parcels of Niggle¹ I send a third which will make more than a 4th of Vol III so you may push on without fear of stop

But I must not write longer as I have to make King Jamie step forth on the scene once more Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Your letter dated Tuesday I did not receive till today Your boys always singularly careless have probably forgot that our post must be in by one o'clock The course of post here is so much altered that I cannot return your sheets on the same day unless by sending our express which is not allways convenient—pray mark this in your tablets for you too are a contemner of petty conveniences

Do you think there is a chance of Caddell coming this way I should be well pleased to see him I think he should convey [to] Constable the running copy of Nigel so far as advanced which will give him pleasure—Life depends more on little attentive observances than philosophers like you can possibly believe

[Glen]

For WALTER SCOTT, 15TH HUSSARS, BERLIN

To Sir G Rose Alls well¹ W S R²

[[?] March 1822]

MY DEAR WALTER,—Your letters came both together this morning and relieved me from a disagreeable state

¹ i.e. *Nigel*

² i.e. William Stewart Rose

of anxiety about you for the winds have been so tremendous since you saild and no news arriving from the continent owing to their sticking in the west I was really very uneasy and much relieved by the arrival of your letters Luckily Mama did not take any alarm You must take care of your knee and beware of any exertion till it is completely heald ¹ I have no news to send you save what are agreeable We are all well here and going on in the old fashion Last night Matthews the comedian was with us and made himself very entertaining About a week ago the Comtesse Nial a Prussian lady in the service of the Princess Louisa of Prussia came to dine here with Lord Chief Commissioner and family and seemd to take a great interest in what she heard and saw of our old Scottish fashions She was so good as to offer me letters for you to Berlin to the Princess Louise [to] General Gneissenau ² who was Adjutant General of Bluchers army and formd the plan of almost all the veteran's campaigns and to the Baroness de la Motte Fouque who is distinguished in the world of letters as well as her husband the Baron who is author of many very pleasing works of fiction particularly the Beautiful tale of Undine the Travels of Thiodulf and others If you find an opportunity to say to the Baroness how much I have [been] interested by her writings and Monsr de la Motte Fouque you will say no more than the truth and it will be civil for

¹ In his letter of 27th January Walter had mentioned a trifling accident to his knee on landing from the boat On 16th February he had written about Paddy being 'in a very bad way at present and I suppose Opposition gentlemen and that Arithmetician of theirs have begun to see the folly of reducing Regnts as they have done' On 5th March he says he had been introduced to the Princess Louisa before receiving his father's letter, and has dined with her at Sir G Rose's 'The duke of C has said nothing to me about Hanover He told me to apply to the German' (i.e. to work up the language) — *Walpole Collection*

² Count Augustus Neidhardt Gneissenau, Prussian marshal "His [Scharnhorst's] place as Blucher's adviser was taken by Gneissenau, a far seeing, courageous, and talented man, who, by much study of Napoleon's campaigns, established the principles of the modern art of war — *Camb Mod Hist* ix p 524

folks like to know that they are known and respected beyond the limits of their own country

With the advantage of good introductions to foreigners of distinction I hope you will not follow the established English fashion of herding with your countrymen and neglecting the opportunity of extending your acquaintance with the language and society. There is I own a great temptation to this in a strange country but it is destructive of all the purposes for which the expence and trouble of foreign travel are incurred. Labour particularly at the German as the French can be acquired elsewhere but I should rather say work hard at both. It is not I think likely though it is possible that you may fall into company with some of the *Têtes échauffées* who are now so common in Germany men that would pull down the whole political system in order to rebuild it on a better model—a proposal about as wild as that of a man who should propose to change the bridle of a furious horse and commence his labours by slipping the headstall in the midst of a heath. Prudence as well as principle and my earnest desire will induce you to avoid this class of politicians who I know are always on the alert to kidnap young men.

I account Sir George Rose being at Berlin the most fortunate circumstance which could have befallen you as you will always have a friend whom you can consult in case of need. Do not omit immediately arranging your time so as to secure as much as possible for your studies and exercises. For the last I recommend fencing and riding in the Academy for though a good horseman it is right you should keep up the habit and many of the German schools are excellent. I think however Sir George Rose says that of Berlin is but indifferent and he is a good judge of the art. I pray you not to lose time in dawdling for betwixt Edinburgh London and the passage much of the time which our plan destined for your studies has been consumed and your return into the active service of your profession is proportionally delayed so lose

no time I cannot say but what I am very happy that you [are] not engaged in the inglorious yet dangerous and harassing warfare of Ireland at present Your old freind Paddy is now stark mad and doing much mischief—16 of your old freinds the Peelers have I see by this mornings papers been besieged in their quarters by the mob four kild and the rest obliged to surrender after they had fired the house in which they were quarterd The officers write that the service is more harassing than on the peninsula and it would appear a considerable part of the country is literally in possession of the insurgents You are just as well learning Teutsche sprechen I am glad to see you are writing a firm and good hand—your last from Hamburg was distinctly written and well composed Pray write all your remarks and pay some little attention to the stile which without being stiff or pedantic should always be accurate You will be glad to see that my excellent freind Will Erskine is now a Lord of Session by the title of Lord Kinnedder which is a pleasant change for it is not respectable to see an old man buffeting about for practice and the bench is an easy and respectable retreat

You will be directed by Sir George Rose how you are to act in the matter of the D of C¹ I am obliged to use the freedom to address you at Sir Georges residence not doubting it will be the [*sentence incomplete in MS*] You will of course send me your proper address The Lockharts are well but baby has a cough which keeps Sophia anxious They cannot say whether it be the hooping cough or no Mama Anne and little Walter² send kind love The little fellow studies hard and will I hope be a credit to the name he bears If you do not take care he may be a general before you Always my dear Walter most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

¹ i.e. the Duke of Cumberland

² Walter, the son of Thomas Scott, at that time living with his uncle's family

The Germans are a people of form You will take
[care] to learn the proper etiquette about delivering the
inclosed

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I return the inclosed bills indorsed as usual
Yours truly W SCOTT

Will you indulge me with a picked copy of my own
works and of the tales & Novels for the Duke of
Cumberland He attackd Walter on the subject¹ and
is very desirous of having them They should be in
Extra Boards with separate copies of such of the novels
as are not yet included in the collection Great care
should be taken in packing and either you or Messrs
Hurst & Robinson have probably some correspondent at
Hamburgh who would take the trouble to send them to
my son at Berlin Addressing to him as below

Monsieur Walter Scott de Abbotsford
Officier Anglois
Chez Son Excellence
Sir George Rose
Ministre de Sa Majeste Britannique
A Berlin

¹ Walter has left his card on the Duke of Cumberland, as he writes on
22nd February, with the result that he has dined with him, the aide de-
camp Sir George Rose and his son 'The Duke squints with one eye
most ferociously, otherwise a good looking man and not half so fat or large
as either of his brothers He talked of you, mentioned the date & day
that he saw you and Mamma in London, of the novels attributed to you,
your own works drank the health of the author of the novels and begged
me to write to Scotland to obtain for him a complete set of both the novels
and poems Whether his R H intends to pay for them or not he did
not say but only that he wanted them as soon as possible'—*Walpole*
Collection On 20th March Cadell to young Walter 'At your father's
request we have made up a Box containing—A Set of his Poetry in 10 Vols
8vo and the Novels & Tales of the Author of Waverley—with Ivanhoe,
The Monastery, the Abbot, Kenilworth & the Pirate all handsomely
boarded They are this day shipped for Hamburgh"—*Constable Letter*
Book, etc (Nat Lib Scot)

Princes are you know kittle to shoe behind and this R H is Walters Colonel so we must stand well with him if we can by any moderately fair means

[docketed EDINBURGH 7 March 1822 with bills for £3000]
[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I have seen very little of you this winter, chiefly because I want your law affair over (this *entre nous*) I trust it will not survive the next session I enclose some curious extracts of yours, too long detained You will receive a copy of Chronological Notes—*ie*, Fountainhall's Diary I want the date of publication and title of the Shepherd Quixote,¹ if you will send me a note of it to Castle Street, to Anne's care, who waits to take her chance of the dice at the Bachelor's Ball it will reach me in safety —Ever truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

My anchor is apeak

EDINBURGH, 9th March [1822]

[Hornel]

TO MESSRS HURST, ROBINSON AND CO, BOOKSELLERS,
LONDON

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 10 March [1822]

GENTLEMEN,—I have given the most anxious consideration to the iv vol² of the Novelist, and I think the

¹ I cannot explain this otherwise than supposing it a misreading It would seem to refer to the 1801 edition of Jarvis's translation of *Don Quixote*, which was embellished with new engravings by Stothard See Fitzmaurice-Kelly, *Life of Cervantes* (1892), bibliography p 341 The name may have been read 'Shepherd' instead of 'Stothard'

Of Ballantyne's *Novelists' Library*, the fourth volume of which contains *Gil Blas*, *The Devil on Two Sticks* and *Chrysal* See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 63 *Chrysal* or *the Adventures of a Guinea by an Adept* [Charles Johnstone] According to the *DNB* and Halkett and Laing's *Dict of Anon and Pseudon Lit* the first edition, in two volumes appeared in 1760 In a second edition the author made several additions, incorporated with the original text The third edition, in 1761, was augmented to four volumes Scott, in his biographical notice of Charles Johnstone,

work which will best complete it will be the *Adventures of a Guinea*. It is of the same class with those of *Le Sage*, is very cleverly written, and Mr Ballantyne tells me will fill up the volume exactly. It will afford some room for remarks and very brief explanatory notes to assist me in which I will trouble you to enquire for among some of your bibliographical friends the following particulars —

What was the year in which the 1st edition of *Chrysal*, in two vols, was printed and *when* was the second edition published, to which there were several additions? In what year were the third and fourth vols published which are a continuation of the original work? This, I suppose, some of your correspondents will easily learn, or perhaps our friend Constable can tell you.

Is there any more accurate idea concerning the author than the report which assigns them to Campbell, the author of *Lexiphanes* and the *Sale of Authors*? Is there anything known of Campbell, excepting that he was purser of an India-man?

The only materials I have for the life of *Le Sage*, which must be prefixed to volume iv, is the sketch prefixed to *Œuvres Choies* of *Le Sage*, 16 tomes, Paris, 1810, it will serve my purpose, but if I could get at any fuller source of information, I should be well pleased. *El Diabolo Cojuelo*, the Spanish work you sent me, is not the old romance but a translation of the *Diable Boiteux* into Spanish.¹ From the title-page in which the translator

says 'the author has only connected the Original Work and the Continuation by references, which will not be found always either accurate or intelligible'—See *Prose Works*, vol 3, p 428. Archibald Campbell's (1726? 1780) two works are *Lexiphanes, a Dialogue*, issued anonymously in 1767, and *The Sale of Authors, a Dialogue*, also 1767. Archibald Campbell was a purser in the R N.

¹ " *Le Diable Boiteux*, which *Le Sage* published in 1707. The title and plan of the work were derived from the Spanish of Luez Valez de Guevara, called *El Diabolo Cojuelo*. But the Devil of Guevara is a mere bottle conjurer, who amuses the student by tricks of legerdemain, intermixed with strokes of satire, some of them very acute, but devoid of the poignancy of *Le Sage*."—Scott's biographical sketch of *Le Sage* in *Lives of the Novelists*. See letter to Heber, 24th March, p 109.

affirms that the work was stolen from the Spanish by Le Sage it is probable there is some preface to the collection (of *El Diabolo Cojuelo*, it is only one volume) containing something respecting the Spanish originals or materials which Le Sage used in compiling his romances. If there be such a preface, I will be very desirous to see it.

I fear in the royal 8vo edition at least we must have Richardson complete. I find it a general opinion that the work will be incomplete without him. In the subsequent edition we may omit the *Pamela* or the *Grandison*, or both.

I will send back the Spanish works of Cervantes, being the *Novelas* and *Pericles*¹ and *Sigismunda*. I have copies in my library and they will not according to the present plan be needed for the collection.

To prepare for Sterne a copy of the Manchester Transactions or of Dr Ferriar's paper on Sterne,² if published separate, will be desirable. I should wish you to be on the look-out for any tracts which may throw light upon his life.—I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

Please address as above. Ballantyne will take charge of any heavy parcel. A packet of 8vo size will at any time be franked to me by Mr Freeling.

[*Rosebery*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—It is close firing to reply to your kind letter so soon but I had led your Lordship into one or two mistakes from writing my former letter in a hurry and therefore to try whether I cannot contradict the old proverb of “two blackies not making a white” I write this in a hurry to mend former blunders.

¹ This is *Pericles* in both *Rosebery* and the *Kilpatrick* copy, but the title of Cervantes' work is ‘*Persiles* and *Sigismunda*’.

² *Illustrations of Sterne, with other Essays and Verses*, by John Ferriar, 8vo, Manchester, 1798.

In the first place I never dreamd of asking you to subscribe to a print of my son¹—it will be time for him to be copper-plated as Joseph Gillon used to call it when he is Major General I only meant to ask you to take a print of the murder of ArchBp Sharpe and to mention historically that the same artist who made a capital picture of that event had painted for me a very good portrait of my son I suppose I may apply your Lordships kind permission to the work of art where I meant to require your patronage, & for a Scottish subject of interest by a Scottish artist of high promise I will presume to reckon on the patronage of my young chief I had no idea of sitting for my own picture when I mentiond our late freinds opinion of portraits in general when he did me the great honour & kindness of asking for them I think it will be as well to let Duke Walter when he feels his own ground in the world take his own taste in the way of advancing his house I claim a hereditary interest in him which I trust I shall not lose—I [am sure] not willingly—But he is very young and I would not like that your Lordships partiality if I may presume to say so and his fathers should anticipate his own wishes on the subject—Two or three years will make him an adequate judge on such a subject and if they will not make me more beautiful they have every chance of making me more picturesque The distinction was ably drawn in the case of parsons' horses by Sydney Smith in one of his lectures “The Rectors horse is *beautiful*—the curates is *picturesque*”²

¹ For Lord Montagu's misunderstanding of this point in Scott's former letter of 7th February see note 4 to that letter, and for allusion to the proposed Raeburn portrait of Scott see note 3 to same

² The remarks about the late Duke's desire that Scott should sit to Raeburn, and which Lord Montagu has also misunderstood are contained in the letter of 7th February ‘As I already encourage Walter [i.e. the young Duke] to express his opinion in many matters of taste & feeling, I can hardly flatter you that he will delay asking for your Picture till you are grown absolutely Picturesque, however you must comfort yourself in thinking you will make it up in beautv’ He then asks Scott if he will transfer the engagement to his brother [the late Duke] to himself—‘connected as a Portrait of you would be with him it would have a double

I must trust your Lordships kind construction for two points first that I had not the most distant idea of sticking a picture upon my young freind because his fathers kindness wishd it and then that I feel no false delicacy which could induce me to delay compliance with any request of your Lordship & still less entertain any doubt of my young freinds kindness when I would wish to let this matter lie over a little longer If the portrait had been begun that was another matter and I would certainly have had it finishd if your Lordship had so wishd without either delay or apology—As it is the Duke when he is two or three years older shall command my picture as the original *a vendre et a pendre* an admirable expression of devotion which I pickd up from a curious letter of Lord Lovats which I found the other day—I am greatly afraid the said original will by & bye be fit only for the last branch of the dilemma

Have you read Lord Orford[s] History of his own time—it is acid and lively but serves I think to shew how little those who live in public business & of course in constant agitation and intrigue know about the real and deep progress of opinions and events The Memoirs of our Scots Sir George Mackenzie¹ are of the same class and both lost in little political detail and the struggling skirmish of party seem to have lost side² of the great progressive movement of human affairs They put me somewhat in mind of a Millar who is so busy with the clatter of his own wheels grindstones and machinery and so much employd in regulating his own artificial mill-dam that he is incapable of noticing the gradual swell of the river from which he derives his little stream untill it

value in my mind, & though perhaps you may be now considered almost public property, certainly a person in whom the public take a great interest, yet I am sensible that I am too obscure an individual to raise any observations"—22nd March (*Walpole Collection*)

¹ Sir George Mackenzie's *Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland from the Restoration of King Charles II, etc*, 4to Privately printed Edinburgh, 1821

² "Side" is most certainly in the MS, but, of course, "sight" is intended

comes down in such force as to carry his whole manufactory away before it. It is comical too that Lord Orford should have delayd trusting the public with his reminiscences untill so many years had destroyd all our interest in the parliamentary & Court interest of the times which he tells with so much vivacity—it is like a man who should brick up a hogshead of cyder to be drunk half a century afterwards when it could contain little but acidity & vapidty

I am here—thank God—for two months—I have acquired as I trust—a good gardiner warranted by MacDonald of Dalkeith. So the seeds which your Lordship is so kind as to promise me will be managed like a tansy. The greatest advance of age which I have yet found is liking a *cat* an animal I detested & becoming fond of a garden an art which I despised but I suppose the indulgent mother nature has pets & hobby horses suited to her children at all ages. My additional building is actually begun and progressive as the clatter without doors assures

I had a visit of Gala & capt Scott on tuesday—tomorrow we dine there in hopes of meeting Mrs Scott from Bothwell & I hope they will all come over to Abbotsford in a body before Captain & Mrs Scott leave the banks of the Tweed. If your Lordship has much trouble in reading all this trash I beg you to believe I have as much in writing it for I find my ink and pens in a most abominable condition

Thursday

The box of cedar seeds as I learn by a card from the Lieut Metcalfe is arrived at Dalkeith and will give me great pleasure if they succeed. I have got some Botany bay plants & seeds and shall send some to Macdonald and if they are in good condition I hope Lady Montague will accept a few. Unfortunately they have had wet on the voyage but Bogie (MacDonalds eleve) hopes to bring them about

I had a pleasant ride up Allan water today with Captain Scott & Gala but find to my disappointment the Captain & his lady stay only one day longer so no hope of shewing Mrs Scott my romance of a house I beg my most respectful remembrances to Lady Montague & the young Ladies of Montagu & Buccleuch—The Provost shall have his shells if we should evoke Mermaids to gather them ¹ Ever my dear Lord most truly yours

ABBOTSFORD 14 & 15 *March* [1822] WALTER SCOTT
[*Buccleuch*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Prince Potemkin ² suited his books to the height of his book shelves I upon the same scale of taste fit my pictures to my walls I have dismounted the two highland daubs which hung on each side of the stern old cavalier in the alcove here over the sideboard and have hung on the one side of him a full length of Henrietta Maria reduced from Vandyke which used to be in the drawing room Now I want to know if you could among the pictures now on sale find me at a small price a tolerable *pendant* for her Majesty Such pictures are not uncommon and I am not curious either in the person or the painting so it is not very bad The length is *three* feet two inches by two feet two inches frame included

I have been twice at Chiefswood Mama and anne went with me today All is in apple pye order and the live stock looking very well Cock a pistol has been sufficiently active but complains much of his work has

¹ The Provost of Eton dined here [Ditton] lately & was very enterprising, his conchological passion is as strong as ever, he still raves of the shells that are to be found on Musselburgh sands those he most values can only be seen by a strong Microscope Were you ever able to get any from the North? —Lord Montagu, 5th March (*Walpole Collection*)

Prince Gregori Alexandrovich Potemkin, Russian statesman (1739 1791) —a favourite of the Empress Catherine II—distinguished himself against the Turks in 1787

been buried and is invisible Anne who came out looking the worse of her raking begins to pick up again We have had delicious weather since the wind went down I am sorry to [see] some cracks in the roof of your drawing room at Chiefswood The plasterers here do their work very insufficiently I should like to hear how Sophia and Sir Hugh are and when we are to expect them I trust Violet is to be of the party She also will be the better of a little country air quiet hours and nursing Lady Scott who is in high health joins in all love to Sophia and baby Yours affectionately

ABBOTSFORD *Wednesday* [20th March— WALTER SCOTT

PM 21 March 1822]

[*Law*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I am much obliged to you for letting me know the very agreeable intelligence of the close of your temporary misunderstanding with our friend Constable¹ It is a matter deeply interesting to all friends of the house and in a particular degree to myself One must expect that our friends active mind will in some measure prey on itself when reduced to a state of absolute retirement and that like other monarchs who have abdicated their authority he may at times find his seclusion from business both irksome and irritating But in future I fancy you will experience no inconvenience of the kind to which you may have been sometimes exposed from his bold & vast ideas interfering with the more sure course of conduct which you have as I think wisely thought proper to adopt since his retirement I trust you will find him well in health and have little doubt that your journey will be satisfactory to both

I wish you would carry with you from *me* the running copy of *The Fortunes*² which will gratify our friend & show

¹ See above, Constable's letter of 12th March to Cadell in note to Scott's letter to James Ballantyne (March), p. 88

² c *The Fortunes of Nigel*

him we are *making play* If you can take us in the course of your London trip we will be delighted to see you & send you on

What has become of Mrs Pascoes¹ bill & has it ever been expland² I have no answer from the good lady Many thanks for your attention about the books to Walter I may have a trifling commission for you in London but I will send it to you in good time I greatly approve of your going up and am always Yours very truly

ABBOTSFORD 22 March [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

private

[*Stevenson*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

23 March 1822

DEAR JAMES,—I received yours with proof & State—the former I return In the latter I observe the P O Bills have come somewhat short of computation In one letter you say you have 20 presses in another 18—

¹ I have discovered that Mrs Pascoe is the “Charlotte Champion Willyams,” part author of the Cornish novel *Coquetry* (1818), for which see Vol V, p 131, note 2 In a letter from St Hilary Vicarage, near Marazion, dated 5th February 1822 and signed ‘C C Pascoe,’ Mrs Pascoe writes that “not possessing any other means of addressing those *un* ready money Payers, the Messrs Constable, I am induced to the freedom of requesting thro you, that they will with all convenient (& more than professional) speed transmit the sum stated by them to be due in Augt last From that paragraph of your last stating that ‘after the Sale, a review of *Coquetry* could be of no consequence,’ I sadly infer that you deem it irrecoverably to have ‘vanished from the things that be’ & that there is no revivifying virtue in a Review to reach so desperate a case” If this is definitely your opinion ‘I am content’ I have lately been in company with an intelligent young Man who boasted that his Aunt (at the age of seven I think) had been a Schoolfellow of Sir Walter Scott, & took special pride in recording how often, in common with her other little fellow students, she had been beguiled of her lessons in writing & arithmetic by his many tales of legendary lore Does your memory, my dear Sir, plead guilty to being & making idle in this way? Whether it does or not the anecdote stands thus in the Archives in the House of *Innis*”—*Walpole Collection* At the end of the letter Constable has written, below the signature, “1 December 1821, Sent to Mrs Pascoe Bill £79 16 8 dated 1 Decr 3 mos, and payable 1/4 March 1822” Scott, however, was to blame for the blunder of delay in the payment See letter to James Ballantyne in April, pp 124 25

pray does 20 mean 18 or does 18 mean 20 or do they both mean 19 This requires a commentary which I suppose will be something about extra hours Only I like to be explicit where figures are concerned

I have more than one fourth of the volume done indeed towards 1/3d but I do not send it because I forget names & petty incidents when I have nothing to refer to I will send a parcel in the beginning of the week however

Respecting funds I have no doubt to get £1000 at Coutts on 2 Notes to me by you & Constable £500,, each 3 mos and the remainder here on the same I mean two notes for £300—or £350,, each So you may send the needful

Nigel must be out as early in May as possible It has not been my fault he was so long in hand for you had the whole almost of Vol I before a sheet was set up and it was only the pressure of business for the last month of the Session that made me a little tardy However—*sat cito si sat bene*

I will thank you to remit me ballance of my quarters salary £150,, if paid—deducing £100 advanced by you

If you can come out with Cadell we will be most happy to see you Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

[*Glen*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR SIR,—Though I have time but for a brief letter I do not put off much time in assuring you that you have my entire approbation were that of any consequence in the publication you intend to form from the prose tales¹

¹ Among other projects stated by Constable in his letter of 9th March he mentions a desire to print a small impression of the poetry from the Novels, Tales and Romances, which abound with so many beautiful fragments and Pieces of Poetry preparing the Copy for the Press would be a delightful amusement to me If there should be a demand for the Work in this collected form—which I flatter myself there would be—the future editions would of course be printed in Edinburgh I am anxious to superintend this little affair—but I could not think of proceeding without your Approval ” As a specimen he encloses the poetry from the

It is odd to say but nevertheless it is quite certain that I do not know whether some of the things are original or not and I wish you would devise some way of stating this in the title. The author of *Waverley* finding it inconvenient to toss over books for a motto generally made one without much scrupling whether it was positively & absolutely his own or botchd up out of pieces & fragments of poetry floating in his memory. But this would have an awkward effect if he was supposed to found merit on them as original.

What I know I will point out in the sheet sent which I now return under Mr Frelings cover and which will save much reference.

Mr Cadell who I understand is to visit you soon will tell you how we get on here and show you symptoms of our progress. I am nearly finishd—i.e. within half a volume but your 12000 are heavy at press. I think some part of the affair is in your way. I need not beg the utmost prudence. A review before publication is generally the hardest blow that a reviewer can deal—and they cannot deal very hard ones after all when a man like Cromwells Saints gets above ordinances.

I am building away here—a little expensively doubtless but my family are provided for and since the world and you have saddled¹ me with fortune I may as well enjoy some part of it myself. They talk of a farmer making two blades of grass grow where one grew before but you my good friend have made a dozen of volumes where probably not one would have existed for the love of fame is soon

first volume of *Waverley*. In his reply of the 27th he thanks Scott for his approval of the plan and encloses a few lines intended for the title page “in a manner to meet your wishes”. The passage concludes by stating that, unable to avail themselves of the author’s assistance, the publishers “only are responsible for its [the work’s] Appearance & Manner of execution—*Walpole Collection*. This publication duly appeared this year with an engraved title page, the title running *The Poetry contained in the Novels, Tales, and Romances, of the Author of Waverley*, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1822. See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 193.

¹ Actually written “saddle”, I have amended.

satiated and besides a man who is fond of it turns timid and afraid of underlying it but I should like to see who is insensible to the solid comforts of about £8000 a year especially if he buys land builds & improves To be sure this depends on the caprice of the public taste But while it lasts—it lasts—and now I have got my legs again I have no great fear of a speedy failure

I am very glad you think of being down in Scotland when your health will permit I have to consult you about arranging my library and twenty things beside I admire how you have moved off your stock You certainly have the knack as Captain MacHeath's song so fatal to Deacon Brodie has it of "turning all your lead to gold"¹ You know my way of thinking on those matters I never wish to make a bargain by which the bookseller shall not have his full share of the advantage because the talent of writing & the power of selling books are two very different things and as it [is] difficult or impossible to cram a bad book down the throats of the public so there are many of the Trade in whose hands a good one is perfectly stationary Last time I was in London I wanted a curious amusing

¹ See *Trial of Deacon Brodie*, edited by William Roughhead, Introduction p. 33 When Brodie and his accomplices were assembling for the last and fatal burglary of the Excise Office Edinburgh, 5th March 1788 the worthy Deacon, who had been detained by a dinner party he was giving, hastened to join his companions who had waited for him a full hour 'He burst in upon his anxious friends with a pistol in his hand singing a stave from his favourite *Beggars Opera*—

Let us to the road,
Hark! I heard the sound of coaches!
The hour of the attack approaches,
To your arms brave boys and load

See the ball I hold,
Let the chymists toil like asses,
Our fire theirs surpasses,
And turns all our lead to gold

'When he came in, said the accomplice who turned evidence, 'he had a pistol in his hand and was singing a verse of a flash song By a flash song I mean a highwayman song' The verse of a song, said the other informer, 'of MacHeath's from a play of words like we'll turn all our lead to gold'

little publication upon Cranbourne Chase¹ written by an old hunting shooting parson and an excellent specimen of what may be call[d] the Rigmorale stile of composition. I found it at a premium of about 15 per Cent in some of the retail shops & thought it as well to try the publisher who took the trouble to make up a copy out of two hundred lying condemnd in his warehouse

Adieu my dear Sir I am too busy writing *for* you to write long letters *to* you but to hear from you will be always particularly acceptable. How does the catalogue get on ? My son Walter is at Berlin—he is Lieut. on the $\frac{1}{2}$ pay of the 15th and the Duke of Cumberland his Colonel in the first laid his commands on him to procure him *without delay* a complete set of the poems tales etc which Mr Cadells kindness has immediately furnishd but 2dly He sent his own tailor to furnish Walter with a complete set of the 15th expensive uniform though Walter had all his Hussar acoutrements of the 18th his late regimt entirely new and though it might have been supposed a little inconvenient to a Scotch gentleman to equip his son twice a year in these expensive rattle-traps But we must not sit at Rome and strive with the Pope. He wanted to send him to Hanover also & it is a little hard on an old jacobite Cavalier to be plagued with Cumberland & Hanover at this time of day. However it is all meant for kindness and civility & I suppose must be received as such.

I beg my kind compliments to Mrs & Miss Constable and am always your sincere friend & faithful Servant

23 March 1822

WALTER SCOTT

It is blowing as they say great guns—a queer season neither frost nor snow. We just caught 24 hours of the latter to fill our Ice-house. At present the very house is rocking with the fury of the blast.

¹ Rev William Chafin's *Anecdotes respecting Cranbourn Chase, etc*, 8vo, J Nichols, etc, London, 1818. See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 111, and letter to Lord Montagu, 21st April, p 138.

I am afraid I am not equal to do what Dr Kitchener requires of me¹ and what I should have pride & pleasure in performing could I do it well But the simplicity of the Old Anthem like the old psalter will always carry even over better poetry The terminating on the TH would be rather I fear harsh both in rhyme & music,² here is a stanza however—short as it is—there is a false rhyme in it and I am not sure I could find a true one unless I could bring in Craig Gorth

Winds bear the accents forth
East west and south and north
Long live King George the fourth
God save the King

[Stevenson]

¹ Constable on 6th March had enclosed a letter from Kitchener and imagined Scott would comply with the object of Kitchener's suggested publication Dr Kitchener does not now practice as a physician he delights in cookery and in the enjoyment of having it in his power to give his friends good things he plays and sings delightfully " Kitchener's letter to Constable is dated 22nd February, in which he reports he is very busy arranging the Loyal & National Songs of England—and I wish very much to have as the first Song a sort of *new God Save the King*—i.e. a Song to be called God save Great George the Fourth which I intend to set to Music myself Well, *mv maxum is aut Caesar, aut nullus* '—the Song, for as good a King as ever graced Great Britain's throne, should be written by the best Poet Great Britain boasts, need I say that I mean Sir Walter Scott—but how am I to be able to obtain such a prize—this, I must come a begging to you so, for your Advice—if you think it possible more than all I think is the opportunity Sir W will have of expressing his respect for his Majesty I send you a Copy of the Music I arranged for *Ivanhoe*—the Bare footed Friar being written by the Author of *Waverley* I set that to Music myself ' About the new National Anthem, he thinks the Chorus & Anthem of each verse should be

Long live the King
Long live the King
God save Great George the Fourth
Old England's mighty King"—*Walpole Collection*

According to Mr Cook this publication appeared in 1823 as *Loyal and National Songs of England, selected from original manuscripts and early printed copies in the library of W Kitchener* Later in the year, in August, Scott composed his imitation of a Jacobite ditty in celebration of George IV's arrival at Edinburgh—"Carle, now the King's come"

I have inserted a comma for clarity

TO RICHARD HEBER

MY DEAREST HEBER,—I write immediatly as you desire having indeed nothing to direct my partialities to any of the colleges you mention in particular *Coëteris paribus* indeed Charles would meet at Baliol with some of his countrymen destined perhaps to pursue the same path with himself but I am so little certain whether I should regard this as an advantage or otherwise that I leave the matter entirely with you I have no idea he can be fit for college sooner than in about 18 months But as my mind is made up for sending him there the sooner I get him through your goodness put upon the list the better chance I can have of getting him forward

I am very much flattered with what you tell me of young Adolphus¹ I would write to him but the subject is too ticklish Of course you will leave the main question undecided and just say that as he chose a subject in which it was necessary to mention me so often I am much flattered to see that he possesses a much more exact acquaintance with my publications than I do myself—that I am particularly sensible of his great personal delicacy and that I hope he will soon exercise his evident talents on a more important & interesting a subject than either the novels or the poems I should like very well to know him I dare say he is a good joyous companion I wish you would bring him with you when you come down I want by the way to have your coat of arms without quarterings or impalement I am constructing a little tower with six small shields on it & I want yours the peerless blades Morritts & one or two others to adorn my design

Pray let your servant throw the inclosed into the 2d
Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 *March* [1822]

¹ See letter to Heber, February March, p 86 and letter to Adolphus 31st July, p 214

If you have by you El diablo Cojuelo I would be obliged by the loan of it I want to compare it with Diable Boiteux¹ Freling will give you a frank for me
[Cholmondeley]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I should be very unworthy of so great a proof of your regard did I not immediately assure you of the pleasure with which I will contribute the head you wish to the halls of Ditton² I know no place where the substance has been so happy and therefore the shadow may be so far well placed I will not suffer this important affair to languish so far as I am concerned but will arrange with Raeburn when I return to Edinburgh in May Allan is not in the ordinary habit of painting portraits nor should I much wish as he is really a rising historical painter and I should be sorry to see him seduced into the lucrative branch which carries off all artists of that description If he goes on as he has begun the young Duke may one day patronize the Scottish Arts so far as to order a picture of the Loosing³ of Kinmont Willie from him I agree entirely with your Lordships idea of leaving the young Chief to have the grace of forming his own ideas on many points contenting yourself with giving him such principles as may enable him to judge rightly I believe more youths of high expectation have bolted from the course merely because well meaning friends had taken too much care to *rope it in* than from any other reason whatsoever There is in youth a feeling of independence a desire in short of being their own master and enjoying their own free agency which is not always attended to by guardians and parents and

¹ See letter to Messrs Hurst, Robinson & Co, 10th March, and note p. 95

² See above, note to letter to Lord Montagu, p. 97

³ Lockhart's version misreads, or interprets, this word as "Releasing" it is clearly 'Loosing' in the original For the old ballad and notes on this exploit see the *Border Minstrelsy* (ed. T. F. Henderson, 1902), ii pp. 39-70

hence the best laid schemes fail in execution from being a little too prominently brought forward I trust that Walter with the good sense which he seems to possess will never lose that most amiable characteristic of his fathers family the love and affection which all the members of it have for two generations born[e] to each other and which has made them patterns as well as blessings to the country they lived in I have few happier days to look forward to, and yet like all happiness which comes to grey-headed men it will have a touch of sorrow in it, than that in which he shall assume his high situation in this country with the resolution which I am sure he will have to be a good friend to the country in which he has so large a stake and to the multitude which must depend upon him—for protection countenance and bread Selfish feelings are so much the fashion among fashionable men—it is accounted so completely absurd to do any thing which is not to contribute more or less directly to the immediate personal eclat or personal enjoyment of the party that young men lose sight of real power and real importance the foundation of which must be laid even selfishly considered in contributing to the general welfare and like those who have thrown their bread on the waters expecting & surely receiving after many days its return in gratitude attachment and support of every kind The memory of the most splendid entertainment passes away with the season but the quiet influence of money & pains bestowed upon a large estate not only contributes to its improvement but roots the bestower in the hearts of hundreds, over hands should these become needful he is sure to exercise a correspondent influence I cannot look forward to these as settled times In the retrenchments proposed Government agree to diminish their own influence and while they contribut[e] a comparative trifle to the relief of the public burthens are making new discontents among those who for interests sake at least were their natural adherents—In this they are acting

weakly and trying to soothe the insatiate appetite of innovation by throwing down their outworks as if that which renders attack more secure and easy would diminish the courage of the assailants Last year the manufacturing classes were rising—this year the agricultural interest is discontented and whatever temporary relief either class receives will indeed render them quiet for the moment but not t[h]rust from their minds the rooted belief that the government & constitution of this country is in fault of their embarrassment—Well I cannot help it—and therefore will not think about it for that at least I *can* help

Time & the Hour run through the roughest day ¹

We have had dreadful tempests here of wind & rain & for a rarity a little snow—I assure you it is as uncommon to see a hill with snow on its top these two last seasons as to see a beau on the better side of thirty with powder on his hair I built an ice-house last year & could get no ice to fill it—this year I took the opportunity of one poor twenty four hours & packd it full of hard-ram'd snow—but lo ye—the snow is now *in meditatione fugae* and I wish I may have enough to cool a decanter when you come to Abbotsford as I trust your Lordship will be likely to be here next autumn It is worth while to come were it but to see what a romance of a house I am making which is neither to be castle nor abbey (God forbid) but an old Scottish manor-house I believe Atkinson is in despair with my whims for he cries out Yes-yes-yes—in a tone which exactly signifies no-no-no—by no manner of means

Here is a long letter & I meant only to write a brief one—but I cannot conclude without begging my best & most respectful remembrances to Lady Montagu and the Ladies of Buccleuch and of your own family Believe me alway[s] My dear Lord Most gratefully yours

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 27 *March* 1822 WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ *Macbeth*, Act I, sc 3

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Your melancholy but most kind and attentive letter gave me great grief¹ It seems but yesterday that poor Boswell my old companion was rejoicing in Castle Street with Mathews I sincerely hope that this catastrophe will end the species of personal

¹ Over the duel which had just been fought between James Stuart of Dunearn, WS (1775 1849), and Sir Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck (1775 1822), eldest son of Johnson's biographer As the date of the duel is given as the 26th March, a Tuesday, and this letter of Scott's was written on a Thursday, the date must be 28th March The causes which led to the duel are as follows Soon after the extinction of *The Beacon*, another newspaper of the same kind, *The Sentinel*, was set up in Glasgow In its first number, 10th October 1821, there appeared a virulent attack on Stuart, who instituted an action for libel against the editors and proprietors, Robert Alexander and William Murray Borthwick The proceedings were kept in abeyance, however owing to a violent dispute between these two editors Eventually Borthwick surrendered the obnoxious papers to Stuart who was astonished to discover their author was known to him—Sir Alexander Boswell On Stuart's behalf the Earl of Rosslyn met Boswell, who had just returned to Edinburgh from London, whither he had gone to attend his brother James, lying ill there, but arrived only in time for the funeral Rosslyn asked him in vain for an explanation Boswell refused to deny or apologise On 25th March, therefore, Stuart challenged Boswell to a duel They met near Auchtertool, in Fife, on 26th March, Rosslyn acting as Stuart's second and the Hon John Douglas (afterwards Marquis of Queensberry) as Boswell's second Boswell fired in the air and Stuart fatally wounded his opponent Boswell died the next day at Balmuto, the seat of his ancestors, and was buried at Auchinleck Stuart's trial took place on 10th June, when he was acquitted 'No Scotch trial in my time excited such interest,' says Lord Cockburn In the indictment Stuart was also accused of having conspired with Borthwick to steal the manuscript papers from the proprietors of *The Sentinel* See Scott's letter to Lady Boswell on 22nd June and Cockburn's *Memorials*, pp 338 44 In a letter (in the Walpole Collection) written to Scott by Boswell's daughter, Janet Theresa Boswell, and postmarked 15th April 1822, she writes "Mamma desires me to ask you if there is no law in the land that Brougham is allowed to walk about unmolested upon the face of the earth after instigating the Agent of murder to call Papa out of his bed in the dead of the night to drag him to the opposite shore before another sun rose to accomplish their foul conspiracy swearing he accompanied him with the intention of acting as second in case there should be found a spark of human nature in the flinty heart of Lord Rosslyn Mamma says does standing behind a hedge whilst his bloody purpose was perpetrating shield him from the law' See letter to Lord Montagu, 21st April, p 137 For the Brougham mentioned see note, same page

satire and abuse which has crept into our political discussions—the lives of brave and good citizens were given them for other purposes than to mingle in such unworthy affrays. It was scarce possible that Stewart could end without fighting somebody in the circumstances in which he was placed by his own conduct and that of others. The resentment of a desperadoe like Stewart is even more dangerous than that of a brave man. The latter has a certain aim like a musquet when discharged the other bursts like a bomb and there is no saying where or when a fragment may strike. If any statements &c are publishd I should be glad to see them or if any change should take place for the better or worse in poor Sir Alexr '[s] hea[l]th¹. Pray let David call at Lady B's with my anxious enquiries.

Love to Sophia and little baby—Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Thursday* [28¹ *March* 1822]

[*Lau*]

¹ A letter from Lockhart, also written on the 28th but mistakenly dated Friday," crosses this one from Scott. 'I would have written yesterday but I took it for granted you would hear either by the newspaper or from the unfortunate family of Sir Alexander Boswells death. It happened at three o'clock in the afternoon of Wednesday—as I understood Sir A. had been almost always in a state of stupor during the interval—but towards the end he suffered severe pain. His wife had gone over on Tuesday evening and was with him and she is said to have known of the whole affair from its commencement and to have endured the Catastrophe with wonderful resolution. It now appears that there had been printed in the *Sentinel* some attacks of the same pen on Sir Ronald Fergusson & Lord Duncan [?] in consequence of which after the Author was known both of these left London for the purpose of calling him out. Needless as it is to say anything now it certainly would have been a less painful thing both for Boswell & his friends had he fallen by the hand of either of these Gentlemen rather than by such a hand as this. But indeed it is difficult to imagine any honourable life coming to a more unworthy & disgraceful termination than his has met with. To say nothing of other matters the imprudence the absolute folly of entrusting his life & honour to the keeping of people of whom the sequel has too clearly shewn he could have had no knowledge whatever (for one of the original Conductors & the very man who wrote to yourself was the person who made himself Stuarts instrument for getting at the repositories)—all this is what nobody could have dreamed

TO RICHARD HEBER

MY DEAR HEBER,—I feel it a duty to transmit to you a letter which I have this morning received from my son in law with particulars of the unhappy affair which is likely to deprive us of Sir Alexander Boswell so soon after poor Jamie —The previous circumstances are as follows Andrew¹ Stewart of Dunearn a violent Whig had been severely attackd in the Beacon Newspaper about a year ago and had an affair with the printer in which he came off poorly enough—first asking the name of the author of the obnoxious paragraph—then refusing to receive the said name because the discovery was coupled with the condition “if Mr Stuarts intentions were honorable” then backd by two servants fetchd from the country on purpose attempting to beat the printer while his assistants held him & getting beat himself instead All this & a subsequent bravadoe attempt to fix a quarrel on the

of finding in the conduct of a Man of the World Sir A consulted six of his friends whether he should or should not meet Stuart They were equally divided it is said & of course he determined as any man wd do in such a case Indeed as this was a new paper and a new subject I do not see how he cd have been justified in taking any advantage of Stuarts own conduct in the business of the Beacon printer” [i.e. Duncan Stevenson, from whom Stuart had demanded an apology for *The Beacon*’s personal attack on him on 28th July 1821, and whom, on being refused the apology, Stuart assaulted in the Parliament Close] Even yesterday a new Sentinel came to Edinr which shocked everyone—containing two more songs evidently by the same hand and on the same theme It is rumoured that there is some chance of Sir Wm Rae being in a new scrape some letters of his also having been found—but I trust this is mere malice and can scarcely imagine it possible he should *after the Beacon* have compromised himself in any such Manner At the same time these fellows have certainly boasted in Glasgow of having received in some way or other £150 from Government—and if the Advocate was the Channell through which this bonus passed there is no saying what may be the consequence Whatever the Sentinel’s secrets were no doubt can exist that they are all in possession of Stuart & his friends I hope I need not say how cordially I enter into the hope you express that this bloody lesson may be a suft & a lasting one I can never be sufficiently grateful for the advice which kept me from having any hand in all these Newspaper skirmishings Wilson also is totally free from any concern in any of them and for this I am sure he also feels himself chiefly indebted to your counsel —*Walpole Collection*

¹ “Andrew” should be “James”

Lord Advocate had given rise to much picquering which was enhanced by party animosity. Poor Sir Alexander had it seems been busy on this occasion and had written several songs which appeared in a Glasgow Tory paper called the *Sentinel* in which Stuart was they say for I never saw the paper even by chance repeatedly attacked. I always foresaw that he would do mischief for there is no animal so dangerous as a man thus driven to bay.

Stuart contrived to get possession. I cannot well tell how of some debt due or said to be due by the Editor of the *Centinel*¹ and under pretence of legal execution seized on the desk papers in the office of the paper, a sort of distress which I should think illegal. He thus came into possession of Sir Alexander's Manuscripts and the result you will find in the inclosed letter.

I am deeply concerned—The poor fellow dined with me just about a month ago and was extravagantly joyous lightly thinking what a blow his own feelings were to receive in Jamie's death and those of his family in this bloody catastrophe.²

It is some comfort to me that I had remonstrated with all my young friends about continuing this skirmishing war & had kept by dint of authority my son in law out of it. You will see something of this in a hint in his letter. God bless you.

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 *March* [1822]

[*Cholmondeley*]

¹ The older spelling of the word.

Referring to Boswell's brief period in Parliament, Cockburn observes 'it is curious that it was he who introduced, or at least took charge of, and carried the act [59th George III, c. 70] which abolishes our two old Scotch statutes against fighting a duel, or sending a challenge. — *Memorials*, p. 344.

TO LORD BYRON

ABBOTSFORD 28 March 1822

MY DEAR LORD BYRON,—I should have been tempted long ago to have answered your kind letter¹ had I not

¹ Scott is here replying to a letter of Byron of 12th January, now in the Walpole Collection, and printed by Lord Ernle in the *Letters and Journals*, London, 1830. Taking his version from Moore's *Letters and Journals of Lord Byron* 1830, Lord Ernle has omitted the very characteristic parenthesis ("or rather *mine* ") with its reference to Lady Byron. The conventional punctuation moreover, supplied by editor and printer, disguises a little the enthusiastic spasmodic character of Byron's letter. "Since I left England (and it is not far off the usual term of transportation) I have scribbled to five hundred blockheads—on business &c without difficulty though with no great pleasure, and yet with the notion of addressing you a hundred times in my head—and always in my heart—I have not done what I ought to have done. I can only account for it on the same principle of tremulous anxiety with which one sometimes makes love to a beautiful woman of our own degree with whom one is enamoured in great earnest whereas we attack a fresh coloured housemaid without (I speak of course of earlier times) any sentimental remorse or mitigation of our virtuous purpose. I owe to you far more than the usual obligation for the courtesies of literature and common friendship—for you went out of your way in 1817 to do me a service when it required not merely kindness but courage to do so, to have been recorded by you in such a manner would have been a proud memorial at any time but at such a time when All the World and his Wife (or rather *mine*) as the proverb goes were trying to trample upon me was something still higher to my Self esteem. I allude to the Quarterly rev. of the 3d canto of Ch. Hd. which Murray told me was written by you—and indeed I should have known it without his information—as there could not be *two* who *could* and *would* have done this at the time. Had it been a common criticism—however eloquent or panegyrical—I should have felt pleased undoubtedly and grateful—but not to the extent which the extraordinary Good heartedness of the whole proceeding must induce in any mind capable of such sensations. The very *tardiness* of this acknowledgement will at least show that I have not forgotten the obligation & I can assure you that my Sense of it has been out at compound interest during the delay. I shall only add one word upon the subject which is—that I think that you and Jeffrey and Leigh Hunt were the only literary men of numbers whom I know (& some of whom I had served) who dared venture upon an anonymous word in my favour just then—and that of those three I had never seen *one* at all—of the second much less than I desired—and that the third was under no kind of obligation to me whatever—while the other *two* had been actually attacked by me on a former occasion—*one* indeed with some provocation—but the other wantonly enough. So you see you have been heaping coals of fire &c in the true Gospel manner—and I can assure you that they have burnt down to my very heart. I am glad that you accepted the Inscription. I meant

feared that continuing the parable which you had taken up you might have considered me as an antiquated beauty who receives an unexpected homage to the charms which she may still lay claim to with such clamorous gratitude as may sometimes be rather troublesome to a gallant whose fantasy is over. Seriously when you can spare me a few lines they will be gratefully received though I am the last of human beings who have the slightest title to remembrance on the part of distant friends being one of the slowest and most unwilling of correspondents. I pay it off[f] with thinking of my absent compeers, like poor Poll who was purchased for the happy phrase in contrast to the garrulity of his companions "I think not the less."

In the painful circumstances you allude to my own course was an easy and obvious one. I would have done a great deal—had anything been in my power—to prevent the unhappy family misunderstanding which preceded your departure from this country, and if I had been a father cousin or uncle I have no doubt I should have sung out the old time doctrine of Bear and Forbear. But when

to have inscribed 'the Fossaris' to you instead—but firstly—I heard that 'Cain' was thought the least bad of the two as a composition—and 2dly—I have abused Southey like a pickpocket in a note to the Fossaris—and I recollected that he is a friend of yours (though not of mine)—and that it would not be the handsome thing to dedicate to one friend anything containing such matters about another. However I'll work the Laureate before I have done with him—as soon as I can master Billingsgate therefor I like a row—and always did from a boy—in the course of which propensity I must needs say that I have found it the most easy of all to be gratified—personally and poetically. You disclaim 'Jealousies' but I would ask as Boswell did of Johnson *Of whom could you be jealous*—of none of the living certainly—and (taking all and all into consideration) of which of the dead? I don't like to bore you about the Scotch novels (as they call them though two of them are wholly English—and the rest half so) but nothing can or could ever persuade me since I was the first ten minutes in your company that you are *not* the Man. To me those novels have so much of *Auld lang syne* (I was bred a canny Scot till ten years old) that I never move without them and when I removed from Ravenna to Pisa the other day—and sent on my library before—they were the only books that I kept by me—although I already have them by heart —*Walpole Collection*

such a breach *had* taken place I own I felt indignant at the clamour which under every sort of fine and fair pretence was raised not against the man but against the man of genius Any booby whether of the highest or the lowest rank might have had a domestic disagreement without its attracting notice except in the circles which the parties frequented whether in squares or in allies and having excited its usual degree of pretended pity or regret and perhaps more real internal delectation to those whose tea or gin it chanced to aid as a digestive then the matter would have rested But it seemed to me in your case that all the pretenders to genius in London were seized with the rage of making family disagreements God knows too frequent in all lines of life the pretext for attacking and in as far as in them lay blackening and defaming a man whose genius was an honour to his country I have been too long an advocate for fair play to like to see twenty dogs upon one were that one their equal—much less to see all the curs of the village set upon one noble staghound who is worth the whole troop If you will add to this the sincere pleasure I have received from the hours we have occasionally spent together and a warm wish that we may one day meet together again you will find any trifling share I took in the last unhappy matters was at once natural and withal a little selfish

As for *rows* I have had my share of them in my time but they are now the work of younger men ¹ A grandfather like myself may plead the privilege of an Emeritus in love or war and indeed will probably find that without going out of his own domestic society “he has as much floor as he has flail for” Cupid is out of the question with me now and if Mars comes my way—for I will not go into his—why I will fight when I cannot help it Our violent party disputes here have just occasioned a melancholy catastrophe in the fate of Sir Alex Boswell (the son

¹ See Byron's letter in last note

of Johnson's Bozzy) a high tory who is as I learn by this day's post mortally wounded by a Mr Stewart a high Whig in consequence of some newspaper lampoons Boswell was, I fear I must use the past tense, a fine bold dashing fellow with a considerable turn both for music and poetry—he wrote some excellent songs and sang them with much humour¹ This fatal duel will probably be followed by others, for the rump of either faction endeavour to distinguish themselves by personal inveteracy and violence whilst Lord Liverpool and Lord Holland are quietly drinking their coffee together and going to the opera in the same carriage

We have of literature here Lord Orford's political memoirs or Memoires as he had gallicized the word I expected them with great impatience and am I must needs say considerably disappointed The fuss in locking them up for so many years, they containing only the history of the little factions of his time told with his own natural vivacity, is exactly as if he should have ordered a hogshead of brisk cyder, a very sufficient single ale as Christopher Sly has it, to be bricked up in his cellar with an injunction on his representatives to drink it out at the end of half a century when it was sure to have lost all the vivacity which might have rendered it even tolerable The Baron of Otranto is pompous beside and has doffed the gaiety of his letters, which I think capital, to become grave and gentleman-like like to Mr Stephen,² and yet is every now and then craving pardon for

¹ Boswell was the author of several popular songs, the best known of which is, perhaps, "Jenny dang the Weaver" His chief excursions in verse are *Songs chiefly in the Scottish Dialect* (1803) *The Spirit of Tintoc* (1803), *Edinburgh or, The Ancient Royalty etc* (1810), *Clan Alpin's Vow* (1811), *Sir Albon* (1811), and a number of fugitive pieces He contributed lyrics to Campbell's *Albyn's Anthology*

² 12 Master Stephen, a conceited puppy in Ben Jonson's *Every Man in His Humour* (1598) 'Exhibiting all the moody and gentlemanlike solemnity of Master Stephen —*St Ronan's Well*, Vol II, chap xiv (Border Edition) See also letter to Lady Compton, Vol IV, p 208 and note

being jocular like the steward in the *Drummer* of Addison¹

I think you would like my son-in-law Lockhart² who is bold very clever and a little inconsiderate but with the kindest and warmest feelings so that I could scold him and laugh at him and am delighted with him ten times a day He and Sophia have a delightful little cottage on this property within two miles of my house which is very delightful I have another blackeyed lass—at present the only one of my family who resides with me My eldest son is a soldier Lieut in the 15 Hussars but now on half pay I have sent him to Berlin for a year or 18 months to clear him from the pedantry acquired by 2 years of a regimental mess and make him a little acquainted with the world besides seeing society on a large scale He is said to be a very active officer of his time “large of limb and bane” a fine horseman and great master of his weapons I saw him shoot a black cock with a single ball at upwards of eighty yards He is besides a true hearted honest fellow that never gives me any vexation—the younger brother whose character is literary is to go to Oxford soon and I think will do well—at least he has ambition and quickness of talents I ought to go on to tell you of the precocious talents of my grandchild but I magnanimously resist the temptation—enough that he brays for the ass—barks for the dog—smokes for grandpapa—and thrusts out his tongue for the large wolf hound which licks his face, and all this—hear it ye Gods—though only twelve months old As for our Mermaids—I know not how the Harden people my stock of gentry

¹ Vellum, Sir George Truman's steward, in Addison's *The Drummer*, or, *The Haunted House* A Comedy (1716)

² “I suppose by this time you are half a grandfather—a young one by the way—I have heard great things of Mrs Lockhart both personal and mental charms—and much good of her Lord, that you may live to see as many novel Scotts as there are Scots novels is the very bad pun but sincere wish of, etc —Byron's letter

came by theirs—the crescents are more appropriate to the habits of the borderers

At whose glare the Cumbrian oft
(learning his perilous tenure) blew his horn
Giving loud sign of rapine waste and inroad

As for *your Mermaid* my dear Lord it quite explains a passage in your ancestor's Narrative which used to make my blood curdle when a boy I have an idea Campbell has noticed it in his *Pleasures of Hope*¹—the circumstance which you cannot but remember mentions the shipwrecked crew having been awakened one evening by an extraordinary and wild cry unlike that of any animal they had ever heard and when they ran to the doors of their tents and huts they saw a figure something like a human being half out of the water uttering the same sort of cries which they had heard Now this must certainly have been your own mermaid playing the Banshee a prophetess of woe For my Syren she never boded me either good or evil, by the man her companion had he been worth anything I should have preserved a beautiful little family property to which I was heir I am my dear Lord Byron affectionately yours while

WALTER SCOTT

Pray do you see anything of Sir Humphrey² or his

¹ The passage in Campbell's *The Pleasures of Hope* occurs in Part I and is that beginning with

And such thy strength inspiring aid that bore
The hardy Byron to his native shore,

and concluding with

“Yet at thy call, the hardy tar pursued
Pale but intrepid, sad but unsubdued
Paused at each dreadful cry, unheard before,
Hyenas in the wild, and mermaids on the shore

In his letter of 12th January Byron had added as postscript I see that one of your Supporters (for like Sir Hildebrand I am fond of Gullim) is a *Mermaid*—it is my *Crest* too—and with precisely the same curl of tail—there's concatenation for you! Campbell's reference is to *The Narrative of Admiral John Byron*, etc See Vol I, p 16, note

² i.e. Sir Humphry Davy

Lady my gentle coz She left Britain as I thought but poorly but has too much spirit to consent to be ill like other folks

[*Owen D Young*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[*April 1822*¹]

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—Nothing will give Lady Scott and myself more pleasure than your redeeming the kind pledge which your letter gives us, and coming here in summer² The time you propose is the very best to see the country, and affords the best prospect of what we can least promise—fair weather Your scheme for the Giant's Causeway and Glasgow is admirably planned, and we will hope to see you in Edinburgh about the second week in June We cannot offer you quarters in Castle Street, because the house does not afford them, but we hope you will bestow on us as much of the time which the natives will leave at your disposal as you possibly can I will arrange a highland tour for you, which shall command all the objects of chief attraction excepting those which are very remote In fact Lady Mary Wortley's remark is true in the highlands as elsewhere, namely, that the finest scenery always occurs where the mountains break down upon the more level country I dare not promise myself the great pleasure of going with you further than perhaps a stage or two, for although we are not kept very close to duty in my official situation, yet, one of my colleagues being terrible subject to be laid aside with the gout, I dare not go far from Edinburgh while the Courts are sitting, in case of his being laid up

The 12th of July dismisses me to my ruralities for four months, and we will count the days till it brings your party to Abbotsford We hope you will protract your stay long beyond the little shabby week you talk of Lady

¹ Date pencilled on MS by Harriet Edgeworth *FL* dates April 1823

² But this visit is cancelled later See letter to Maria, 24th April, p 139

Scott bids me say that if she had twenty votes they would all say come and tarry. We have not a romantic country to show, yet when you have seen enough of lakes, rocks, mountains, and waterfalls, Teviotdale is a very *liveable* district, and full of historical remembrances. Your own chaise would be a convenience, your horses rather an encumbrance. There is however some absurd restrictions about bringing carriages from Ireland hither—at least I think so—but there is always a way of getting over them. Better enquire about this at some friend about the Custom house board. The official vexations are more plaguy than the taxes themselves. Your horses would certainly be an encumbrance, through all the lowlands you get jades that would rival Knockecroghery's¹ own self, and when you go to the Highlands you get a driver and pair of horses on the job, who knows all the proper places to stop at, and is often no bad cicerone. A strange driver and strange horses in Highland inns are a great pest, though matters are much mended now since I and my brown palfrey often messed together on the same straw, fed on the same oat cakes, and drank small ale out of the same bicker. Everything is now very decent, and no adventures to be met withal, even for three ladies travelling without a squire. As the old song complains—

“*Scotland is turned an England now*”

Pray write me a line before you set out for Ulster. Lady Scott and my daughters offer their sincere respects, and congratulate themselves on the prospect of knowing you and the young ladies. I think you will find my boys also at [MS defective]

[Butler]

¹ ‘And that wretched animal with the galled breast!’

“He’s all the better for it, when once he warms—it’s he that will go with the speed of light, please your honour. Sure, is not he Knockecroghery? and didn’t I give fifteen guineas for him, barring the luck penny, at the fair of Knockecroghery, and he rising four year old at the same time?”—MARIA EDGEWORTH’S *Ennui*, chap. vi, in *Tales of Fashionable Life* (1809)

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I am returnd and inclose the proofs
 I cannot reconcile your State for May with my book
 There are about £10,000 or under in my book Add
 wages &c £500 To pay this Sum of - - £10500,,
 There is new affair - - - £3500,,
 Printing Nigel & copies @ least - 2000,, 5500,,

 Leaving only - - - - - £5000,,

This balance you will also observe must be minus any
 P O bills which you get in & I suppose the romances
 & other things will be out in May

I inclose a bill of Constables (actual) for £1000,, of
 which I shall need the contents about the middle of May
 but send it in time

By the way Constable transmuted a good humourd
 scolding about the execution of the last Works¹ We
 must keep up the reputation of the press I think there
 are obvious errors in Le Sage which the printer should
 have saved me the trouble of correcting—for instance
 foreign expressions & quotations should have been
 uniformly either in Italic or ordinary letter It could
 never be meant that some should be printed one way some
 the other

I believe after all I must see the 2d Revise of Introduc-
 tion—it should be as well considered as possible

I have been just now *horrified* at finding the inclosed
 bill of Constable in favour of Mrs Pasco[e] which I should
 have forwarded five months since Being long past due
 it is now useless It was amissing and gave Caddell & me

¹ The “good humourd scolding” is in Constable’s letter of 27th March
 “I hope my friend Mr Ballantyne will do his best with the new edition
 of the Novels Tales & Romances—the last edition of the Poetical Works
 8 vol is by no means well done I fear he will be angry with me for these
 free remarks but his own Interest is fully as deeply at stake in the matter
 as that of any one else & I hope you will forgive me mentioning it to you”
 —Walpole Collection

as well as the Lady much anxiety I should wish her to have the contents with interest as soon as possible If Caddell is not returned you can send me a cheque payable to my order in London and I will remit the Lady the cash & you will get it from Caddell It came with a large sum of Bills due by Constable to me and stared me in the face when I went to take out that which I now inclose I am entirely responsible for the blunder¹ Yours truly

[*April* 1822]

W S

If your book shews more than £10,000 for May it must be by additions since you were at Abbotsford

I must be very stupid but I cannot think what I have to say about the Novelists Magazine I send receipts for cash tomorrow My head is still in a buzz with County politics

[*Glen*]

TO MRS CLEPHANE

ABBOTSFORD *April 4th* 1822

MY DEAR MRS CLEPHANE,—Believe I would be overjoyed if I could be of possible use to your Lawsuit² I will

¹ For this blunder in delaying payment to Mrs Pascoe see letter to Cadell, 22nd March and note p 102

Mrs Maclean Clephane's letter of 26th March goes into great detail over land charters in connection with her Mull estate, about which she seems to be preparing a lawsuit, and she asks if Scott happens 'to know where any charters for Duart previous to the reformation, exist, thus are not derived from the church to indicate it by a line to my old friend James Thomson W S your neighbour Any Charter of Duart, previous to 1578 not derived from the Church of Iona, but from the Crown, would be of great consequence Poor Lord Northampton has had several dangerous attacks since the coronation I was sorry to see in the papers Mr William Scotts lands for sale—I fear from that his situation has not mended I see that confidential expectations are entertained that Mr Canning is to go Govr Genl to Bengal I wish I knew him enough to recommend my relation Capt Maclean of the 13th Light Dragoons whom I wish to help on Anna Jane & Wilmina have lived a busy life this winter, & now tired—the amusements of the first may reach you some day—the other has been oil painting Landscape with great enthusiasm —*Walpole Collection*

consult Chalmers, the only book from [which] I think, some information may be gleaned on the subject of your inquiries, though with little hope of getting anything to the purpose. Probably Thomas Thomson the Deputy Register may know where to come at early charters of Mull, or Riddell, and it might be worth while to take the one or the other into the cause. Both are accurately acquainted with the contents of our Records, and know how to lay their hands upon information inaccessible to others. At any rate I will speak with Thomson on the subject—I mean with the Register, and see if he can put me in the way of getting information.

I was just about to trouble you with an enquiry of a different kind respecting an individual of your loyal and warlike clan, about whom it will be difficult to procure any information, unless you chance to possess it. A worthy clergyman of Sussex having nothing better to do hath set himself down gravely to write a history of his parish of Pullborough. One would suppose from its name that the place could only have been famous for contested elections, but it seems that there is a tradition that at Itchingfield (I hope it does not take its name from the circumstance) near Horsham in Sussex, there resided either by the connivance of government or in concealment, some principal persons who had been forfeited according to report for the affair of 1715. In corroboration of this worshipful tradition the industrious clergyman has so far puzzled out the scent that he has found in the register an entry of this purport “ May 23rd 1725 Buried John Maclean ” One Hay a Scotchman was at this time the residing clergyman, and his house was well adapted for retirement and concealment. Now here the clergyman is at fault, and unless *you* can tell who this poor clansman was who thus died at a distance from his beloved Hebrides, I am sure no other person can give the least guess at him. So pray rummage your memory, and let us help the honest man at this dead pinch if it be possible.

As he seems to be a minute antiquary, the smallest crumbs of intelligence will be thankfully accepted

I shall be sorry of the old peer's death when it happens, but do not ask me to cry outright, for if it brings our friends back, settles them in their own country, and makes them easy in all their little pinches, why the dispensation will have some comfort in it

Max Popple whose fate you so kindly regret, has yet some chance for the situation of Collector of the County If he fails in that he must sell his land, and wait for his father's death Fortunately his brothers and near relations are well enough in the world to keep him afloat in the interval, although it be galling to a gentleman to receive these sort of obligations

I have little to tell you of this place, except that the positive emptiness of its halls reminds me woefully of the pleasure of your last visit about a year since But you cannot cease to be a Highlander, nor I to love and prefer my own border country, and so we must submit to be separated, though there are few or none I so often wish near me as you and my young friends

I will be delighted to hear what Anna Jane has been doing, and am much interested in my pretty Williamina's progress in the fine arts My own amusement here is the very agreeable but somewhat expensive one of building Anne calls the masons *my dear fellows*, and so they are in both applications of the word For the rest we get on in the old way and often regret the distance between your sounding shores and our green banks and braes I fear I am going to lose my old friend Laidlaw by one of those nondescript diseases which baffle medical men It has been my fate to watch the progress of these stomachic affections in two friends whom I valued highly, the poor Duke of Buccleuch, and jocund Johnnie Ballantyne the bookseller But Laidlaw may recover, and seems in no immediate danger But a cough which returns with a degree of fever upon the slightest circumstances of irrita-

tion, is a discouraging symptom We expect Sophia and the baby on Monday first, which will be a great addition to our society

This is a horrid job of Sir Alexr Boswell The rascal who betrayed him attempted last year to inveigle me into a correspondence, but I cut it very short Lady S and Anne beg their loving respects twenty times told, and I send mine to Anna Jane and Will with the same sincerity as if they were my own bairns Believe me always Dear Mrs Clephane Most truly and respectfully yours

WALTER SCOTT

Excuse a wafer—our family bit of wax has dwindled to the size of a pin's head, and I must save post

I would be happy to assist your gallant clansman to Mr Canning's personal knowledge, but the truth is I fear I have overdrawn my credit and I would not like to have my draught dishonoured I was obliged to give Hay Donaldson's brother a Bill on the Governor General's notice, and when I have done the same, which I must, for two regular built cousins german and my nephew, I believe he will think I have more than exhausted my credit with him

[*Northampton and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, CLARENDON HOTE[L], BOND STREET

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,— These are bad times—As to markets we may call them like Ophelia A Down a— The poor are well off—have high wages and cheap provisions & live perhaps too well for it cannot last—Having occasion to kill a stot I find the greater part of the coarse pieces were bought by my own labourers who in 1817-18 were living almost on bread and water But when wages come down & down they must come and when a consecutive track of bad & indifferent seasons shall have

raised provisions the poor will have their turn of suffering In the mean while the farmers are at their wits end And yet the rents of such farms as are let keep up which I can only explain by supposing that men can at present stock farms for almost nothing and are acting on the alternative that either there must be speedily a rise of produce or which is more likely a general or almost universal lowering of rent

I doubt Lord Melville will think I mean to put my whole kith kin & allies into the Post Office for he promised me very kindly to interest himself for a small *postie* therein for a cousin of mine who is the choicest piper left on the border But I reckon the unlucky Maxpapple is off my shoulders and mounted on the broad back of Roxburghshire

I was at Abbotsford for two or three days & never saw things so forward at the season of the year or the country looking more beautiful—Strange that peace and plenty should beggar and ruin us yet it looks something like it

The trees are got down from Bowhill to raise the scaffolding at Melrose I have no doubt the East window will be put in perfect safety—the south is a much more delicate affair I shall almost wish your Lordship to see it before hand is put to it

I am so sorry Lady M is not to come down as I should have been particularly happy to have had her Ladyships opinion about finishing my house which will stand within an ornamented cour[t]yard with a garden adjacent divided by a cast iron railing

I have in the press an odd sort of historical drama which will soon kiss your hands So I am rearing my house like Vanburghs in Swift's poems¹ an act making a story and so on Ever my dear Lord Most truly yours whilst

EDINBURGH 6 April [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ *Vanburgh's House, etc* See letter to Terry, Vol IV p 438 and note 2

TO HENRY MACKENZIE, HERIOT ROW, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR,—I am honoured with your letter and the lively and diverting inclosure¹ Some poet says that age is dark and unlovely You are and I hope will long be an example to us how taste talent and the suavity of an amiable and social disposition can enlighten and embellish that period which all are so eager to reach though they affect to dread its privations But why do I write to you as an old man—my uncle who bears the same proportion to your age that yours does to mine or nearly so for he is between 94 and 95 was three days since active in extinguishing a fire of a formidable kind The lightning broke on the out-houses of his residence near Jedburgh and the old patriarch was out on his crutches giving directions with all the animation of youth Now a thunderbolt is no joke and my relative has no pretensions to the *Sic evitabile fulmen*² the laurel crown so justly won which you might have opposed to its fury Some of his family anxiously wishd to remove him as the fire for a time seemd spreading but he said he had seen many a fire in his day and would not turn his back on this

So you see my dear Sir you are but in the second rank at the utmost and I hope when you come to be among the actual *Triarii* to which station your pretensions are as yet

¹ Which Mackenzie sends on 4th April The “diverting inclosure” is light verse on the Gowks Club, which met annually on All Fools’ Day For the Club and these verses see H W Thompson, *A Scottish Man of Feeling* (1931), pp 380 87 In his letter to Scott, Mackenzie tells him George Bell, & some of his Brothers of the Club, asked my leave to publish these verses, but this I prohibited in the strongest terms, they then reduced their terms by earnestly requesting that I would allow them to be printed & Copies given to the Members of the Club So they have printed a few Copies, prefacing them with a letter to G Bell, necessary for Explanation I send them to you as my Father Confessor in Poetry, lest you should hear of them some other way, & think me a greater Fool than I am’ —*Walpole Collection* This printed copy appears with various poetical pieces in an 8vo volume in the *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 343

² Mr Montague R James writes with reference to this phrase ‘The point is that lightning does not strike the laurel, as Pliny says (*Nat Hist* L b II Cap LV 146) I suppose the quotation to be a heraldic motto accompanying a laurel wreath The word *evitabile* is in Ovid (*Met* VI 234)

but m[o]derate you will have no material & earthly fires to extinguish but that instead you will preserve undiminishd in all its brightness the mental flame that has been so long the grace of our country I would not wish to see a more lively sparkle from the vivid lamp that has lighted on Saint Fool's day and feel the kindness of your transmutting me a copy as deeply as I do to[o] all the favours of one whom I have so long lookd up to I am sure you know that I am no speech maker and will give me credit for the full sincerity with which I am with best regards to all your family Most sincerely My dear Sir Your honourd and attachd humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 10 *April* [1822]

[*Mackay*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY LORD,—Upon a very full consideration of the prejudicial consequences to the peace of this County, & particularly to the interest of the Family of Buccleuch, in case the present severe contest for the Collectorship of Taxes were to be pushed to a final division, we have mutually agreed to an arrangement which we earnestly hope will meet with your Lordships approbation The basis is that Mr Scott younger of Raeburn shall withdraw his claim upon the present occasion, and that Mr Robson shall be chosen to the Situation of Collector without opposition, it being understood, that, in consideration of Mr Scotts doing so, we should use with your Lordship, every interest which your Lordship will permit us to possess with you in any character to induce your Lordship to exert with Government the powerful claims which you possess for the purpose of recommending Mr Scott to the first suitable Situation which may become vacant, & where the interest of the Buccleuch Family can be properly exercised

We entreat your Lordship to believe that we do not solicit this interference merely as a mode of providing for

a respectable gentleman, our near relative, encumbered with a very large family, and every way deserving your Lordships countenance & protection, but also and chiefly because by sacrificing his Views on the office of Collector, in which he was supported by a numerous party of high respectability, Mr Scott has deferred to our earnest wishes to avoid division in the county, & particularly the unavoidable consequences of a difference of opinion among the oldest & most attached friends of the Buccleuch interest

We hope your Lordship will not think we have presumed too much on the present occasion upon your well known wish for the tranquillity of the County, & for the support of the interest of your noble Ward, & we humbly trust that your Lordship will have the goodness to represent the whole transaction to Lord Melville with a view to obtain some respectable provision for Mr Scott as early as an opening shall occur, in which case we have little doubt that the influence your Lordship is so well entitled to use with Administration will be successful in his behalf at no distant period

We have only to add that we would not have presumed to have made any arrangement which it must remain with your Lordship to render effectual, without laying it previously before you, but that the Shortness of the time would not permit us to do so We have the Honour to be with the greatest respect My Lord your most obedient humble servants

JOHN RUTHERFORD

JEDBURGH 21 *April* 1822

WALTER SCOTT¹

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ Lord Montagu replies to this letter on 2nd May "Charles Douglas has seen Lord Melville who, he says, acquiesces in the necessity of doing something for Mr W. Scott and considered the best line to aim at a Collector of Customs, but wishes for information as to the lowest value which would be thankfully received by Mr Scott and would satisfy his friends" Scott himself had finally to come to the unfortunate man's aid in 1825 when he made him his Sheriff Substitute at Selkirk in place of Charles Erskine See Vol I, p 99, note

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

MY DEAR LORD,—It would have been too formidable to return your ball just on the rebound as we have been making of late what is call'd at Battledore & shuttlecock a *volley* which is apt to tire the correspondent whose time is most valuable I should not otherwise have permitted any posts to intervene without saying my sincere *gratulator* upon the marriage of Lady Charlotte¹ which is now approaching I must always entertain the most sincere wish for the happiness of a young lady whom I have known from childhood and I trust and hope it is secured as far as earthly prospects can permit us to look forward in an union with her cousin—What I have seen of Lord Stopford indicated spirit sense honest feeling and a contempt of all the falderal nonsense which carries away young men of this day as young men of ours were danced off to other tunes equally nonsensical When it is quite proper to say that a Scotch freind of old date and a most sincere well wisher knows anything of the matter will your Lordship oblige me by offering my sincere congratulation & best wishes to the fair bride & happy bridegroom Among all which will be offerd there can be none [more] simple & sincere

Torwoodlee² as your Lordship will see by the inclosed has put me on a begging task—I send the papers & let them een beg for themselves I think so well of the

¹ On 2nd April Montagu announces “My niece Lady Charlotte is going to be married to her cousin Lord Stopford This is by way of being still a secret as the Marriage cannot take place till Ld S is released from his Parliamentary duties in the most essential points it is impossible to wish for a better husband than Ld S Next week we expect a foregathering of Stopfords, Lord & Lady Courtown with all their family are now on their road to London —*Walpole Collect on* This event took place on 4th July 1822, when Lady Charlotte Albinia Montagu Scott, daughter of Charles, fourth Duke of Buccleuch, was married to James Thomas Stopford (1794 1858), who succeeded as fourth Earl of Courtown in 1835 Lady Charlotte died 29th February 1828

² i.e. Jame Pringle of Torwoodlee

undertaking that I would give a good deal to see it fairly afloat the present affair only concerns the survey

Charles Erskine tells me you are thinking of Melrose Abbey which I am truly glad of for should it fall the Duke could not replace it and it is decidedly the finest specimen of the best age of Gothic building The east window looks now most perilous—the arch above it being split and disjointed sadly I have no doubt however that it could be *now* but not perhaps a year later completely secured at no great expence in the following manner I would erect a strong scaffolding of force sufficient to support a *centre* by which I mean that sort of wooden frame-work which is the nursing-mother of a stone arch It would I think be then possible with perfect safety to the building & the lives of the workmen to replace and wedge up with lime roman cement and wedges of small stone the arches which lie in successive regular rows, although it might be necessary to raise up and renew perhaps the last six or seven feet of the arch towards the west which is dreadfully shattered replacing each stone in the same place in which it originally lay—I see no possible way of saving this the most beautiful piece of the building excepting something of this kind and I am sure the expence cannot be very great for no materials are required—it can only consist of the sum necessary to pay for the use of scaffolding all which is again taken down and workmens wages which cannot at the present rate be any thing considerable for a fortnight of four good masons and as many labourers would do the business I would add uprights of cast iron between the mullions of the window to keep the stone shafts erect & sure This is done in the east window at Holyrood with perfect success the iron uprights being painted black are not visible at twenty yards distance and are appropriate where they are as being the means of securing the glass in the windows For a similar reason I would use the lime in pointing or rebuilding the arch mingled with soot

which would destroy the rawness of the appearance of the repairs I dare say by this time you your Lordship is as much tired of this disquisition as my freind the Laird of Craig who having never seen a shower bath and being both waiting at Sir Ralph Abercrombys to go to an assembly in full puff I had the infinite satisfaction to persuade [him ?] to pull the valve and let the shower down upon a full dressd tete of these days—Even so your Lordships hint about Melrose has subjected you to a storm which is not quite ended yet

I find ¹ it is impossible to touch these lumbering buttresses on the north side of the Abbey which conceal the beautiful range of pillars—But there is one improvement which our late freind ² projected and which might be easily executed I mean taking off the more modern slate roof which hides the beautiful flying buttresses ³ and second range of windows in the upper part of the building This I think might be done at little expence for the wood being quite fresh might be replaced on the slope of the original roof and coverd with slate unless your Lordship could spare us a few tons of lead from Wanlock-head ⁴ which would answer much better—The late Duke had an idea of leaving the vaults & arches unroofd except by a cover of Roman cement But in our fluctuating climate that would be sure to crack in some part and water admitted to an arch is like breaking the line in the field of battle—run to the whole In mentioning these matters I must say the last is an improvement but the necessity of supporting the east window the most beautiful piece of chaste Gothic art in existence is peremptory I have lookd at it for forty years & for thirty years of the time with anxious regard for its safety—I think within the last four years it is decidedly getting much worse & I do not think it can stand many years more The Abbey is entirely the

¹ 'Fine' is the word written I have amended

² i.e. the former Duke, Charles ³ "Buttresses" meant

⁴ Wanlockhead in Clydesdale, Lanarkshire

Dukes property which makes it delicate to add what my anxiety for this fine & unique fabric prompts me to say which is that when an estimate is produced by sufficient tradesmen if it should exceed what the Tutors of Buccleuch think they can dedicate to such a purpose I will answer for a considerable sum being raised in the country and will willingly tax myself individually for £10,, or £20,, as the case may require and think myself proud and honoured in being permitted to add my mite to such an undertaking

I have also to mention that as Mr Riddle mentions your Lordship has many oak plants to set out this season I took the freedom of suggesting that some of them might with great advantage to the estate be put into the deep ravines at Dingleton to the south of Melrose They are part of Melrose common which is let to the people of the town for a quit rent of £20,, a year but as they cannot from their extreme & inaccessible steepness be of the least advantage to the pasture they might be planted without the least loss to the people whose cows cannot keep their feet there and with great advantage to the Duke I would not put a single fir into these deep ravines for in doing so in some similar land of my own I see I have thrown them away or rather worse as the hard wood grows so fast I shall be obliged to cut out all firs before they are worth sixpence a dozen whereas planting oak six foot apart where the shelter is so complete and the earth so deep I will lay my life that in 20 years if it is thought fit to manage the wood as a copse the duke may cut successively in hags as they are calld at the rate of £25 per acre for what is not now worth a penny to any one Mr Riddell seemd keen about this so I promised to mention it I must add I am quite disinterested for the planting your Lordship executed two years ago closed in my pro[s]pects But I should be glad to see the country improved and my young freinds estate & rental augmented and though not in my sight will be a great beauty to the vicinity of Melrose

But I hope we will have an opportunity to look at the ground together next summer as I trust you will give me a quiet day at Abbotsford

The catastrophe of Sir Alexr Boswell is horrid and all for writing a foolish song Conceive however the degree of imprudence in writing to the villain of an Editor with his own hand and under his own frank I have a notion the fellow had been a Trepan from the beginning for he wrote me two fishing sort of letters but I was too old a fish to rise to any fly he could cast Poor Bozzie had determined not to shoot at Stuart—why the Lord knows—in his case I would have protected myself as I best could Boswell had askd two days to draw some settlements necessary for his family but Brougham dragd him out of his bed after this had been agreed to insisting the matter should be instantly decided Said Brougham was on the field looking on at a distance¹—it will be long before he be there on his own account Is it not strange that these men so profuse of the most unmerciful satire on others seem to wince so dreadfully under the scourge themselves

My best respects attend the Ladies of Montagu & Buccleuch particularly the fair bride Our 30th meeting is approaching Would it were bed time and all well If we could spar with the coolness of Moulsey Hurst it would be all well but a round or two is so apt to put country-gentlemen into ill humour and to convert the regular battle into an affray that I look towards the day with a strong apprehension that there will be hard knocks which will leave deep marks The Laird of Logan wrote some letter or other about the Sheriff of Ayrshire in which he calld that learnd judge a *fowl* (meaning I presume *fool*) When the Laird was upbraided with his blunder and askd what he could mean by saying that the judge was a *fowl* he answerd very readily “he thought it was the civillest way of calling him a *goose*” I wish there may not be one

¹ The Brougham mentioned here and in the note on p 112 was a James Brougham, of whom we hear in the account of the trial as having been a distant looker on at the duel See *Caledonian Mercury*, 13th June 1822

of this kind of poultry in a certain southern shire I do not mean Selkirk of course for the present company is always excepted

Did I mention a book to your Lordship written by a sporting parson giving an account of Cranbourne Chace¹ in what may be call'd the *circumbendibus* or *How and about it* stile of composition It would have enchanted the poor Duke and I think you will be also delighted with it Imagine an old fellow who has hunted & sported through a long life sitting down with a pipe in his cheek and a tankard of ale before him and writing with as many deflections parentheses and resumptions as if he were talking a world of curious stories about the deer stealers &c of former days about deer bustards &c &c—But do not *imagine* anything about it rather send for the book which is publish'd by Nichols in Pall mall & call'd Anecdote[s] of Cranbourne Chace or some such title The parson has given loose to his own original humour so completely that as some lady took Higginbotham for a real man & wish'd to employ him as a collar-maker so I took this learn'd Theban for an ideal personage—it is a thin book & costs some three or four shillings

I am here at the circuit where old Lord Hermand² is tremendously grand He is the last of our old wild original lawyers—His lady who attends for the purpose cannot manage to keep him sober a-nights & two rascals having been tried yesterday for robbing an ale-house, he argued it was an almost irrefragable proof of their guilt that they had remain'd an hour in the house drinking *one* poor bottle of ale But I hear your Lordships trumpets summoning me to another exhibition of the old lion Ever your Lordships most faithful humble Servant

JEDBURGH 21 April [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ Rev. W. Chafin's *Anecdotes respecting Cranbourn Chase, etc* See letter to Constable, 23rd March, and note, p. 106 Lockhart says this book had been sent to Scott by his friend William Stewart Rose

² For Lord Hermand see Vol. IV, p. 540 and note

TO JAMES SKENE

JEDBURGH, 21st April 1822

MY DEAR SKENE,—I received yours on my way to the Circuit I have plenty of room, and will be delighted to receive Colin and you either on Tuesday or Wednesday Come either day before five—you cannot come amiss—and stay as long as you can

I am grieved to say I must decline the swan, for my loch is, you know, debatable between Nicol Milne and me, and as he ploughs and reaps in the vicinity, he would object with some reason to my putting on the swan I shall be very sorry if his *Cantus*¹ should be the consequence of my refusal, pray let a bad pun save his life It is a shame the Keeper of the *Cygnets*² should destroy a *Swan*

In hopes of a merry meeting with said Keeper and you,
I always am very truly yours, WALTER SCOTT
[*Skene's Memories*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH, EDGEWORTHSTOWN

ABBOTSFORD, 24th April 1822

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—I am extremely sorry indeed that you cannot fulfil your kind intentions to be at Abbotsford this year It is a grievous disappointment, and I am grieved to think it should have arisen from the loss of a valued connexion That is the worst part of life, when its earlier path is trod If my limbs are stiff, my walks are shorter and my rides slower—if my eyes fail me, I can use glasses and a large print—if I get a little deaf, I comfort myself that, except in a few instances, I shall be no great loser by missing one full half of what is spoken, but I feel the loneliness of age when my companions and friends are taken from me The sudden death of both the

¹ i.e. his death, preceded traditionally by a song See Tennyson's *The Dying Swan*

² Skene's brother-in-law, Colin Mackenzie of Portmore, then deputy-keeper of the King's Signet in Scotland

Boswells¹ and the bloody end of the last, have given me great pain. You have never got half the praise *Vivian* ought to have procured you. The reason is, that the class from which the excellent portraits are drawn, feel the resemblance too painfully to thank the author for it, and I do not believe the common readers understand it in the least. I, who (thank God) am neither great man nor politician, have lived enough among them to recognise the truth and nature of the painting, and am no way implicated in the satire. I begin to think, that of the three kingdoms the English alone are qualified to mix in politics safely and without fatal results. The fierce and hasty resentments of the Irish, and the sullen, long-enduring, revengeful temper of my countrymen, make such agitations have a much wider and more dreadful effect amongst them.

Well, we will forget what we cannot help, and pray that we may lose no more friends till we find, as I hope and am sure we shall, old friends in each other. I had arranged to stay at least a month after the 12th of May, in hopes of detaining you at Abbotsford, and I will not quit you under a month or two the next year. I shall have my house completed, my library replaced, my armoury new furbished, my piper new clothed, and the time shall be July². I trust I may have the same family about me, and perhaps my two sons. Walter is at Berlin studying the great art of war—He entertains a most military conviction, that all the disturbances of Ireland are exclusively owing to his last regiment, the 18th Hussars, being imprudently reduced. Little Charles is striving to become a good scholar, and fit for Oxford.

¹ James Boswell, the second son of Johnson's biographer, died in London on 24th February 1822.

² Maria Edgeworth eventually came to Scotland in the summer of 1823, when she met and dined with Scott in Edinburgh in June and stayed at Abbotsford later in the season. See letters to Maria (c. 10th April 1823) and note, (early June 1823) and note, to Joanna Baillie (18th July 1823) and note.

Both have a chance of being at home in autumn 1823 I know nothing I should wish you to see which has any particular chance of becoming invisible in the course of fourteen months, excepting my old bloodhound, poor fellow, on whom age now sits so heavily, that he cannot follow far from the house I wished you to see him very much—he is of that noble breed which Ireland, as well as Scotland, once possessed, and which is now almost extinct in both countries I have sometimes thought of the final cause of dogs having such short lives, and I am quite satisfied it is in compassion to the human race, for if we suffer so much in losing a dog after an acquaintance of ten or twelve years, what would it be if they were to live double that time ?

I do not propose being in London this year—I do not like it there is such a riding and driving—so much to see—so much to say—not to mention plovers' eggs and champagne—that I always feel too much excited in London,—though it is good to rub off the rust too, sometimes, and brings you up abreast with the world as it goes—I must break off, being summoned to a conclave to examine how the progress of decay, which at present threatens to destroy the ruins of Melrose, can yet be arrested The advice of the friend you have lost¹ would have been invaluable, for the matter is very delicate The Duke of Buccleuch, however, though but a boy, is very desirous to have something done, and his guardians² have acquiesced in a wish so reasonable and creditable to the little chief I only hope they will be liberal, for a trifle will do no good—or rather, I think, any partial tampering is likely to do harm But the Duke has an immense estate, and I hope they will remember, that though a moderate sum may keep up this national monu-

¹ As Maria's letter is not in the Walpole Collection, I cannot tell to what friend this refers

² The manuscript is missing after this word The conclusion of the letter is given as printed by Lockhart

ment, yet his whole income could not replace it should it fall —Yours, Dear Miss Edgeworth, with true respect and regard,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Butler and Lockhart*]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, 50 BRIDGE

DEAR MR DAVID,—I have to return you my best thanks for the additional No of Early Popular poetry, which I think excellently edited I heartily wish it was possible to continue this very amusing collection which your correctness of transcription has rendered so classical

At Cambridge I would have you by no means fail to get a Transcript of the old poem call'd William and the Werwolf¹ I am extremely curious to see it and would long since have had it transcribed if I could have found an amanuensis in whose fidelity I could have placed confidence but such men as Leyden, Weber or David Laing are not of every days occurrence the labour of the antiquarian transcriber must be a labour both of learning & of love both of the head and affections as well as of the fingers I also wish very much you would visit Peterborough which would not lie much out of your way and get a complete transcript of True Thomas² The Huntly

¹ Scott was on the scent for this "old poem" five years before, as we have seen in his letter to James Bailey, Vol IV, p 453 and note Laing is preparing his *Ancient Popular Poetry of Scotland*, which came out this year

² For this see Scott's introductory remarks on popular poetry in *The Border Minstrelsy*, vol 1 (ed T F Henderson 1902) "A ballad of Thomas of Erceldoune, and his intrigues with the Queen of Faery Land, is, or has been, long current in Teviotdale Two ancient copies of a poem or romance on the same subject are preserved in the libraries of Lincoln and Peterborough"—p 14 Again, in the Appendix to "Thomas the Rhymer" (Part I, *op cit*, vol 1v), Scott quotes this old version for comparison with the ballad and adds 'There is a copy of this poem in the museum in the cathedral of Lincoln, another in the collection in Peterborough, but unfortunately they are all in an imperfect state Mr Jameson, in his curious Collection of Scottish Ballads and Songs, has an entire copy of this ancient poem, with all the collations'—p 97 See also present work, letter to George Ellis, Vol I, p 262 Laing eventually printed from the Lincoln Cathedral library, for, as he says in a note on the romance in *Ancient Popular Poetry*, having made a careful search at Peter

bank on which he met the Queen of the Fairies is my property and beneath runs a small cleugh call'd the Rhymers Glen

I never saw an earlier copy of Lady Anne Bothwells lament than that in Watson ¹ There is a tradition which supposes the Lady to [be] the same with Lady Jane Gordon the wife whom Bothwell divorced to make way for his unhappy union with Queen Mary But the least attention to the words of the Lament will show that it bewails the sorrows of a frail maiden not an oppressd wife and that it upbraids the cruelty of a seducer not of a husband I have no guess who the real person may have been

I should tell you that I had great difficulty in finding out & pointing out to my friend Professor Smyth ² of Cambridge the Manuscript of William & the Wer-wolf and at length found the signature of press and shelf either in Wartons English Poetry (which I believe has now an index) or in a work of Dean Milles ³ in defence of the

borough it appeared that if ever such a MS was there deposited, it must have suffered the fate of others to be found in Gunton's history of that Cathedral

¹ In *Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scots Poems, etc*, by Several Hands, Edinburgh, printed by James Watson (1706 11) 'Lady Anne Bothwell's Balow, beginning Balow my Boy, ly still and sleep, It grieves me sore to hear thee weep, occurs in Part III, p 79 It is introduced into Percy's *Reliques* (third edition, 1775 vol II p 196) with the following note

The subject the Editor once thought might possibly relate to the Earl of Bothwell and his desertion of his wife Lady Jean Gordon to make room for his marriage with the Queen of Scots He has since been informed that it entirely refers to a private story A lady of quality of the name of Bothwell or rather Boswell, having been, together with her child, deserted by her husband or lover, composed these affecting lines herself, which here are given from a copy in the Editor's folio MS compared with another in Allan Ramsay's 'Miscellany' For another reference to James Watson's collection see Scott's introductory remarks (*Border Minstrelsy*, ed Henderson, 1902, vol I p 24)

For Professor William Smyth see Vol II, p 63 and note, and for Smyth in connection with *William and the Wer Wolf* see Vol IV, p 453

³ *Poems supposed to have been written by Thomas Rowley* [T Chatterton] etc With a commentary, in which the antiquity of them is considered and defended by Jeremiah Milles, 4to, T Payne & Son, London, 1782 Milles (1714 1784), Dean of Exeter, 1762

authenticity of Rowleys poems The book may be again neglected & forgotten so I would have you be sure to secure the proper reference

I trouble you with charge of the inclosed to Dr Hibbert¹ and am always Your obliged Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 *April* [1822]

I will be delighted to hear that you get John the Reve which should be preferd to the King & the Hermit²—Pray copy both however and make an accurate catalogue of the Contents of the Bishops famous Manuscript about which so much mystery has been sillily made

[*Mitchell*]

TO PROFESSOR PILLANS³

MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing will give me greater pleasure than to see you and my young friend Prince Czartor-

¹ Probably Dr Samuel Hibbert Ware (1782-1848), the antiquary and geologist, friend of Scott and Sir David Brewster, Secretary of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland 1823-7

² For 'John the Reeve' see introductory note to "The King and Miller of Mansfield, Percy's *Reliques* (third edit, 1775), vol III p 179, and Introduction to *Ivanhoe* (Border edit), pp xxxii xxxiii Touching upon a favourite subject with the old balladists, representing a sovereign who, while on adventure, either by accident or design, converses with those in the lower ranks of life, Scott, in the *Ivanhoe* Introduction, continues 'But the peculiar tale of this nature to which the author of *Ivanhoe* has to acknowledge an obligation was first communicated to the public in that curious record of ancient literature, which has been accumulated by the combined exertions of Sir Egerton Brydges and Mr Hazlewood, in the periodical work entitled the *British Bibliographer* From thence it has been transferred by the Reverend Charles Henry Hartshorne, M A, editor of a very curious volume, entitled 'Ancient Metrical Tales, printed chiefly from original sources, 1829' Mr Hartshorne gives no other authority for the present fragment except the article in the *Bibliographer*, where it is entitled the *Kyng and the Hermyt*—*Op cit*, p xxxiii Scott points out its similarity to the meeting of his King Richard I and Friar Tuck in the novel

³ James Pillans, LL D (1778-1864), Scottish educational reformer, rector of Edinburgh High School 1810-20, Professor of Humanity at Edinburgh University 1820-63 Moore stated there was no foundation for

iski¹ on Friday as you kindly propose. You will find us in some confusion with masons but we have complete command of accommodation for our friends such as it is. We hope you will stay for a day or two to look about you. I write in haste to save post and can only add that if Mrs. Pillans can accompany you it will make Lady Scott very happy. I am dear Sir, Very truly yours
WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Saturday* [27th April 1822]

[Glegg]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM, ECCLESTONE STREET, PIMLICO

ABBOTSFORD, 27th April [1822]²

DEAR ALLAN,—Accept my kind thanks for your little modest volume, received two days since. I was acquainted with most of the pieces, and yet I perused them all with renewed pleasure, and especially my old friend Sir Marmaduke with his new face, and by the assistance of an April sun, which is at length, after many a rough blast, beginning to smile on us. The drama has, in my conception, more poetical conception and poetical expression in it, than most of our modern compositions. Perhaps, indeed, it occasionally sins in the richness of poetical expression, for the language of passion, though bold and figurative, is brief and concise at the same time. But what would, in acting, be a more serious objection, is the com-

Byron's taunt against Pillans in *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*, where he is thus introduced

Smug Sydney too thy bitter page shall seek,
And classic Hallam, much renowned for Greek,
Scott may perchance his name and influence lend,
And paltry Pillans shall traduce his friend

E. H. COLERIDGE, *Byron's Poetry* (1898),
vol. 1 pp. 336-37, lines 512-15

¹ Presumably a son or younger relative of Prince Adam George Czartoryski (1770-1861), the Polish patriot and later Russian statesman and personal friend of Alexander I.

Lockhart inserts this letter in 1821, but *Sir Marmaduke Maxwell* was published in 1822. See note to letter to Cunningham (14th November 1820), Vol. VI, p. 296.

plicated nature of the plot, which is very obscure I hope you will make another dramatic attempt, and, in that case, I would strongly recommend that you should previously make a model or skeleton of your incidents, dividing them regularly into scenes and acts, so as to insure the dependence of one circumstance upon another, and the simplicity and union of your whole story. The common class of readers, and more especially of spectators, are thick-skulled enough, and can hardly comprehend what they see and hear, unless they are hemmed in, and guided to the sense at every turn.

The unities of time and place have always appeared to me fopperies, as far as they require close observance of the French rules. Still, the nearer you can come to them, it is always, no doubt, the better, because your action will be more probable. But the unity of action—I mean that continuity which unites every scene with the other, and makes the catastrophe the natural and probable result of all that has gone before—seems to me a critical rule which cannot safely be dispensed with. Without such a regular deduction of incidents, men's attention becomes distracted, and the most beautiful language, if at all listened to, creates no interest, and is out of place. I would give, as an example, the suddenly entertained, and as suddenly abandoned jealousy of Sir Marmaduke, p. 85, as a useless excrescence in the action of the drama.

I am very much unaccustomed to offer criticism, and when I do so, it is because I believe in my soul that I am endeavouring to pluck away the weeds which hide flowers well worthy of cultivation. In your case, the richness of your language, and fertility of your imagination, are the snares against which I would warn you. If the one had been poor, and the other costive, I would never have made remarks which could never do good, while they only gave pain. Did you ever read Savage's beautiful poem of the Wanderer?¹ If not, do so, and

¹ Richard Savage's (1696-1743) *The Wanderer* (1729)

you will see the fault which, I think, attaches to Lord Maxwell—a want of distinct precision and intelligibility about the story, which counteracts, especially with ordinary readers, the effect of beautiful and forcible diction, poetical imagery, and animated description

All this freedom you will excuse, I know, on the part of one who has the truest respect for the manly independence of character which rests for its support on honest industry, instead of indulging the foolish fastidiousness formerly supposed to be essential to the poetical temperament, and which has induced some men of real talents to become coxcombs—some to become sots—some to plunge themselves into want—others into the equal miseries of dependence, merely because, forsooth, they were men of genius, and wise above the ordinary, and, I say, the manly duties of human life

“ I’d rather be a kitten, and cry, Mew ! ”

than write the best poetry in the world on condition of laying aside common sense in the ordinary transactions and business of the world , and therefore, dear Allan, I wish much the better to the muse whom you meet by the fireside in your hours of leisure when you have played your part manfully through a day of labour I should like to see her making those hours also a little profitable Perhaps something of the dramatic romance, if you could hit on a good subject, and combine the scenes well, might answer A beautiful thing with appropriate music, scenes, &c , might be woven out of the Mermaid of Galloway

When there is any chance of Mr Chantrey coming this way, I hope you will let me know , and if you come with him, so much the better I like him as much for his manners as for his genius

“ He is a man without a clagg ,
His heart is frank without a flaw ”¹

¹ From the song, ‘ Willie was a Wanton Wag

This is a horrible long letter for so vile a correspondent as I am. Once more, my best thanks for the little volume, and believe me yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

MY DEAR LORD,—I was made happy this morning by the assurance that the Convention of Jedburgh meets with your Lordships approbation and will be acted upon by Mr Douglas and you as circumstances will permit. I am sure Lord Melville will lend a hand to keep the peace as the County will otherwise be in great danger. Mr Rutherford wrote me a very kind letter¹ on the subject expressing his satisfaction that freinds would be freinds & cousins cousins once more. I have also Hardens approbation in short all will be pleased except those who have an interest in wishing a schism between the freinds of the Buccleuch interest.

The breaches in the County naturally lead to those of Melrose Abbey². I am happy to think they also are or seem to be completely capable of being repaired by the same interest which promises to renew our political stability. Ch Riddell breakfasted here on thursday last and we met with Smallwood & one Smith an excellent builder & a man of considerable genius at Melrose. I had twice gone over the ruins as far as I dare now venture not having my pristine confidence in my head or limbs—Our opinion was unanimous—first that the building was becoming daily worse—2d that it was still capable of repair.

¹ I do not find his letter in the Walpole Collection.

² Lord Montagu replies on 6th May intimating his interest in the repairs. We felt no hesitation in giving directions (as I have done to day) to Riddell to proceed in the repairs of the East and South windows and Grouns *forthwith* in the manner recommended by Smallwood and Smith."

The state of the East window is peculiarly precarious and may soon give way if not assisted. There would not only be dishonour in that as Trinculo says¹ when he lost his bottle in the pool but an infinite loss—Smallwood and Smith conceive there will be no difficulty in erecting a scaffolding strong enough to support the weight of an interior arch or *coom* as we call it of wood so as to admit the exterior two rows of the stone arch to be lifted and replaced stone by stone and made as sure as ever it was—the other ribs should then be pointed with lime and roman cement both above and beneath every fissure closed & every tree and shrub eradicated and the whole arch covered with Roman cement or what would be greatly better with lead. This operation relates to the vault over the window—Smallwood thinks that the window itself that is the shafted columns should be secured by renewing the cross irons which formerly combined them together laterally and the holes of which still remain and indeed considering how it has kept its ground in its present defenceless state I think it amounts to a certainty that the restoration of so many points d'appui will secure it against any tempest whatsoever especially when the vaulted roof is preserved from the present risque of falling down on it.

2dly There is a breach in the vault above the southern entrance of a more formidable & complicated nature than that over the East window because it does not occur in the archd rib itself but in the angle or groin from which two arches spring. Yet this also Smallwood & Smith have no doubt may be re-set by properly applying scaffolding and a temporary arch of wood.

3dly The lowering the roof of the side aisles is a most necessary measure for the security of the building and

¹ It is Stephano, not Trinculo, who says this.

Trin Ay, but to lose our bottles in the pool,—

Ste There is not only disgrace and dishonour in that, monster, but an infinite loss.

The Tempest, Act IV, sc 1

will at the same time greatly increase its picturesque effect from without, shewing the side walls gothick windows & flying buttresses agreeable to the original plan The expence of this operation could not be great if roman cement were used but I fear it would be unsatisfactory, if lead were to be employd it would last 500 years without injury

Smallwood is to send exact estimates of the expences attending these operations He proposes to employ in the scaffolding some of the fir trees now lying at Bowhill which will save much outlay and can be sold on the spot if you do not chuse to send them back The great expence will be that of lead and yet I would strongly advise your Lordship to adopt the use of it as the only substance which will give ultimate protection for centuries to these noble ruins The expence may be something more than curators usual[ly] lay out in objects of this nature but then in comparaisn to the important object of preserving the most elegant specimen of pure Gothic architecture now in existence it must be considerd as trifling especially when the Dukes fortune is held in consideration I conceive that from £200 to £300 would place the building for centuries beyond the reach of damage but add three more cyphers to each figure and the amount cannot replace it if this noble national monument should be destroyd I conceive our young freind is of an age sufficient to consider the preservation of so beautiful a remnant of antiquity as a matter of honour to himself and to his estate and that his own wishes on the subject would go far to remove any delicacy your Lordship might entertain in expending a considerable sum on an object of virtu

There is one way in which the expence could be greatly lessend and the appearance of the building in the highest degree improved but it depends on a *proviso* Provided then that the whole eastern window with the vault above it were repaired & made as law says *sartum atque tectum*

there could be no objection to taking down the modern roof with the clumsy buttresses on the northern side which conceal the beautiful original columns. Indeed I do not see how the roofs continuing to remain could in any respect protect the window though it may be very doubtful whether the west gable should be pulld [down] which would expose the East window to a thorough draught of air, a circumstance which the original builder did not contemplate and against which therefore he made no provision. But if the gable be permitted to stand I cannot see that the roof need remain or that it can be said to afford any protection to the window. The taking down this roof and the beastly buttresses would expose a noble range of columns on each side and the expence would be so much more than defrayd by the value of the stones that could be disposed of and besides the ancient stone-roof which lies above the modern arch could be transferd at very little trouble and expence to the side aisles which are of strength completely adequate to supporting it and thus the expence of perhaps £100 worth of lead would be saved and its use superseded by that of the original stones. I think however that this arch should not be removed till the absolute security of the east window be ascertaind.

Riddell and I lookd also at the planting I mentiond but though he is agreed with me on the advantage of the situation which cries "come plant me" as plainly as Sancho's cow-heel cried "come eat me" but it will wait of course till you see it. I think Melrose and a plantation will ensure me the honour of a visit. Besides I beg to assure your Lordship Conundrum Castle commonly calld abbotsford is worth being lookd at. it rises in great stile.

I cannot find Torwoodlees letter—it was in the stile calld rigmarole and requested the Dukes aid by Subscription to pay for a very clever survey of a rail road from Dalkeith to Saint Boswells. I think we subscribed about £5, 5 a piece.

I have at present which is scandalous quite forgot what seeds I promised to Lady Montagu Bogie has got all mine I will be happy to make up the omission by sending plants if the seed I spoke of has been sowed They can go very well by the steam boat—Ever your Lordships truly obliged

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28th April [1822]

I will transmit your Lordship a most base pun—Colin Mackenzie offerd me today a swan to put on Cauldshields Lough adding that otherwise he would be obliged to kill him—whereupon says I wittily it is a sham[e] you who are keeper of the Signet should kill a swan

Another postscript If the Melrose repairs go forward I will have great pleasure in acting occasionally as inspector having some experience now in overseeing mason work

[*Buccleuch*]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

ABBOTSFORD, *Monday* [?] 29 April 1822] ¹

MY DEAR COLIN,—I am happy to feel quite at liberty to accept the Lord of the Lake, as my neighbour readily and willingly agrees to protect him I send this letter in some anxiety, lest the reprieve should come too late, and will send for the bird on Friday a careful person with a pony I hope he will like his new dominions

Mr Milne expects for his house, wholly unfurnished, but with garden and rickyard, £70, which is something high, but not altogether unreasonable The house is to be completely *painted and repaired*, four-stalled stable and accommodation for a carriage, etc, appended Mr Milne engages to put no cattle into the paddocks around

¹ The date is not in Skene's book The letter could not have been written on Monday, 6th May, because in a letter written on Wednesday, 8th May (*q.v.*), to Skene, Scott further discusses the rent of Milne's house and speaks of a letter—obviously on that topic—which reached him on Tuesday, 7th May See p 155

the house, or to let it if desired on reasonable terms Will you let Skene know all this, as I conclude this will find him still with you Mr Milne will let a lease for five years I think if it suits Skene to have a place at all, he will scarce find one more congenial to his habits—all walks, etc., to be open to them I said nothing of shooting Pray let Skene let me know in a day or two if he makes up his mind—Always, my dear Colin, most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

If I were a Catholic I would have Masses said for the soul of Wattie Ross, who saved these stones by stealing them¹
[*Skene's Memories*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[May 1822]

DEAR JAMES,—I will not be able to get set about Peveril till I transcribe Halidon² fully as I am much occupied with the court Saturday I mean to take a start to Abbotsfd as some hitch occurs about my building I will be back Wednesday night and bring with me a lot of copy Of course I cannot be at Hogarths Monday If you will cause your devils to resume the custom of coming here before *nine* or at *four* there will be some trouble and confusion saved and you will be sure of an answer To leave proofs here when I am sure to be at the Parhamt House only risks the loss of them and gives me the trouble of sending them back with a special messenger—Your boy the other day who was to follow me in an hour did not come till near six o'clock when I was at dinner Yours truly,

W S

Mr Cadell is most wellcome to the MS
[*Brotherton*]

¹ Walter Ross, W S, who ingeniously "collected" some ancient reliques belonging to the city of Edinburgh which afterwards became the property of Scott

² i.e. *Halidon Hill*, the dramatic sketch composed for the poetical collection edited by Joanna Baillie for a charitable purpose See letter to Joanna, 10th February, p. 62

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1822]

DEAR JAMES,—I had last night two proofs with the end of Halidon hill when I expected the beginning and should yet wish much to see it You should at least give me an opportunity to correct whatever goes to the press I never keep proofs long & if some delay intervenes it is more than balanced by the superior correctness You must not leave the author altogether out of your thoughts

There should be some lines of introduction to MacDuff's Cross¹ which may be very short I send it But there are two blanks, one the date of Mrs Baillie's publication which you are printing from The other from the Minstrelsy which I will find at Mr Caddells today after court where you can get it

[*Signet Library*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

private

DEAR SIR,—I reenclose the Bills duly indorsed and am obliged by your kind and uniform attention to these matters I am very glad to hear good at least more favourable news of my old friend Mr Constable I owe him a letter but have been much harass'd by county politics etc We have launched one vessel at least she is just going off and the other is to be immediatly put on the stocks—her keel is already laid down² Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8 May [PM 1822]

[*Stevenson*]

¹ *MacDuff's Cross*, which appeared in Joanna Baillie's miscellany the following year (1823)

² "I think next week will close another new Book the Keel is laid down of the follower of Nigel —Cadell to Constable, 11th May 1822 (*Constable MSS*) Then on 15th May he writes to Constable 'I am most

To JAMES SKENE

ABBOTSFORD, 8th May 1822

MY DEAR SKENE,—Your valued letter¹ reached me yesterday I think I shall adopt your plan for the garden, with an addition of my own, which I will communicate at meeting

I send three carts to-morrow for the stones, and I will desire the men to receive directions from you I will also write to Mr Raeburn, to whom I am much obliged, but I must be burdensome to you to give the men their directions I wish much to see them before I go away to arrange where they may be used The carts and men can wait your convenience

I find Mr Milne is in town He lives very near the Gibbet toll Perhaps you had better communicate with him personally or by your agent, mentioning that you are the party concerning whom I spoke to him I do not think the rent much out of the way, though £60 or £65

happy to say that I have closed in this quarter for another book—terms same as last—the author is very highly pleased, he mainly expresses his thanks for the promptness with which his wishes have been met ‘Peveril of the Peak’ is the name of the next—in a letter to Jas B read yday he says— I have 10 pages of the new affair ready and will keep up with you The cash for the new work goes wholly to cut down Jas B & Cos engagements—Nigel is all at press’ —*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot) ‘Sir Walter Scott is beyond all question the most extraordinary man living—his information on all subjects is astonishing—it is a pity to see such time and such materials wasted on a Picture Book—such as the letterpress accompanying ‘The Provincial Antiquities’—he is at home on all subjects and so delightfully so I hope he has rescued the copyright of these very admirable descriptions for better company” —*Constable to Cadell, 8th May 1822* (*Constable MSS, Nat Lib Scot*)

¹ In which Skene provides a solution to the garden problem Raeburn ‘is to have the tower examined and whatever carved stones particularly the portraits of the old cross can be picked out you may have immediately’ I observed in his garden a gothic lintel of a door with Queen Mary’s initials & I think the royal arms a fine mass of old Scotch statuary he agreed to let you have them “As to Castle Milne if a five years lease of it could be taken upon moderate terms from *Candlemas next* it might do In your note you did not mention any thing of the taxes I suppose Mr Milne pays them —6th May (*Walpole Collection*)

would be more germane to the matter Candlemas is an unusual term for entry, and I know not how he will like to have the place lie three-quarters of a year on his hand, not well certainly If he can help himself to the break, I think he will have no objection When houses are let unfurnished, the tenant pays taxes It strikes me you should have a plan to put up a gardener's cottage at Faldonside, for example Mr Milne seems anxious to settle, and I think you may be even with him in the course of half-an-hour's conversation

If Sir Robert Dundas be well and hearty, I intend to stay here for two days after the Session begins —Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

The swan arrived safe¹ and is in beautiful feather

Of the reliques which Mr Raeburn's kindness has induced me to expect, I think you said the window was what he especially prized, and of course I do not wish to trespass upon his generosity further than consists with his own purposes The door will be invaluable to me, so will the heads, the window is also acceptable, but less so than the carved stones, as I have less means of disposing of it² [*Skene's Memories*]

TO JAMES SKENE

ABBOTSFORD, 8th May 1822

MY DEAR SKENE,—I enclose a letter to Raeburn Will you be kind enough to give the bearer, the captain of the carts whom I have sent on this foray, a word of direction about the mode of delivery, etc I need scarce request you will be as moderate as possible in your exactions from

¹ From Colin Mackenzie See above, p 152

² The carved stones were a series of sculptured portraits of the Kings of Scotland which at one time decorated the ancient cross of Edinburgh See *Skene's Memories* (pp 98 100) for the account of how Ross stole them and Raeburn later presented them to Scott

Mr Raeburn's kindness, which means in broad Scotch,
take as much as you can get —Yours ever truly,

W SCOTT

[*Skene's Memories*]

TO HENRY RAE BURN

MY DEAR SIR,—Our friend Skene having informed me that you designed me the great favour of parting with some of your old stones and my own building here being in progress I am greedy enough to send carts for them as soon as I heard of your kind intentions. The whimsical nature of my buildings here renders anything of the kind at the moment particularly acceptable and I have only to entreat you will not think of sending anything for which you may purpose a present or future use.

I can but offer you in return the opportunity of making a good picture out of features which never[theless] have undergone a good deal of tear and wear but such a cook as you is independent of the quality of the materials. Lord Montagu also wishes me to sit for himself which we must arrange so soon as I come to town. I am Dear Sir very much your obliged servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th May [1822]

[*Maggs Bros*]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, REVD MR WILLIAMS,
FALCONDALE, LAMPETER

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I am glad to find by your letter¹ just received that you are reading Tacitus with some relish. His stile is rather quaint and enigmatical which makes it difficult to the student but then his pages are filled with such admirable apothegms and maxims of political wisdom as infer the deepest knowledge of human nature and it is particularly necessary that any one who

¹ It is not in the Walpole Collection

may have views as a public speaker should be master of his works as there is neither ancient or modern who affords such a selection of admirable quotations You should exercise yourself frequently in trying to make translations of the passages which most strike you trying to invest the sense of Tacitus in as good English as you can This will answer the double purpose of making yourself familiar with the latin author and giving you the command of your own language which no person will ever have who does not study English composition in early life

I am sorry to observe from your letter Mr Williams is unwell I hope he is now better I have not had the pleasure to hear from him for several months but intend to write him shortly requesting the favour to know how you stand in his opinion so see that he has reason to make such a report as will give me pleasure and do you credit You do not mention any companion since you left Mr Surtees or rather since he left you , how are you off in that respect ? We heard from Walter lately he is very well and in good spirits learning french and German attending the grand reviews and studying the art of war I hope to purpose He has been very kindly received at Berlin particularly by Sir George Roses family and has been invited to several gay parties His chief expectations seem to turn on an approaching boars-hunt to which he is invited by Prince Radzivil¹ The rest of us here are quite domestic as usual Sophia & Lockhart are still with us with the little babie who is turning quite a little mimic mews like the cat brays for the cuddies bleats for the lambs but is so particularly strong in his imitations of the dogs that it is plain his grandmamas blood runs in his veins for I do not think he takes that taste for the canine race from his mother I must get to town next week for the Session I have had a busy time of it here burning bricks &c for the new house which advances rapidly As

¹ The Polish noble, Anton Henry, Prince von Radziwill, governor of Posen

it rather more than doubles the size of our present mansion it will make some figure on Tweedside You will miss however the poor old porch with all its green garlands which gave such a classical air to old mother Redfords¹ habitation

Mr Laidlaw is I think materially better—still he has got as they say a shake and is very valetudinary but I trust having the approach of summer in his favour he may get round again which till of late I held to be very problematical His wife has been confined and has had another daughter—a son would have suited better the circumstances of the family

Chiefswood is getting into beautiful order Lockhart has put up an iron fence to divide it from the glen which has a lighter and prettier effect than the old paling, Cock a pistol is in high favour on account of the order in which he has kept the garden

I had a letter some days since from an old friend and distant relation Colonel Dallas² who commands the Shrewsbury Ye[o]manry He lives at Lympstone near Welshpool and is very kindly desirous of seeing you at his house when holidays will permit He is married besides to a very old acquaintance of mine Miss Haldane of Gleneagles and I should be well pleased [if] you visited them when your leisure & your studies will permit But I am especially hopeful that Mr & Mrs Williams will take a peep of Scotland this year and will accept of your good offices as guide Whether you go to Col Dallas's or not you should write thanking him for the invitation which I now transmit He is to be in quarters from 29th May till 5th June but will be at home after that time I do not however mean that your waiting on him should interfere by any means with your studies

¹ See Vol IV, p 335 and note, Vol V, p 63 and note

² Charles Dallas of Llemyston, Co Montgomery, married Janet, only child of George (Cockburn) Haldane of Gleneagles and his first wife Bethia, eldest daughter of Thomas Dundas, M P, of Fingask and Carronhill—See Genl Sir J Aylmer L Haldane, *The Haldanes of Gleneagles* (1929), p 299

Mr Terry is sitting by me making a great work with
 "cauk and keel"¹ drawing plans &c for the new house
 he sends kind remembrances in which Mama Anne & the
 Lockharts cordially join I am always yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 9th May [1822]²

I conclude somewhat abruptly having trees to cut &
 seeing Tom watching like Camul with the axe in his
 hand³

[Law]

TO JAMES SKENE

ABBOTSFORD, Monday, 14th May 1822

MY DEAR SKENE,—The stones, thanks to your activity
 and Mr Raeburn's liberality, arrived in perfect safety
 and were most acceptable I have found yeoman's
 service for the niche and doorway, which will come in
 capitally Our motions for Edinburgh are delayed on
 Sir Robert's⁴ kindly taking my duty for the week, which
 allows me to see some delicate arches executed about the
 building We only come to town Thursday sennight,
 when we are engaged to the Lockharts Have at your
 mutton any day you like after

"And wow! he has an unco sleight
 O' cauk and keel"

—BURNS, *On the Late Captain Grose's
 Peregrinations Thro Scotland*

² Lockhart, who printed a small portion of this letter (1837, v 64), dated it 1821 There is no date on the MS, but in May 1821 Scott's soldier son Walter was at Cappoquin in Ireland, and the allusion to Berlin—which is in the part Lockhart omitted—proves beyond doubt that the letter was written in 1822

³ Lockhart has misread the end of the concluding sentence of this letter He has it "and saucy Tom watching me like a Calmuck with the axe in his hand" We have not discovered who Camul is

⁴ i.e. Sir Robert Dundas

You had better see Milne soon, he is a close dealer, but a safe one. That is, he will make a hard bargain, but be true to what he promises. Pen and ink though, should you come to close quarters, are not amiss. *Scripta manent* saith the Scholiast.

I beg you will tell Colin how beautifully his swan promenades in the loch. We have dubit [dubbed] him Sir Lancelot of the Lake, and he comes to us for bread as natural as a pet lamb. I must look out for a wife to him, however, that he may not be alone in his watery domains. I am very glad I saved so beautiful a creature. Yet he has a most ungainly frown at times when the presence of a dog exasperates his rougher propensities—
Love to Mrs Skene. I am always, most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Skene's Memories*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I am quite delighted with the commencement of the Melrose repairs and hope to report progress before I leave the country though that must be on Monday next. Please God I will be on the roof of the old Abbey myself when the scaffolding is up. When I was a boy I could climb like a wild cat and entire affection to the work in hand must on this occasion counterbalance the disadvantages of increased weight and stiffened limbs.—The east and south windows certainly claim the preference in any repairs suggested—the side aisles are also in a very bad way but cannot in this summer weather be the worse of delay. It is the rain which finds its way betwixt the arch-stones in winter and is there arrested by the frost which ruins ancient buildings when exposed to wet—Ice occupies more space than water unfrozen and thus when formed operates as [a] wedge inserted between the stones of the arch which of course are dislocated by its interposition & in process of time the equilibrium of the

arch is destroyd Q E D There spoke the President of the R S E The removal of the old roof would not be attended with a penny of expence nay might be a saving were it thought proper to replace the flags which now cover it upon the side aisles where they certainly originally lay—the ruble stones would do much more than pay the labourers But though this be the case and though the beauty of the ruin would be greatly increased still I should first like to be well assured that the East window was not thereby deprived of shelter—It is to be seriously weighd that the Architect who has shown so much skill would not fail to modify the strength of different parts of his building to the violence which they were to sustain And as it never enterd into his pious pate that the east window was to be exposed to a thorough blast from west to east it is possible he may not have constructed it of strength sufficient to withstand its fury And therefore I say—caution—caution

We are not like to suffer on this occasion the mortification incurd by my old freind & kinsman Mr Keith of Ravelstone A most excellent man but the most irresolute¹ in the world more especially when the question was unloosing his purse strings Conceiving himself to represent the great Earls marshal and being certainly possessd of their castle and domains he bethought him of repairing the family vault a curious Gothic building in the Church yard of Dunnottar—£10⁰ it was reported would do the job—my good freind profferd £5—it would not do—Two years after he offerd the full sum A report was sent that the breaches were now so much increased that £20 would scarce serve—Mr Keith hummd and hawd for three years more—then offerd £20—The wind and rain had not washd² his decision—less than £50 would not now serve—A year afterward he sent a cheque for the

¹ For Keith see letter to Morritt, 5th March 1819, and note

Sic probably 'waited' intended

£50 which was returned by post with the pleasing intelligence that the Earl Marischals Aisle had fallen the preceding week Your Lordships prompt decision has probably saved Melrose Abbey from the same fate—I protest I often thought I was looking on it for the last time

I do not know how I could write in such a slovenly way as to lead your Lordship to think that I could recommend planting even the fertile soil of Bowden moor in the month of April or May¹—Except evergreens I would never transplant a tree betwixt March and Martinmas Indeed I hold by the old proverb—plant a tree before Candlemas & *command* it to grow—plant it after Candlemas & you must *intreat* it

I only spoke of this as a thing which you might look at when your Lordship came here and so your ideas exactly meet mine

I think I can read Lady Montagus dream or your Lordship[s] or my own or our common vision without a Daniel coming to Judgement for I bethink me the promise related to som[e] Botany bay seeds &c sent me in gratitude by an honest gentleman who had once run some risque of being himself pendulous on a tree in this country—I gave Macdonald some for Dalkeith and my new artist Mr Bogie has got the rest If they come to any thing pretty we will be too proud to have some of the produce at Ditton

I wrote your Lordship fully about Maxpopple and his business of which I am as tired as ever I was of school Colonel Rutherford was here yesterday and seems pleased with what has been done I am very truly & respectfully Your Lordships much obliged & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 May [1822]

Your hailstones have visited us—mingled in scripture

¹ See Scott's former letters to Lord Montagu, 21st and 28th April, pp 136 and 151 respectively

phrase with coals of fire My uncle¹ now 93 years complete lives in the house of Monklaw where the offices were set on fire by the lightning The old gentleman was on foot and as active with his orders & directions as if he had been but 45—They wisht to get him off but he answerd “Na na lads—I have faced mony a fire in my time and I winna turn my back on this ane” Was not this a good cut of an old Borderer

[*Buccleuch*]

A MONSR WALTER SCOTT, LIEUTENANT DANS LE 15ME
REGIMENT DES HOUSSARDS DE SA MAJESTE BRITANNIQUE
A BERLIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have transferd £50^s to your accompt with Greenwood and Co/ that you may pay for Amr² and feel yourself comfortable I know you will always remember that you must be on honour with me in money-matters for I am always willing to supply your wants as far as I can A little self-denial as to any extra expence is a habit which produces much happiness and comfort I only mention this not that I think *Amr* in your situation is an unreasonable purchase but merely because you are now probably mixing with the great and wealthy who have no occasion to look at their pounds shillings & pence so closely as is the duty of a Scotch laird of the third or fourth order You have got I suppose my

¹: e Thomas Scott, second son of Robert Scott of Sandyknowe He first resided at Crailing, near Kelso, as land steward to Mr Scott of Danesfield, he then lived at Elliston, near St Boswells, and later rented the lands of Woollee, finally he retired, with a good independence, to Monklaw, near Jedburgh He married first Anne, daughter of William Scott of Raeburn, and secondly Miss Rutherford of Knowesouth Sir Walter has miscalculated his uncle's age Thomas was born on 7th Januarv 1731, which makes him ninety one this year He died on 27th January 1823 In Lockhart's early pages he says Thomas's death is recorded in one of the MS notes on his nephew's own copy of the Haliburton Memorials, where Sir Walter again mistakes his age by saying he died 'in the 90th year of his life See Rogers, *Geneal Memoirs of the Family of Sir Walter Scott, etc* (1877), pp xli xlii, Keith S M Scott, *Scott 1118 1923* (1923), p 151 For sketch of Thomas see *Lockhart*

Ex dently a horse young Walter has purchased

long letter one packet of yours travel'd to Will Rose who is at Paris and he had the trouble of sending it back which was provoking enough

Our new house is advancing very fast indeed to the surprize of our neighbours eyes and my pocket I am afraid it may be in your time rather too large for the estate unless you can manage to command as General in a profitable expedition

Mama and friends are all well The Lockharts left us two days since to go to town—their infant turns out very quick & has a sort of quizzing way of mimicking every thing though he speaks not a word We had a comfortable visit of them for two or three weeks I must not forget to tell you that Saint George is kicking his heels fat and saucy as Jeshurun in all the plenitude of idleness He will be a fine horse by the time you see him again having done so little work in his youth he may with good usage last very long I am sorry Amir is so weakend

You will have heard that Captain Lockhart is married to a Miss Palliser of Bath ¹ The acquaintance was short but she is said to be pretty and amiable so I hope they will be happy Maxpapple has given up his competition for the Collectorship which he must have lost I manoeuvred for him so as to gain a positive promise from Lord Montagu to which Lord Mellville accedes that he shall have an equivalent provision when such is open and yet I doubt if he thanks me for substituting an excellent chance for a bad one though it is the same as if I had given him a sound horse for a lame one I never had so much plague with an individual as with this wrong headed man and yet he is an honourable kind hearted fellow at bottom and his large family require assistance much ²

¹ William Lockhart, D.L., of Milton Lockhart, married Mary Jane, daughter of Sir Hugh Palliser, Bart., on 16th April 1822 "April 16 At Walcott, Bath, William Lockhart, Esq. of Germistoun, Lanarkshire, to Mary Jane, youngest daughter of the late and sister of the present Sir Hugh Palliser Palliser, of Barnyforth, in the county of Wexford, &c. Baronet" —*Scots Magazine*, May 1822, p. 695

² For sketch of Maxpapple see letter to Croker, 9th December 1826, in a later volume

You do not say how the reviews have struck you and whether you have attended to the principles upon which great military manoeuvres proceed—The old rhyme “Not to look but to understand” applies to military exhibitions as well as to every other. When the Reviews are over I should not be averse to your taking a little tour and seeing Dresden &c. I approve much of your going where you cannot be tempted to speak English or even French for I hope you are getting glib at the last. To speak bad French is the easiest thing in the world—to speak good French about the most difficult therefore be not satisfied with the power of being able to *manger et changer* but study the language with a view to conversing with ease at least if not with elegance. Nothing can be so easy as to make your friend Mr. Rose a member of the gallant Celts should he continue to have the wish. He is well entitled being of the Roses of Kilravock (a cadet-line) a very ancient and powerful highland family. I only want to learn his Christian name.

Two things I wish you to consider well. The first is the exact rate at which you live of which indeed you have already given me a little sketch but you need clothes & extras beside mere living and teaching—The other and far the most material is what length of time you think you can expend with advantage in your present situation.¹ You cannot be expected to have done much yet having the languages to acquire but your military [*undecipherable*] should be expanding in a country where so much soldier work is going on—Do not forget the drawing and keep up your mathematical knowledge. When you have seen a review lay down the manoeuvre[s] to scale on a piece of paper and trace the operation through all its parts by which process

¹ In his letter of 4th June (Walpole Collection) Walter answers the first question but is vague about the second. He gives details of the manoeuvres and of his dress and expenses, appending a list of the last, which amount to £27 per month or £324 per annum. “Young Rose’s name is George Pitt Rose.” Hugh Rose of Kilravock had, by his second wife, Jean, eldest daughter of Hugh Rose of Broadley, two sons, John and George, both officers in the army.

it becomes simplified and intelligible Let me know how long with sedulous application on your own part you can pass your time at Berlin to advantage including a little tour in Germany as I hinted I must then endeavour to get you into the line of service again which will cost both money and interest I hope His Royal Highness got the books Constables people forwarded them long since with a letter of advice to you¹—Pray lay my humble duty at His royal Highness's feet I am half minded if you remain in Berlin till next spring to come over myself for you—we might take three or four months on the continent and take a peep of Italy the Tyrol Switzerland & come back through France or by the Rhine I would have the advantage of your protection and you would not be the worse *accueilli* that you had the old gentleman with you—What do you think of this? All send love and greeting including Mr Terry now our only inmate I am always most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 May [1822]

direct to Edinburgh & write immediately

[*Bayley*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, BERLIN

[*No date*]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I wrote you lately mentioning that £50 was at your credit with Messrs Greenwood & Co/ to pay for Amir or whatever you call your amiable & well temperd Pole—take care of your neck when he makes such somersets with you A Roxburghshire man Kyle by name late of Fens in our County who has commenced Laird in Prussia after losing about £30,000 in commercial and agricultural speculation in Britain takes care of this letter and of a packet containing two copies of the new novel of Nigel You can send one to the Duke of Cumberland and give the other when your own curiosity is satisfied to Lady Rose or anyone [to] whom you

¹ See above, letter to Cadell, 7th March, and note, p. 93

may have a wish to shew a little civility—If you can serve Mr Kyle as a countryman in some applications which he has to make to the Government of Prussia I believe you will do a kind & friendly thing—at the same time you will keep *bridle in hand* for he was connected with a set of great rogues who plunderd and ruind the East Lothian Banking Company¹ and though I believe he was more sinned against than sinning yet certainly he has had a great deal of that sort of communication which corrupts good manners and besides being a pushing hulking [?] jawing sort of fellow he may be disposed to press himself on you further than is proper all which you will know how to parry being aware of the kind of person you deal with All this is *avis au lecteur*

The house at Abbotsford climbs up and will be very handsome handsomer perhaps than the estate requires but if I live and you yourself be prudent that fault may be cured by making the property better We are all well here and matters going on much as usual—great alarm from the continued fall of every sort of agricultural produce so that horses may be kept for half nothing and the common labourers eat butchers meat For my part I can never see that Peace Plenty and Cheapness can ever hurt a country—the truth is that the prices in the war time being raised so high rents rose to a corresponding pitch and now that things are returning to their natural level both rents and prices must come down again—there will be a little confusion and much anxiety before things settle but they must soon come round

Captain Lockhart after so much hesitation has at last dashd into Matrimony as cautious people sometimes do on rather short warning He has married a Bath beauty on short acquaintance realizing the Scotch proverb

Put your hand into the creel
Take out an adder or an eel

¹ For this see A W Kerr, *History of Banking in Scotland* (1926), pp 133, 166 67

Marriage in general was the wisest thing he could do and I sincerely hope the hasty one he has made will afford him happiness but knowing nothing of the English nymph I should have thought a canny Scots lass would have afforded so quiet a man as certain a prospect of it I expect Charles down in a few days full of latin Welch and dignity to spend the holidays

I want to hear from you how your time is occupied I trust the German gets on as well as the French and that while you employ your eyes in looking at the great military movements you do not fail to endeavour to ascertain the principles on which they turn and the means employd to execute them Among the various military people whom you are now mixing with you will find some willing to speak of their art and not displeased to be questiond by young persons for the sake of acquiring information These are very precious opportunities of acquiring knowlege which I request you will not omit I cannot too often impress on you that an ignorant soldier only differs whatever his rank from the common trooper in the quantity of lace which he has on his jacket Where wisdom and cultivation makes no difference the tailor cannot make much

Miss Mackenzie (honourable of Seaforth)¹ comes to Berlin soon on her way to Spain & will I believe bring you letters from Sisters Mama &c—You will of course call and offer her your service if she has any commands to lay upon you being an esteemd acquaintance of

[*At this point the remaining portion of the MS has been cut out*]

[*Bayley*]

¹ For the Hon Frances Mackenzie of Seaforth and her relationship with Thorwaldsen see Vol V, p 217 and note Evidently after hearing of Thorwaldsen's intimacy with another woman, and after she left Rome in 1819, Miss Mackenzie travelled about the Continent

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1822]

MY DEAR JAMES,—I will write you fully by next proofs At present I am hurried to get the things to Blucher Your statement is very accurate & attentive I wonder what made Constables folks take up their acceptance at Coutts in that foolish way It may interfere with my matters there—Pray retain half a dozen copies of Gwynne & as many of the Chronological Notes ¹—Send one of each to Charles Sharpe & same to Thomas Thomson Another of each to Richard Surtees of Mainsforth, Rushieford near Durham One of each to Sir Thomas Lauder Dick, Relugas near Forres All with Editors compliments
Yours in haste W S

I send a part of Corrected Waverley to balance proofs
[Signet Library]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—Your letter offering me a thousand pounds for the dramatic Sketch intituled Halidon Hill is perfectly agreeable to me and I accept of it as a compensation more liberal than I should have asked in the way of bargain Your sending me bills for the above sum at 3 and six months will close the transaction I am Dear Sir Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

23^d May 1822 EDINR

[Stevenson]

¹ Gwynne is John Gwynne's *Military Memoirs of the Great Civil War*, which Scott has edited and which has just appeared See letter to Walter (26th May 1821) and note, Vol VI, p 451 Sir John Lauder, Lord Fountainhall's *Chronological Note of Scottish Affairs from 1680 till 1701*, being chiefly taken from the *Diary of Lord Fountainhall* [edited by Sir Walter Scott], 4to, Edinburgh, 1822 See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 14

Sir Walter Scott Bt
Edinr

22d May 1822

I have a wish to shew you that there is yet some adventure in Bookselling. As we have the honor to possess almost all your poetical productions, I have a strong inclination to possess in addition the Dramatic Sketch and shall with pleasure put One Thousand pounds in your hands for the MS by a bill at any date you think fit—Without waiting for calculations or council from my senior, I have a sort of pride in doing what is very gratifying at all times making a bargain with your good self. I am with great respect etc

sigd ROB CADELL

I presume you will give your great name to the title page

Sir Walter Scott
Edinr

24 May 1822

I have the pleasure of enclosing

A Constable & C Note to you 3 m	500
do do 6	500

being for the Copyright of

£1,000

Halldown Hill
a Dramatic Sketch

as per arrangement of yesterdays date—I trust this is only the foundation of many such productions. I am etc

sigd ROB CADELL

[Ste erson]¹

¹ I have given Sir Walter £1000 for a Poem¹ the thing is written, and I hope to have it out in a fortnight. he called y day about 12 and seemed displeased at James B not meeting him for the purpose of talking over a Dramatic poem he has written—he had been asked by Miss Baillie to contribute a few pages to a picnic book—he wrote this for her book—but it turned out too long—it will make as much as Lord Byrons Manfred—or his own Waterloo. he agreed at my request to put his name to it. James B who has taken a house at Lasswade never came—and Sir W went off grumbling—the MS was on B's desk when I went down a little after—but I could not well open it. I bethought myself however of losing no time, and was resolved to make Jas B feel his absence and to benefit by it. I made my calculations—found that 9000 Waterloo had divided £1,300—made Sir Walter a note, went with it myself and closed for £1000 in five minutes—he seemed much gratified—he wrote it in two days. the title appears excellent—and he says himself that it is good—something of the kind from him is much called for—and the sale will be prodigious. I am quite happy to have such a nice little thing to blaze out with just now at the heels of Nigel—it will cause so much talk.

I mean you to gather from all this that I have bought the Book out and out it is ours—and I have not a doubt will do his other works great good.—Cadell to Constable, 24th May 1822 (Constable MSS, Nat Lib Scot) Cadell's view was

Here is a commencement of a series of dramatic writings—let us begin by buying it out. Constable at once conceived the idea of a stream of such productions at intervals, but after his first burst of unreasoning enthusiasm the more canny Cadell cooled down and urged 'Let this be tried first it is only an experiment in consequence of Miss Baillie's picnic job running to the length of Halldon Hill.'

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,— I do devoutly grieve for poor Lady Louisa¹ With a mind and indeed a bodily frame which suffers so peculiarly as hers under domestic affliction I think she has had a larger share of it than any person almost in my acc [?] ² Perhaps in her case celibacy by extending the affections of so kind a heart through the wider range of relationship has rendered her more liable to such inroads upon her happiness The carelessness which occasions these horrible catastrophes is dreadfully reprehensible I remember several accidents similar to that of ArchBp of Armagh Henderson's the player was one His wife who administered the fatal draught was the only person who remained ignorant of the cause of his death One of the Dukes farmers some years since showed extraordinary resolution in the same situation His father had given him a quantity of laudanum instead of some other medicine—the mistake was instantly discovered but the young man had sufficient energy & force of mind to combat the operation of the drug—While all round him were stupid with fear he rose saddled his horse & rode to Selkirk (six or seven miles) thus saving the time that the Dr must have taken in coming to him It is very curious that his agony of mind was able to suspend the operation of the drug untill he had alighted when it instantly began to operate He recovered perfectly

I am ready to return my pledge by waiting on Mr Reaburn whenever your Lordship shall give him directions concerning the head you were so good as to wish for

¹ In a letter of 14th May, which appears in incomplete form in the Walpole Collection, Lord Montagu writes that "poor Lady Louisa Stuart has been in great affliction at the death of her Brother the Primate She was much attached to him" He then recounts how he was mistakenly given laudanum instead of his prescribed medicine by his wife William Stuart (1735-1822) was the fifth son of John Stuart, third Earl of Bute He was canon at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1789 In 1796 he married Sophia Margaret Juliana, daughter of Thomas Penn of Stoke Poges He was promoted to the see of St Davids in 1793, and in 1800 to the archbishopric of Armagh and the primacy of all Ireland He died on 6th May 1822

² Probably "acquaintance"

I am truly sorry that I shall be absent from Melrose when the operations commence on the abbey but it will go hard but I make a start out to have a peep at them

Much obliged by the communication of the symbols adopted by the Lady patronesses at the ball for the Scottish corporation—some seem very apocryphal I have somewhere two lists of the badges of the highland clans which do not quite correspond with each other—I suppose they som[e]times shifted their symbols—In general it was a rule to have an evergreen and I have heard that the downfall of the Stuarts was supposed to be partly omend by their having chosen the oak for their badge of distinction I have always heard that of the Scotts was the heath flower & that they were sometimes calld heather-tops from that circumstance There is a rhyme in Satchels or elsewhere which runs thus

If heather-bells were corn of the best
Buccleuch-mill would have a noble grist ¹

In the highlands I used sometimes to put heath in my hat and was always wellcomed as a kinsman by the MacDonalds whose badge is *Freugh* or heather By the way Glengarry has had an affair with a cow in which rumour says he has not come off quite so triumphantly as Guy of Warwick in an incident of the same nature Lord pity them that should mention Tom Thumb

Pray have the kindness to let me know when the wedding ² takes place Adam gave me a pleasant account of all that was going on at Ditton Mr Arbuthnot wrote me a curt letter about Walter Hoggs son Perhaps if Maxie's proposal miss fire you could get the lad stuck into the post office where they want a many clerks Yours very truly

EDINBURGH 24 May [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

My most respectful Compliments attend Lady M & the young ladies of Buccleuch & Montagu

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ See Scott's reference to this in note 2, Note A, Appendix, *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Poetical Works (1833 34), p. 44

See p. 133 and note

TO SIR THOMAS LAUDER DICK, BART, RELUGAS, FORRES¹

MY DEAR SIR,—I am sorry you could for a moment think that in printing rather than publishing Lord Fountainhalls Notes or rather Mr Milnes for that honest gentleman had taken the superfluous trouble to write the whole book anew I meant to interfere with your valuable and extensive projected work I mentiond in the advertisement that you were engaged in writing the life of

¹ Writing from Relugas on the 22nd that he has seen in Constable's magazine about Scott's editing part of Lord Fountainhall's MSS, Dick Lauder informs Scott he has been engaged on Fountainhall since 1814. He recalls that they met at Mr Pringle of Yair's table in 1813-14, when regretting that nothing had been done to publish the Fountainhall MSS, Scott urged Dick Lauder to undertake the task and he began it. He also recalls he wrote to Scott on 18th February 1815, asking him if he knew of any more Fountainhall MSS besides the eight folio volumes. In Scott's immediate reply, saying he did not know of further Fountainhall MSS, he expressed his delight in Dick Lauder's prosecuting the task. While doubtful about the reading of the word 'Forres,' which, he conjectured, meant Forrest, Dick Lauder wrote him about this on 23rd May 1816, to which Scott replied that his conjecture was right and gave him assurances of help to elucidate any of his researches. He does not wonder Scott has forgotten his humble labours. "I beg to assure you that every other feeling is absorbed in that of the satisfaction I am now impressed with, in learning that you have taken Lord Fountainhall under your fostering care, as I am well aware that (independent of the honor done him & his family by his name being coupled with that of Sir Walter Scott) there does not now, & perhaps there never will, exist any individual who could elucidate him so happily as your high talents & your deep research in the historical anecdote of your country must enable you to do." He concludes with trying to arrange a date for meeting Scott—preferably "the first or second of June"—*Walpole Collection*. For Scott's letter of 19th February 1815 see Vol. IV, p. 33 and note, and for the later one, of 28th May 1816, see same volume, p. 239. Among the Laing MSS in the Edin. Univ. Lib. there is an extract copy of a letter from Dick Lauder dated 15th October 1822, in which he acknowledges receiving from Scott a diary, attributed to Lord Fountainhall, and which, he points out, is not his but merely "an interpolated & perverted abbreviation of Milne of almost the whole of the curious notices chronologically taken from his Lordships various MSS in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates." He has come to this conclusion from internal evidence alone. "I feel that his reputation must suffer considerably by the *Diary* having been printed as his." A review of this work has appeared in Constable's magazine for April and he intends to send a reply "in the old Judges justification" (it appeared in Constable's magazine for December 1822), but before it is printed he wishes Scott to see it that he may be satisfied "there is nothing in it disagreeable or offensive to you which you may believe I am most anxious to avoid."

Lord Fountainhall and therefore declined saying any thing on the subject and I must add that I always conceived it was his life you meant to publish and not his works I am very happy you entertain the latter intention for a great deal of historical matter exists in the Manuscript copy of the collection of decisions which has been omitted by the publishers whose object it was only to collect the law reports and who appear in the latter volume entirely to have disregarded all other information There is also some where in the Advocates Library but now mislaid a very curious letter of Lord Fountainhall on the Revolution and so very many other remains of his that I would fain hope your work will suffer nothing by my anticipation which I assure you would never have taken place had I conceived these Notes fell within your plan The fact was that the Letter on the Revolution was mislaid and the little Ms having disappeared also though it was afterwards recovered it seemed to me worth while to have it put in a printed shape for the sake of preservation and as only one hundred copies were printed I hope it will rather excite than gratify curiosity on the subject of Lord Fountainhall I expected to see you before I should have thought of publishing the Letter on the Revolution and hoped "to whet your almost blunted purpose" about doing that and some other things yourself I think a selection from the Decisions just on the contrary principle which was naturally enough adopted by the former publishers reject[ing] the law that is and retaining the history would be highly interesting I am sure you are entitled to expect [help] on all accounts and not interruption from me in a task so honourable and I hope you will spare me a day in town to talk the old Judges affairs over The history of the Bass¹ should be a curious one You are of course aware of the anecdote of one of your ancestors insisting on having the "auld craig back again"

Constable undertook to forward to you a copy of the Notes with my respects and it adds to my piggish be-

¹: e the Bass Rock

haviour that I see he had omitted it I will cause him [to] send it by the Forres Carrier

I beg to assure you that I am particularly sensible of the kind and accomodating view you have taken of this matter in which I am sensible I acted very thoughtlessly because it would have been easy to have written to enquire into your intentions Indeed I intended to do so but the thing had gone out of my head I leave Edinr in July Should you come after the 12 of that month may I hope to see you at Abbotsford which would be very agreeable but if you keep your purpose of being here in the beginning of June I hope you will calculate on dining here on Tuesday 2d¹ at five o'clock I will get Sharpe to meet you who knows more about Ld Fountainhall than anyone I am with great penitence Dear Sir Thomas Your very faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

[25th May, 1822]²

[Dick-Lauder]

To JOSEPH TRAIN

MY DEAR MR TRAIN,—I found the curious chair which your kindness destined for me safe here on my return from Abbotsford It is *quite invaluable* to me who am filling up an addition to my house in the country with things of that antique nature I dispatched it instantly to Abbotsford without even uncovering it further than to see that it had received no injury The story of Saint Flanning is one of the most singular I ever heard³ It is a thousand pities this *palladium* should have met with such a fate

¹ But Tuesday is the 4th

² "This letter received 27th May 1822—probably dated 25th May (Intd) T D Lauder' Sir Thomas replies on the 27th, making arrangements for their meeting to have a talk, if possible on Monday, i.e. the 31st

³ Train has sent a letter undated but postmarked 22nd May 1822 He hopes Scott has received the chair without damage He regrets there

I shall be anxious to hear that you are settled to your mind but I wish it were in some district where you could pursue your antiquarian studies This is being very selfish since your present situation is more convenient for your family I am with regard, Dear Mr Train,
Your obliged Servant, (Sgd) WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 26 *May* 1822

I am in Edinburgh for about six weeks and hope you will call when you come up

[*Mrs Dunn*]

To ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I have been of late a shocking irregular correspondent but you will allow that my right hand has not been altogether idle I heard very agreeable news of your improv'd [state] by Mr Cadell since I return'd to this town and I sincerely hope at the hardy time of life which you have not pass'd the exertions of a constitution naturally so strong as yours aided by care

is less opportunity for collecting romantic stories than when he was in Galloway, but sends the following instance of superstition It relates to St Flanning or St Flannan, the first bishop of Killaloe In an old Roman chapel, near a small farm town called Saint Flanning's, there was preserved an image of the saint until, at the Reformation, it was taken away, though its virtues were still believed in It was kept in the possession of a poor family, who, however, by some means became more wealthy than their neighbours This improvement was ascribed to St Flanning's virtues The desire of wealth made the stern Reformers of the barony claim their right to have the saint's image on certain occasions 'The tenants of the surrounding farms imagined the people of Saint Flanning's were the most happy mortals in the world They thought they saw the sheep more fat than any others—the women more healthy and fewer die in child bed,' and all owing to the saint's care because they had preserved his image long after others had been destroyed in Scotland These envious neighbours, after repeated attempts, hired two Irish smugglers to take the image forcibly from an old woman's house They then spread a rumour that the smugglers had burnt the image under a whisky still, but the outraged people of Saint Flanning's believed the image was still with them, 'strengthened in their opinion by the thriving appearance of the supposed possessors of this valuable relic'—*Walpole Collection* An inaccurate version of Train's letter appears in J Patterson's *Memoir* (1857), pp 101 3

and proper medecines may enable you to *fine* and *renew* your lease I consider my painful disorder of two years since to have produced this good effect in my favour since except being in most particulars stiffer than I used to be I at no period of my life felt myself healthier or better I impute a great deal of this to the termly grazing at Abbotsford and I sincerely hope that you will turn yourself into some park when you return to Edinburgh for Parkplace by itself is insufficient notwithstanding its name

About the title of the Poetry I think no part of it can properly be said to be *selected* and I would prefer the general title Poetry contained in the Novels etc ¹ A word of advertizement might be added to the following purpose “We believe by far the greater part of the poetry interspersed through these novels to be original compositions by the Author At the same time the reader will find passages which are quoted from other authors and may

¹ Constable's suggested title subjoined to his letter of 27th, runs “The Poetry composed & selected for the Novels, Tales & Romances, etc” He encloses ‘a rare little Tract on Quakerism which I met with the other day I know you respect the *broad brims*’ William Penn was a man of talent I lately had in my possession a valuable little volume of *Maxims & Reflections* by him printed at Edinr about the year 1676 I think ‘—*Walpole Collection* On the 31st he gives an impression of how *The Fortunes of Nigel* was received in London “I was in town yesterday and so keenly were the people devouring my friend Jingling Geordie that I actually saw them reading it in the Streets as they passed along I assure you there is no exaggeration in this A new novel from the Author of *Waverley* puts aside in other words puts down for the time every other literary performance The Ocean by which the book was shipped arrived in the Thames on Sunday—the bales were got out on Monday Morning at one o'clock and by half past ten they were all despatched from 90 Cheapside I sent my secretary to town to see the rapidity with which such things are despatched in *London* and he brought me the gratifying intelligence which I now transmit to you’—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot) Constable admired *Nigel*, but it “would have been as well without the Introduction My ambition does not quite extend so far as to be coupled with Mac Corquindall & Co—it all proceeds from kind feelings but mistaken Taste’—Constable to Cadell, 30th April 1822 (*Constable MSS*, Nat Lib Scot) Constable is referring to the end of the Introductory Epistle “Here our dialogue terminated, for a little sooty faced Apollyon from the Canongate came to demand the proof sheet on the part of Mr McCorkindale, and I heard Mr C rebuking Mr F in another compartment of the same labyrinth I have described, for suffering any one to penetrate so far into the *penetralia* of their temple’

probably detect more of these than our more limited reading has enabled us to ascertain. Indeed it is our opinion that some of the following poetry is neither entirely original nor altogether borrowd but consists in some instances of passages from other authors which the Author has not hesitated to alter considerably either to supply defects of his own memory or to adapt the quotation more explicitly and aptly to the matter in hand." Some such passage as this may I think suffice to point out the nature of the collection for as for separating what is original from what is borrowd I am sure it is far beyond my power and probably that of any one else.

I know your interest in the Swintons. I have made a sort of drama in two acts upon a romantic incident mentiond in Pinkerton's history as having occurd at the battle of Homildoun but which to avoid breaking my shins against Hotspur I carried back to that of Halidon¹. I designd at first to make only a scene or two for a sort of pic-nic which Mrs. Joanna Baillie asked me to contribute to but as it ran the length of one of the fashionable dramas like Manfred it got far beyond her limits and Cadell offerd me (nothing in this case doubting your approbation) £1000, which will enable me to fit out my Nephew Walter in great stile for the East Indies. The drama is quite finishd and *All* in James B's hands².

¹ For the passage from Pinkerton's *History* on which the subject of *Halidon Hill* is based, and for the transference of the scene from Hornildon to Halidon, see Scott's preface (1822) to *Halidon Hill*, *Poetical Works* (1833-1834), pp. 721-22.

² Cadell writes to Constable on 2nd June: "Halidon Hill is NOT GOOD—but this for YOURSELF and no other living ear. And I fear you will find that altho it will not diminish it will not raise Sir W's reputation. I thought with you at first but the Drama wants pith—it has many beauties but I fear it will turn out to be better that it had never been printed—more than one of his friends are of this opinion. I tell you this most quietly but I have before me a line of the author to Jas. B. 'd—me if it is so bad!" Then on the 9th: "Our most productive culture is the Author of Waverley—let us stick to him, let us dig on and dig on at that extraordinary quarry—and as sure as I now write to you we will do well—but if we embark on the Sea of miscellaneous adventure and sacrifice the great gains on that Authors books for the picking small points we will only repent when it is too late"—*Constable MSS* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

I have a curious hawl of old papers in my hands just now—Lady Morton having a turn for old papers took a fancy to rummage the charter-room at Dalmahoy and has detected a very curious mass of papers belonging to the Regent Morton & Douglas of Lochleven. There are original letters of Queen Mary,¹ of the Regent Murray, Mar, Lennox, John Knox and other eminent persons. Does not this make your mouth water. I have not looked through them yet. One of the most curious and which perhaps in its form is quite singular is a sort of historical prayer in which Lochleven is superfluous enough to remind God Almighty at excessive length of all the things which Omnipotence had achieved for the Kirk of Scotland.

I inclose a letter which has long lain by me from Sophia²—Adieu my good old friend. I hope your health will permit you soon to come down to your own country & walk your own fields. I beg my respects to Mrs Constable and your family being very sincerely yours

EDINR 28 May [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

Sophia is very proud of her China

[*Stevenson*]

TO JAMES SKENE

CASTLE STREET, *Sunday*, 1822³

MY DEAR SKENE,—The Morton papers, a most secret collection, are at present in my hands by Lady Morton's

¹ We have inserted commas to divide the names

² Evidently her letter of 27th April 1820 thanking Messrs Constable for their gift to her of volumes of her father's works—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot)

³ This letter is undated, but I have placed it here as it must come soon after the one to Constable of 28th May, in which Scott states he has just received the Morton papers. There is an undated letter from Lady Morton accompanying five bundles of these papers, the first bundle "chiefly consisting of the writings of William Douglas of Lochleven these are not a third of the quantity at Dalmahoy"—*Walpole Collection*

courtesy Sharpe dines with me to-day at five to look over them Pray come to this antiquarian banquet and bring the lady *sans façon* —Yours ever

[*Skene's Memories*]

WALTER SCOTT

To SIR THOMAS LAUDER DICK, BART, 11 CHARLOTTE
SQUARE

To be deliverd so soon as Sir Thomas comes to town

MY DEAR SIR THOMAS,—I am much mortified at finding that by a peremptory message from my builder at Abbotsford who is erecting an addition to my house I must set out there to morrow at twelve But we must meet for all that and I hope you will do me the honour to breakfast here though at the unchristian hour of *Nine o'clock* and if you come as soon after eight as you will you will find me ready to receive you I mention this because I must be in the court at *Ten* I hope this will suit you till time permits a longer interview and shall therefore expect you accordingly Yours very sincerely

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *friday* [28th May, 1822]

It gives me sincere regret that this unexpected move prevents my having the pleasure of receiving you on Monday

[*Dick-Lauder*]

To JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—Although I had not a moments doubt on the answer to be returned to your letter with the inclosures yet I thought it as well to wait till Lockhart came here from the circuit as he has a direct & immediate interest in the question and is a man of business We are both perfectly of opinion that whatever advantage the blunder of the conveyances might give to my family and whether the law would sustain that advantage or not it

would be most unworthy conduct in my family to attempt to appropriate any portion of the provision which their uncle & benefactor designed for his widow Lockhart & Sophia can act for themselves and are ready to accede to any legal measure necessary for renouncing any real or supposed right which may be vested in them through the stupidity of the conveyancers I will venture my life that Walter will do the same when he comes of age in October and though my two other children are younger yet they are capable I hope of thinking as firmly on a point of common honour & honesty as ever they will be— In short I think a suit at law would be needless expence to Mrs Carpenter and still more unprofitable to my family since if they were to gain the cause they could not in foro conscientiae avail themselves of their victory and Mr Hankey and Mrs Carpenter's law folks must just settle it,—with every facility & acquiescence on our parts, in her favour the best way they can The acceptance of Mr Hankey as Mrs C's trustee will bring the deed to its original conception & place the funds in the names of Hankey & Stephen Barber¹—I rely however on your friendship in seeing all rite et legaliter peracta I regret much to find you have had alarm with Mrs Richardson's health but find from H Cockburn that she is now much better—The inroads which have of late taken place in domestic happiness just when nature was adding new ties to it have been frightfully numerous—Sincerely do I congratulate you my dear friend on your being relieved from the most distant apprehension of such an unexpressible calamity—I inclose a letter for Miss Edgeworth having unluckily mislaid her direction It skills not much when it is delivered but I doubt not the excellent Joanna knows where her gifted friend is to be found I hope your medical folks will think an expedition Northward this summer may be useful to confirm Mrs

¹ The copyist has mistakenly read this "Barker" For the various points about the Carpenter estate, here alluded to, see letter to Richardson, 16th January, pp 47 48, 49 and note

Richardson's health & beg to recommend the salubrious air of Abbotsford to be taken *quant suff* Like other excellent medicines the longer it is persevered in the success is ultimately more certain—I begged Adam Fergusson to call and pay for the armour Believe me always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30th May 1822

The enclosed to Stephen Barber ¹ is in conformity with what I have written above

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO HUGH SCOTT OF HARDEN

[Extract]

MY DEAR SIR,— ² Remember me kindly to Mrs Scott to Henry the German William & all the family I have finishd my *doings* at Abbotsford which is rather lucky as they must otherwise have done me up My kind love to Rose I am sorry for poor Hinvaes (that is the orthography) but why does he not take a couple of grains of magnesia & a grain of rhubarb every day of his life No one will ever have the gout who uses this simple mode of keeping the stomach in order

Should you think of this County which [like] the flying island seems always in your reach & always escaping I can only say that every hour lost increases the chances of discomfiture and perhaps considering the prospect that both Harry & you may [be] disqualified by promotion it is not of that consequence which it formerly was I am always my dear Sir

[*The signature to this letter has been cut out*]

EDINR 6th June [1822]

Charles Erskine poor fellow has swum for his life—a mixture of palsy and apoplexy—My ice-house formd the

¹ See previous note

² The first part of this letter is merely a recital of election activities

most active remedy—the force of ice as a remedy against fever used externally seems extraordinary Gala was recovered in Spring by the same means when quite given over [*Polwarth*]

To LORD MONTAGU

[*circa middle of June 1822*]¹

MY DEAR LORD,—I am honoured with your letter and can only say at present that Max and his friends have every reason to be satisfied with the willing exertions which your Lordship has made in his behalf although the effect has hitherto only been to give yourself and Lord Melville much trouble² His children are all young the eldest boy scarce above eight or nine years old so unhappily providing for them would not serve his turn Besides what renders his situation very provoking is that in four or five years one would think his father would *cease to continue* and then he will be well enough of[f]—besides he has

¹ Lockhart dates 23rd June

² In conjunction with Lord Melville, Lord Montagu, as he writes on 6th June, has been trying without success to secure an appointment for Maxpopple in the Customs, Excise, or the Post Office “If his sons are too young to be assisted—what would you advise to be attempted for the father?” Harden was with me for two hours yesterday, I believe, but our friend though a worthy good Man is of little use in these emergencies. Ld Mel by the by declared that nothing should ever induce him to endeavour to procure another writership in India for anyone, & I was happy to find he had succeeded lately in obtaining one after many years endeavours for a son of Borthwickbrae I have got Cranbourn Chase which completely answers your description Some of the anecdotes are delightful I know a man who could write just such a Book, an old Steward at Beaulieu who used to give us the same rigmaroles about Deer stealers &c—and was himself by his own shewing little better than one himself I was near a week at Beaulieu before I came to town you would have been delighted with the expedition We rode seven hours every day among the woods & in the Forest [*i.e.* the New Forest] Think of the Forest rascals setting fire to a fine plantation & burning above an hundred acres They chose the time on a Sunday just as the Church *went in*, but luckily one man happened not to be there & saw the fire, he gave the alarm and out ran the congregation leaving the Parson & Clerk This would have been a fine story for the Author of Cranbourn Chase’
—*Walpole Collection*

himself considerable Indian interest as his brother Hugh will probably soon be a director and he is well acquainted himself with Leadenhall Street as an old Indian. I will see him when I get out from this Court for a start and try if he can point out anything though as your Lordship truly says of Harden I doubt he does not understand such matters enough to be of great use in suggesting expedients

I am glad your Lordship likes Cranbourne Chase—if you had not I should have been mortified in my self-conceit for I thought you were exactly the person to relish it. If you bind it pray insert at the beginning or end two or three leaves of blank paper that I may insert some excellent anecdotes of the learned author which I got from good authority. His debut in the sporting line was shooting an old [*blank in MS*] for which crime his father made him do penance upon bread and water for three months in a garret where he amused himself with hunting rats upon a new principle. Is not this being game to the back-bone?

In giving up Indian appointments Lord Melville consults admirably for his own convenience but I scarce see how it is compatible with his situation as minister for Scotland. Our younger children are as naturally exported to India as our black cattle were sent to England before the Southron renounced eating roast-beef which seems to be the case this year. I scarce see how Lord M. will keep his resolution and go on—the Houses will certainly fly from him—I am glad Borthwickbrae has got what he wanted he is an honest fellow in all respects and has served the public faithfully both in the field and senate

I expect to be at Abbotsford for two days about the 18th that I may hold a little jollification with the Inhabitants of Melrose and neighbourhood who alway[s] have a Gaudeamus like honest men on the Anniversary of Waterloo. I shall then see what is doing at the Abbey. I am very tenaciously disposed to think that when the

expende of scaffolding &c is incurd it would be very desirable to compleat the thing by covering the arch with lead which will secure it for 500 years I doubt compositions standing our evil climate and then the old story of vegetation taking place among the stones comes round again & twenty years put it in as much danger as before To be sure the lead will not look so picturesque as cement but then the preservation will be complete and effectual

The fire in Bewly forest reminds me of a pine-wood in Strathspey taking fire which threatend the most destructive consequences to the extensive for[e]sts of the Laird of Grant He sent the *fiery cross* (then peculiarly appropriate and the last time it is said that it was used) through Glen Urquhart and all its dependences and assembled five hundred highlanders with axes who could only stop the conflagration by cutting a gap of 500 yards in width betwixt the burning wood and the rest of the forest This occurr about 1770 and must have been a most tremendous scene

Adam Fergusson & I spent Saturday Sunday & Monday last in scouring the country with the Chief Baron and Chief Commissioner in search of old castles crosses and so forth and the pleasant weather renderd the excursion delightful¹ The beasts of reformers have left only the bottom stone or socket of MacDuff's cross on which is supposed to have been recorded the bounty of King Malcolm Canmore to the Unborn Thane of Fife It was a comfort however to have seen any thing of it at all As

¹ On 18th May William Adam had written to remind him of "the solemn engagement of the June party [of the Blair Adam Club] at Blair Adam From whence we are to explore the Tower of Abernethy and the Cross at Newburgh" He strongly recommends Scott should join them "from friday the 7th to Tuesday the 11th," so that probably Scott's reference here to "Saturday Sunday & Monday last" means 8th, 9th and 10th June, thus placing the date of the letter about the middle of June According to Lockhart it was this excursion which suggested the subject of the next dramatic sketch, *MacDuff's Cross*, published in Joanna Baillie's miscellany the following year For the history of the Cross see Note, 'Law of Clan MacDuff,' to the ballad of "Lord Soulis" in *The Border Minstrelsy* (ed Henderson 1902), vol iv pp 244-47, and Introduction to *MacDuff's Cross* in *Poetical Works* (1833-34), p 738

to your being in Bond Street I can only say I pity you with all my heart Castle Street is bad enough even with the privilege of a hop step and jump to Abbotsford by way of Shoemakers holiday

I will be delighted to hear Lady Charlottes bridal ¹ has taken place and as doubtless she destines a pair of gloves to one of her very oldest freinds and well wishers I hope her Ladyship will not allow the awful prospect before her to put out of her recollection that I have the largest pair of hands almost in Scotland (now that Hugh Warrender is gone) & that if there be seven leagued gloves as once there were seven leagued boots they will be most german to the matter ² My respectful Compliments to the bride elect and her sisters to Lady Montagu & your own young ladies I have scarce [room] to add that I always am Your Lordships very faithful

WALTER SCOTT

While I was writing the above my very worthy and approved good masters the Lords of Session have been deciding the case of Flemington mill a farm belonging to old Q[ueensberry] and to Lord Wemyss The lease stipulated a grassum ³ but it seems such grassum was not ultimately exacted according to what is contended by the tenant It seems to have been a very complicated transaction in which several farms were linkd together in one tack on which a grassum was stipulated One would think that this grassum attaching to no particular farm would vitiate the tack with respect to the whole The court however reduced the lease with respect to two of the farms [and] found the objections of grassum did not apply to the third tenement

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ See above, note to letter to Lord Montagu, 21st April, p 133, for date of the marriage

² "A superb pair of Gloves of the first magnitude will soon be on their road"—Lady Charlotte Scott to Sir Walter, 26th June 1822 (*Walpole Collection*)

³ "Grassum" = "a sum of money paid by the tenant to the landlord on entering into possession of his farm"—Jamieson, *Dict of Scot Lang*

TO LADY BOSWELL¹

DEAR LADY BOSWEL,—Owing to your favour following me to one or two different places in the country where I

¹ Lady Boswell was Grace, fifth daughter of Thomas Cumming, an Edinburgh banker and representative of the ancient family of Erenside (R H Smith, *Memoir*, p xxvi, prefixed to *Poetical Works of Sir Alexander Boswell* 1871) She married Alexander Boswell of Auchinleck on 26th November 1799 (see *Scots Magazine*, December 1799, p 908) Lady Boswell died in 1864 (R H Smith, *op cit*) Here, in the above letter, we have a further chapter of the story of the Boswell Stuart duel James Stuart of Duncarn was tried for wilful murder at the High Court of Justiciary, Edinburgh, on 10th June 1822 (see *FL*, II 141 note, 143 note, and Cockburn's *Memorials*, pp 342 47) The Justice Clerk, the Right Hon David Boyle (1772 1853), presided Jeffrey and Cockburn were Stuart's counsel In the account of the trial given by Cockburn in his *Memorials*, he says the Justice Clerk "behaved admirably (p 343) Lady Boswell thinks otherwise, as she plainly states in her letter of 15th June, to which Scott is replying "I am so angry at the Justice Clerk who in his charge to the jury has *presumed to throw obliquely* on the *conduct* of my husband for not accepting the proposals made by Ld Rosslyn for accommodation Now whatever these proposals were, the opinion Lord Rosslyn himself had of them is sufficiently marked by his reply to Mr Douglas When he told him that his friend would not accept them, he answered 'No nor would you advise him' (this can be sworn to) This is the light this Peer held them in 'whose interference Mr Cockburn says proved a mighty blessing, whose name & whose character, whose profession & whose age itself is a guarantee &c' This marks the opinion of this *Hoary headed* peer, with all his other requisites to judge, thought of them Mr Douglas himself cannot *but* sware to *this reply* of Lord Rosslyn which was said in a most *emphatic tone* I should think all the lavish praise bestowed on Mr D by the conspirators & their adherents must to an honourable mind be so many thorns I remark in the account of the trial he takes all the blame on his shoulders of the midnight assassination" Chiefly she wants to know if Scott would advise her to make public Lord Rosslyn's ideas of his proposed offers of accommodation by his reply to Mr Douglas of "No nor would you advise him," and by inserting it "in some Newspaper as I am *most anxious* that the public slur thrown by the Lord Justice Clerk there should be means taken that the public may judge of the equity of his detraction"—*Walpole Collection* Lady Boswell continues the matter in her reply of 21st June "I see I must sit down under every injury & every *act of injustice* We must submit to the Lord Justice Clerk for our Judge till Government remove him to a better place & the Almighty to another place how wondrous strange for the sake of prejudicing the jury, papers should even *illegally* be brought into Court, read to prove that the Ld Advocates personal friend old Ld Rosslyn had carried a Challenge under a *false pretext* since the jury are to consider these MS (which were not even *hunted* at to my beloved husband) as the cause of his life being taken & his blood shed"—*Walpole Collection* For yet another letter, too long to quote, which Lady Boswell wrote on 12th July, see extracts from it given in Partington, *Sir Walter Scott's Post Bag* (1932), p 166

was last week it only came to hand yesterday which has occasioned a delay on my part in replying to it which I earnestly hope your Ladyship has not imputed to indifference or disrespect

I was not present at the late trial feeling that I had neither health to undergo the fatigue of body nor temper to bear the mental distress which must have attended it. I should conceive however the speech of the Justice Clerk must have been incorrectly reported if it was so expressed as to make it possible to interpret it as casting blame on the memory of our lamented friend. It was indeed impossible that the slightest shade of censure could attach to him in the circumstances. If Sir Alexander had been following out a personal quarrel of his own or if he had gone to the field with the purpose of endangering any other life than his own some persons might perhaps have said that he ought to have acceded to the terms proposed. But alas ! the question had reference to the safety of no one but himself for with a forbearance which I am afraid I should not have had temper to observe in similar circumstances he had determined from the beginning that his own valuable life alone should be hazarded upon that most unhappy occasion. It was surely free to him to make a choice on the occasion when his own pure and immaculate sense of honour induced him rather to expose his life to hazard than his honour to the imputation which might have attached to the concession required. Indeed I do not see how it was possible for a man like my excellent and lamented friend to have agreed to the terms offered by Lord Rosslyn nor can I suppose his Lordship had expectation for a moment that he should do so. I do not see how it was possible for Sir Alexr to have expressed in the way pointed out by Lord R. since it would have been to say in other words that while he was writing contemptuously of M[r] Stuart on account of circumstances which had exposed that gentleman to very general censure he was in fact thinking well and

honourably of him—a line of conduct of which every one knows he was as incapable as he was of incurring the slightest imputation upon his character. Indeed though Sir Alexanders friends must ever regret that he should have cast away either humour or satire upon such a subject his whole conduct through the fatal consequences was so temperate so manly and so fair to every one excepting alas himself that I should think the attempting any additional investigation of the matter totally unnecessary. It would be unadvisable also in another point of view that no statement could be made without a direct reference & personal communication with Mr Douglas who must already have suffered very much in the course of this affair in which he seems to have acted under circumstances of uncommon difficulty the part of a sincere and disinterested friend¹. I think it highly probable that Lord R. did use the expression your Ladyship mentions indeed it was impossible for him ever to suppose that Sir Alexr. would have thought for a moment of acceding to the terms he proposed. But as I can assure your Ladyship there is not among all the various feelings by which the public are & have been agitated a single hint that Sir Alexander behaved otherwise than with the utmost temper and moderation I could not think any newspaper communication quite advisable as it might have the appearance to some and be misrepresented by others as if there remained something to be explained or some blame to be wiped away.

If I conceived there had arisen or could arise any misrepresentation prejudicial to the memory of my much respected and deeply regretted friend no consideration should or shall prevent me from doing in his

¹ To this Lady Boswell demurs in her letter of 12th July. "I am so impressed with astonishment at your having said in your last kind Letter that Mr Douglas seems to have acted the part of a sincere & disinterested friend, what a comfort it would be to me could I reconcile his conduct with this character but from the statements at the trial how different alas does he appear. He seems solely to have acted as friend to the other party"—*Walpole Collection*

vindication what is due to the portion of regard with which he honoured me

I am dear Lady Boswel with deepest sympathy for your great affliction Always your most respectful and obedient humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ED'NR 22d¹ June [1822]

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—Th[e]re are posts hurrying on posts with contradictory intelligence Yesterday the Kings coming was announced for certain & today after the public expectation had been excited we learn he is not coming This if it can be helpd—though I doubt it cannot—is but bad policy—takes away the grace of the visit and throws a kind of uncertainty on the matter which will make people cold-blooded in their preparations Of all this puzzle your Lordship has your own full share and more

Nicol Milne has applied to me very anxiously about the promotion of a *gauger* his cousin-german—he has two if not three votes & must be attended—The Deil has lately danced off with three excisemen so there are vacancies I have written to the Advocate saying it is a matter of some consequence to get this man Andrew Vair who is a[n] excellent officer put on the market for preferment and I hope to get it done but certainly much more readily if your Lordship should send your Compliments to the Advocate and say that you interest yourself in the success of my request A single line would be all that was necessary We must keep all tight in Roxburghshire if possible Nicol makes two & will soon make three voices

¹ Scott is here answering her letter of the 15th, and may also be answering the one of the 21st

I sent a huge parcel of books to the Clarendon¹ for Lady Charlotte I think it would be a shame if her Ladyships *plenishing* as the Scots call the Brides *trousseau* did not contain the edifying labours of the Minstrel of the Clan Also I send a packet containing two copies of *Halidon hill*—one for your Lordship and one for poor dear Lady Louisa which accompany this billet I am always & most respectfully Your Lordships most obedt Servt

EDINR 23 June [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO J B S MORRITT

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I am truly ashamed of my long silence but as the parrot said *I have thought not the less* upon you and yours My only apology is that Nigel had to be finishd hastily and a good deal of official business occasioning some work for my pen at the same time I learn with great regret the delicacy of Miss Morritts health which trenches so cruelly on your plans of happiness and amusement My own hope is that with attention for a year or two and a resolute retreat from late hours and raqueting under whatever amiable temptation the health of so young a person may be completely confirmd but her age joind to the delicacy of her constitution certainly requires caution I trust your northern motions will not be long delayd for the air of our country turns moister and ruder as the long nights approach Our motions are to be as follows I stay here officially till 12 July and on that day retreat to the rising towers of

¹ The Clarendon Hotel, London, from where Lord Montagu, on the 26th, acknowledges receiving the copies of *Halidon Hill*—one “sent through Ld Melville by some means” Scott has sent Lady Charlotte his Works as a wedding present “She had announced to her friends she preferred Books to any other present Her sisters have given her your Edition of Swift” Lord Montagu agrees as to the bad effect of a change of purpose in connection with the Royal visit “I do not think the K. was called on to visit either Ireland or Scotland, but having visited the former he stood almost pledged to go to Scotland” He is anxious that the King will soon decide one way or another Lady Charlotte’s letter of thanks is also included in the Walpole Collection

Abbotsford which begin to make a distinguishd figure on Tweedside There I intend to abide till the beginning of September when I am half inclined to take a turn with the Skenes to the Highlands and go see Glengarys¹ people pitch the bar and so forth upon his birthday This excursion may last a fortnight as we cannot pass Dunkeld to which I have been often askd This done I will return to my Lares with the purpose of never again quitting them till the Session calls me to town 12 November It is needless to say how happy I shall be to receive you and yours at any time consistent or inconsistent with these arrangements for I shall not balance betwixt the pleasure of seeing you at home and that of witnessing broken-heads at the Chieftains castle Our room though diminishd by removal of the little old cottage is quite enough for your accommodation taking it as I know you will do with the same good will which offers it My motions are however apt to be deranged by an event which though very precarious seems not yet to be out of the cards Yesterday official notice came hither that the King was to be in Edinburgh about the 12 August—though scarce with the purpose of going to the moors I would think Today a similar official communication makes us aware that his medical advisers are averse to his undertaking such a journey which by land must be indeed a serious matter and that the plan is suspended There is something odd in all this and I wish it were well explaind Lord Melville is as much aware as any man of the impolicy of exciting public expectation on such a subject merely to disappoint it the next day and yet he seems to have been forced to it by circumstances I wish our Sovereign may not be in an irritable and changeable state of mind which Heaven forefend Perhaps he may come down your way and take you in your form at Rokeby for he will surely have too much taste to pass without seeing the Greta-walk

¹ Macdonell of Glengarry, for whom see Vol IV, p 198 and note

You ask me about poor Mr Stuart I know nothing of him personally His father¹ still alive is a foolish old man who has spent his whole life in finding out a North-west passage to heaven and after trying many sects has settled in what he calls the Universal Church of Christ which consists of himself his housekeeper one of the maids and a foot boy The butler is said to be in a hopeful way but is not yet converted All this argues a touch of madness which as they come of a very respectable family in Fife (where all the gentry are a little crazy) is not improbable He the son was in early life refused something or other which set him up of course as a violent Foxite making speeches at dinners county meetings and so forth and lately he made himself more conspicuously ridiculous by proposing himself with his own vote and no other to support him as the County Member This made him a subject of ridicule to the Tories here and in a ridiculous article on the Queens supposed and then expected visit to Scotland some scribbler said that no body was like to visit her "*of a higher degree than Mr James Stuart*" or some such trash Stuart went to the Printer one Mr Stevenson in point of birth rather above his trade and I believe a decent kind of man Stuart proceeded at first in all the forms with him friends met on both sides and it ended in the printer referring Mr Stuart to a person who he said acted as Editor of the paper who he said would at once inform him of the name of the author of the paragraph providing he would say his intentions were personal Mr Stuart would not take the course pointed out but declared he held the printer liable to him personally and having procured the assistance of two stout men [whom] he fetchd from Fife on purpose he fell upon Stevenson in the street and struck him a blow or two his adherents holding the man by the arms who never-

¹ Charles Stuart of Dunearn, Fifeshire For some years he was minister of Cramond parish, Linlithgowshire, and later (1795-1828) physician in Edinburgh He was a grandson of the Hon Archibald Stuart of Dunearn, a son of the third Earl of Moray

theless though surprized and unprepared contrived to return the injury pretty effectually Stevenson instantly challenged Mr Stuart who declared he considered it beneath him to give him the meeting a consideration which certainly ought to have prevented his offering any personal aggression Stevenson posted him and there the matter stood still as between them

Stuart was now under the necessity of fighting somebody, as every one cried shame on his cowardice and violence He tried it with the Advocate under pretence that he was security for the Beacon Newspaper with some other Tory gentlemen for £100 each But this was too absurd to hold water

I was then very anxious our freinds should have let Stuart be still as a thoroughly degraded man whom there was much danger but no honour in meddling with But Sir Alexr poor fellow had a great aptitude at writing clever squibs and introduced this mans name into several of them A quarrel among the proprietors of the Paper in which they were publishd—not the Beacon but one calld the Centinel at Glasgow made one rascal give up the papers of the concern to Stuart and thus he had the means of compelling Sir Alexr into the field Boswell poor fellow complaind it was hard he should be made the dish-clout to wipe up the stains of such a man but he had in fact [driven] him to it by meddling with him I understand he was even disposed to decline fighting with Stuart as a disgraced man and to turn on Lord Roslyn But as he had given the provocation I suppose he did not find that possible

I trust the matter will end here—but we Scotch are a very hot generation and though we do not flash up in an instant like Paddy our resentments are much more enduring and Boswells death will be long rememberd and perhaps revenged

I have only to add that I shall be delighted to see your young gentlemen I have seen the fathers of both in

Portland place and also as I think their grandfather at least I remember old Mr Wilbraham Bootle who I think split into two after his death and had calibre enough to have split into a dozen I remember pestering them about Latham House so gallantly defended by the Countess of Derby By the way can you tell me any thing about it ? it falls in my way obliquely in the successor of Nigel ¹

I send a copy of Halidon Hill with this Believe me
yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 25 June [1822]

[*Law and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO LORD BYRON

MY DEAR LORD,—The best answer I can send to your enquiries ² respecting what I have been doing (and in one

¹ For the Countess of Derby and her defence of Latham House see *Peveril of the Peak*, Introduction (p xxi, Border Ed) and Appendix I to Introduction She appears, of course, as a character in the novel

² Byron had replied to Scott's last letter (pp 116 122) on 4th May Your account of your family is very pleasing would that I could answer this comfort with the like but I have just lost my natural daughter Allegra by a fever I need not say that your letters are particularly welcome and now that our correspondence is resumed I trust it will continue He tells the story of the affray, the 'brawl with a dragoon' (of which there is much mention in Byron's and Shelley's letters), mentions the row about *Cain* and announces "another Mystery—a Vision—a Drama—and the like But *you wont* tell me what you are doing—however I shall find out write what you will You say that I should like your son in law—it would be very difficult for me to dislike any one connected with you", "I am sorry you do not like Lord Orford's work My aristocracy, which is very fierce, makes him a favourite of mine we live in gigantic exaggerated times After having seen Napoleon begin like Tamerlane and end like Bajazet we have not the same interest in what would otherwise have appeared important history" Lord Ernle prints this letter (*Letters and Journals*, vol vi, 1904, p 55) in a note to Byron's letter, with some errors James Boswell has become 'Junius' and Scott's piper 'is not unapt to pipe to the Skene dhu' for 'gripe to'—the Skene dhu is not a musical instrument but a short dirk or dagger For the "Cochrane hoax" see lives of Lord Dundonald, and especially the *Trial of Lord Cochrane before Lord Ellenborough*, by J B Atlay, London, 1897, and *The Guilt of Lord Cochrane A Criticism*, by Edward Downes, 5th Lord Ellenborough, London 1914. The works to which Byron refers are his *Heaven and Earth*, *A Mystery*, *Werner*, *a Drama*, and *The Vision of Judgement*

sense it is an indifferent one) is the inclosed dramatic Sketch Mrs Joanna Baillie wished me to contribute something to a Pic-nic publication which she means to publish for the benefit of a friend who has been unfortunate in trade I have no sort of love for these sort of olla podridas but I have a great respect for our sister in the Muses and was most willing to gratify her I tried therefore a scene or two but soon ran out of bounds and instead of a petty and partial skumish as I intended I ran scampering and kicking my heels through a whole field of battle and rid my Pegasus hard untill as John Kemble said of his mundane houyhnhnm I yerk'd un off and there was an end of the matter I should have liked much to have put it under your patronage for which there might have been found some cause in the fractional interest which we have respectively in the heroes whom I have inflicted this celebration upon, your Lordship being in lineal descent half a Gordon as I am a fourth part of a Swinton

But I felt that besides its not being worthy of being your god child I ought to offer to Mrs Baillie the sponsorship considering it was undertaken at her request though it overran her limits And so enough of Halidon Hill, and sending it to you instead of the Dramas is much like the old story of the Brass and Golden armour in the celebrated transaction in which the old Greek diddled the Phrygian ¹

I was favoured with the *proces verbal* respecting the Sergeant Major and I do not wonder that conducting himself as he did he came by a *coltellata* from some of your Lordship's Gillies I think the same would have been like to have happened in my own case especially if my piper had got a couple of drams in which case he is not unapt to gripe to the Skene dhu I wonder at Taafe who seems more cold liverd in the matter than I would have expected I knew him in Edinburgh some years since and I have just now a card from him which I take

¹ *The Iliad*, VI, and see letter to Oehlenschläger, 16th January 1824

the liberty to inclose an answer to under this cover He meditates a work in English upon Dante but I should fear the original is too little known amongst us to make the commentary however valuable to Italian scholars a matter of great interest with the general reader

Did you know poor Boswell whom we have lost in a melancholy manner through too long perseverance in thrumming upon a bad jest He was a most high-spirited joyous fellow with no small share of humour, and a ready composer of songs which he sang himself very well Very hardy and resolved too, in short a man of a gallant and determined character—his brother James too is gone who in many points strongly resembled his father the biographer of Johnson (though with ten times his talent) he has also been hurried off and in so far my prospects of social pleasure when I go to London are materially lessened

We are still agitated here by the consequences of the transition from a state of war to a state of peace and are very near arriving at the uncomfortable conviction that the latter with all its old adjunct of Plenty is one [of] the most ruinous matters which can befall us Meantime the poor have good wages and all the necessities of life in profusion and I own I am not for one afraid of tumults which are to begin with those who have anything left to lose I remember once wishing much to be a caricaturist—it was after a celebrated hoax—not the Cochrane hoax but another of earlier date—had just been detected at the Stock Exchange and the fury of outwitted and disappointed avarice assumed from its violence all the features of more lofty passion and would have been even magnificent had it not been for buz-wigs and gold headed canes which the old creatures shook at each other in the acme of their wrath But much to my disappointment they did not come to actual blows which makes me think your stock holder and your landholder will endure a good deal ere they go actually by the ears Paddy poor soul

in his frolics of last year was so busy murdering the tithe proctors and yeomen that he quite forgot potatoes will not grow without being planted and that if he chases away his gentry they must needs go off with the rents in their pocket He is now I suspect in a piteous condition and crying ab-boo-boo for famine in the very midst of plenty, for what signifies how cheap things are to those who have no money Matters will all settle by and bye, but as in a crowd and scramble there will be a good deal of individual damage done first

Perhaps I may see you next year that is if you continue an inhabitant of the North of Italy My son is at Berlin studying the great homicidal art of Mars and shooting wild boars I intend to go over in spring and having him for my companion shall be tempted to take a ramble on the continent I shall scarce be within a hundred miles or two of your Lordship without wishing to see you, being with great sincerity Yours affectionately

EDINBURGH 26 *June* 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[*John Murray*]

To JOHN ADAMSON, CHIEF MAGISTRATE,
NEWBURGH, FIFE

SIR,—I have been out of town or I would not have suffered your obliging letter to remain unanswered so long

Our visit to Newburgh had no further object than an excursion from Blair Adam to see the Country by which we were all very much gratified and I am sure my companions will be no less flattered than myself by your polite attention

I observed in an old tract upon the inscription said to have existed on McDuffs Cross that Cunningham the Author had heard there was a carved Copy of the inscription and a translation of it in Town records of Newburgh but this I have since understood to be a

mistake I am much obliged by the particulars you have favoured me with respecting the town¹ and am with best wishes for its prosperity Sir your obliged humble Servant

EDINR 27 June 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[*Provost Anderson*]

TO CAPTAIN JOHN FERGUSSON

Charles has come home for his holiday

MY DEAR JOHN,—Nothing can be more agreeable than to hear that you are well and pleasantly employd—there is no doubt that if you can carry the point which you state so sensibly in your letter to Admiral Hope you will do a great service to the Navy We have all heard the extravagant proposition of Doctor Johnson that being aboard of [a] ship was like being in jail with rather worse companions and the chance of being drown'd² Now the

¹ Mr D M Adamson of Newburgh, great grandson of this John Adamson, informs me that his great grandfather (1755 1829) held the office of Chief Magistrate in Newburgh for over thirty years Possessed of private means, he was a portioner of lands in the Woodrifle in the royal burgh and proprietor of several houses in the town He was one of the best educated and most assiduous counsellors of his day and generation On 14th June John Adamson gives Scott a brief account of the Cross "The only old antiquities in this Parish is Cross McDuff, the Cross of Mugdrum and the old ruins of the Abbey of Lindores When Cross McDuff was first erected is I believe not well known The Abbey was built about six hundred years ago and since that time the Cross of Mugdrum is said to be a part of Cross McDuff and was brought from thence and placed near about where it presently stands' He then gives particulars about the burgh He regrets he has not seen Scott and the other members of the Blair Adam Club, as he would have presented them with the freedom of the burgh —*Walpole Collection* "The Cross bore an inscription, which is transmitted to us in an unintelligible form by Sir Robert Sibbald —Scott, Introduction (1830) to *MacDuff's Cross* in Poetical Works (1833 34), p 738 For an amusing incident of Sir Walter with a local Edie Ochiltree on his arriving at Newburgh see Alex Laing's *Lindores Abbey and its burgh of Newburgh* (1876), pp 234 35

² "I again visited him [Dr Johnson] on Monday He took occasion to enlarge, as he often did, upon the wretchedness of a sea life 'A ship is worse than a jail There is, in a jail, better air, better company, better conveniency of every kind, and a ship has the additional disadvantage of being in danger When men come to like a sea life, they are not fit to live on land'" —BOSWELL'S *Life of Johnson*

second part of this sarcasm only arises from that miserable system of converting the navy into a sort of Chapel of Ease to the Bridewell & Old Bailey I hope soon to hear of your being afloat and trust you will get a good station You will probably come down & shake hands with us before you go away but being just at the time of life when men are most active it would be a great pity to be shelved when you have the sort of interest so likely to help you

We have been made to expect the King—the rumour went off—but revives again How will Sir Adam Fergusson sound ¹ It can be nothing less I think As for you you will be K B C so soon as war comes round again

We are all as well as possible thinking of Abbotsford which will be the duller for want of your company at the fireside I am my dear John Yours with the most sincere regard

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 29th June 1822

[Watson Collection]

TO PROFESSOR KNUD LYHNE RAHBK ²

SIR,—I have to acknowledge with my very best thanks the receipt of your letter by Mr Wallich and nothing could be more gratifying to me than the obliging compli-

¹ His knighthood was conferred on 29th August at the conclusion of George IV's visit to Edinburgh See *Lockhart*

On 28th December 1927 a photostat of this letter was presented to the Nat Lib Scot by Dr Sigfus Blondal, Librarian of the Royal Library, Copenhagen, where the original holograph is preserved Knud Lyne Rahbek (1760 1830), the Danish poet and critic, was Professor of Aesthetics at Copenhagen University (1789 99) In 1793 he was appointed private secretary to the Duke of Augustenborg and from 1794 to 1804 he was secretary to the University Commission for better organization He edited two periodicals—*The Danish Spectator* and *The Minerva* As editor and historian of literature he collaborated with Rasmus Nyerup and Werner Abrahamson His *Erindringer af mit Liv*, 5 Deel, 8vo, Kjoben havn, appeared 1824 29 For the *Kiempe Viser* see Abbotsford Library Catalogue (p 161) “*Koempe Viser* (Collection of 200 Danish Ballads, etc With MS note by Henry Weber), 12mo, Copenh., 1695”, Scott's *Poetical Works* (1833 34), p 246, note 2v to *Lady of the Lake*, and also *Prose Works*, xvii p 114 The Abbotsford Library Catalogue has (p 48) *Abrahamson, Nyerup, og Rahbek, Udvalgte Danske Viser fra Middelalderen*, etc, 5 vols, 8vo,

ment of the republication of the *Kiempse Viser* I am the proud possessor of a copy of the old edition which was imperfect but completed in manuscript by the industry of my late friend Mr Henry Weber I shall expect infinitely more instruction from the present series augmented as it is by your care and illustrated by so many notes I have however still to learn the Danish language at present I am only able to guess here and there a few words from my acquaintance with our own lowland Scotch & some knowlege of the German I cannot for shame remain ignorant of the language of a country from which I have received such undeserved attention as besides your most acceptable token of regard I have just received from the celebrated Mr Oehlenschläger a set of his ingenious works ¹ I have the honour to be Sir Your most obedient & obliged humble Servant

EDINR 30 June 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

Kiob, 1812 14 Rahbek's letter is dated 31st May from Copenhagen "An eminent artist, Mr Wallich, painter of the royal stage at Copenhagen, going to Edinburgh, I could not neglect to make use of the favourable occasion to pay You the long due tribute of my admiration and my respect The interest You have shewn in several of Your masterly poems, and particularly in Your *Marmion*, for the relics of our ancient poetry have inspir'd me with the hope that the more recent, complete and correct edition of these old Song[s] perhaps not would be unwelcome to You, and not having any thing of my own worth to be presented to the first Poet of our age, I am so free to send You this little Collection in my name and in that of my dear Coeditor, the venerable Antiquary Mr Nystrup I request You, Sir, to excuse my bad English I hope nevertheless not to have written so badly but that You will understand that I am, etc" [signed "K. L. Rahbek, Prof of the Univ of Copenhagen and director of the royal stage, Knight of the order of Dannebrog"]—*Walpole Collection* In this year (1822) Rahbek published a Danish translation of Scott's *Halidon Hill*, which is thus entered in the Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p 322 *Sir W Scott, Halidon Hill Dramatisk Skildring, oversat af K L Rahbek*, 12mo, Kiobenh 1822

¹ Oehlenschläger's gift is announced by A Andersen Feldborg, evidently his agent, in a letter from Hull on 22nd June "Mr Oehlenschläger, the Danish poet, requested me, when I left Copenhagen, to take charge of a parcel, containing 20 Volumes of his works, of which he begs your kind acceptance He gave me at the same time a letter in Danish, desiring me to furnish an English translation, which I shall have the honour to

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

[Extract]

EDINBURGH, 1st July [1823]¹

DEAR SIR,—Your letter reached me when I was in the Kingdom (so-called) of Fife, and now that I am returned from that foreign domain I hasten to return you thanks for the honour you have done me in giving your son my name. I am only afraid I shall be able very indifferently to discharge my duties as godfather, as I have slender

transmit at some future time. Mr Ingeman, another Danish poet, also takes the liberty to beg your acceptance of his tragedy of Masaniello, fragments of which were some time ago inserted in Blackwood's Magazine by Mr Gillies. In the parcel, which goes by tomorrow's mail, you will likewise find, Sir, a packet from Professor Finn Magnussen. Professor P. E. Muller desires to present to you his most respectful acknowledgements. For myself, if it were not presuming too much upon your goodness, being a total stranger, I should feel highly obliged by having my best thanks given to your Son in Law and his Lady, having had the good fortune to experience much kindness from them during my stay at Edinburgh. Allow me to take this opportunity to offer my services in case they could be useful in Denmark. —*Walpole Collection*. Adam Gottlob Oehlenschläger (1779-1850) is, of course, the famous Danish poet of romances, tragedies, poetic stories, sagas. He succeeded Rahbek as Professor of Aesthetics in Copenhagen University. When he visited Weimar to meet Goethe in 1810, the German poet accorded him a cold reception. His chief works are *Vaulunders Saga* (1805), *Palnatoke* (1809), *Aladdins forunderlige Lampe*, *Hakon Jarl*, *Axel og Valborg* (1810), *Nordens Guder* (1819), *Knud den Store*, *Voeringerne i Miklajord* (1826). His *Poetiske Skrifter* was edited in 1857-62 in thirty-two vols. Several of his works appear in the *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 51. As we shall see in January 1824 Scott returns the compliment by sending Oehlenschläger a letter and, through Feldborg, a copy of his Poetical Works and a number of the Waverleys, and expresses a desire to have his novel *Oen i Sydhavet* translated and published in Britain. See W. and M. Howitt, *Literature and Romance of Northern Europe, etc.* (1852), II pp. 79, 151, and T. S. Omond, *The Romantic Triumph* (Periods of European Lit., ed. Saintsbury, 1900), pp. 375-77. The Ingeman mentioned in Feldborg's letter is Bernhard Severin Ingemann (1789-1862), who was influenced at one phase of his life by Scott and turned from metrical romances to produce several prose historical romances, of which *Valdemar Seier* (1826) contains many characters modelled upon Scott's. See Howitt *op cit.*, II pp. 192-94. There is a long letter from Oehlenschläger to Scott in Danish, dated 7th May 1822, in the Walpole Collection.

¹ This letter has been ascribed to 1820 in *Haydon's Correspondence*, I p. 346, probably by a misreading of July for 'Jany'. It should be dated January 1823. Haydon did not marry till October 1821, when he took as wife a beautiful widow, Mary Hymans. His eldest son, Frank Scott Haydon, was born in 1822. It is worthy of remark that his second son was named Frederick Wordsworth Haydon.

means of assisting my young friends My daughter Lockhart and her family are just leaving for Abbotsford, where I will join them in a few days, which must excuse a short letter

I am with best compliments to Mrs Haydon, and kind wishes to the little infant, Always your sincere friend,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Haydon's Correspondence*]

TO J W CROKER

MY DEAR CROKER,—I am much obliged by your letter which conveys exactly the intelligence I apprehended I always feared the Advocate though a man of sound sense and of remarkable personal courage as well as the most excellent intentions would feel his own situation in the House of C too acutely to defend himself with spirit and to carry the war which is always advisable into the Quarters of the enemy For after all the row they have made what was the story about Stuart except that the man behaved like a blackguard & a coward in the first instance & then tried to wash clean his dirty character with poor Boswells blood I cannot think what made Boswell keep such terms with him For my part if I had been draged into the affair I would have done my best to have rid the country of him

I had the fate of Cassandra in the Beacon matter from beginning to end I endeavoured in vain to impress on them the necessity of having an Editor who was really up to the business & could mix spirit with discretion one of these *gentlemen* as they call themselves of the press who understand the exact lengths to which they can go [sic] in their *slang-whanging* vocation Then I wished them instead of that¹ to have each thrown down his hundred pounds & never enquired more about it—and lastly I exclaimed against the Crown council being at all concerned in the matter In the two first remonstrances I

¹ i e instead of joining in a bond

was not listend to—in the last I thought myself successful and it was not till long afterwards that I heard the Advocate & Soliciter had actually subscribed the Bond Then the hasty renunciation of the thing as if we had been doing something very atrocious put me mad all together The fact is it is a blasted business and will continue long to have bad consequences

The feeling here is that Abercromby has acted unhandsomely in confounding Hopes case with the Advocates besides having done Hope great injustice by imparting to him a paper drawn in a civil case from which he made many quotations That paper Hope signed *for* MacNeil and where this expression is used it is so far from implying any responsibility or connection with the paper that it is the *vox signata* to express that the person actually signing is *not* the person responsible but only lends his name to sanction the paper of another counsel (who happens to be out of the way) being received into process This is a courtesy which no lawyer ever thought of refusing & it is the everyday practise Hope had no more to do with that paper than I have & never saw a line of it but that to which he affixed his signature on behalf of the gentleman who drew it Hope is going up instantly if the motion comes on this session & is probably off this morning He is a very clever fellow and speaks uncommonly well & I think most unquestionably if he could be got into the House for a day to make his own defence he is like to give Abercromby a bellyful At the same time Hope is warm by constitution and I have great fear that the Advocate and he will not draw together If I can see Hope once more before he goes away I will take the freedom to caution him on this subject—if not I hope Lord Melville will for I fear disunion between the elder and younger part of our Scottish friends very much at this moment The younger brethren allege they were put into the front of fight and deserted on the first pinch and on my word I cannot say the accusation is

altogether false though I have done my best to mediate betwixt the two parties and keep the peace if possible

If you can help Hope¹ I know you will I am not aware of the merits of Borthwick's case That the man was an atrocious villain is obvious & it has been found that he had no interest at all in the Company concern when he broke open their repositories with the purpose of ruining them If it had been the ordinary case of a commercial co-partnery & this man who had been advertizd out of the firm had broken the Till and seized on a quantity of bills & put them to his own purpose or deliverd them up to the debtors in the obligation no doubt he committed a crime of some kind yet I think it would fall short of theft because the *animus* of stealing is wanting when a man acts upon a supposed right of property however imaginary But the question is not whether Borthwick be actually guilty of theft but whether his action was not of such a doubtful character as required to be cleared by the verdict of a jury—and if it was so which I think may be easily made out Hope's conduct was not only excusable but highly commendable Entre nous it was a great pity that when he was on flight to America they did not let the fellow go a sort of self-conviction which would have answered their purpose as well or better than any thing that could have resulted from a trial

Adieu my dear Croker—if the King come I hope you will come too & remember as lodgings will be scarce we have a chamber in the wall for you either here or in John Lockhart's Said John has kept himself well out of all these scrapes which considering his natural temper is something wonderful But with the assistance of my *spectacles* he saw from the beginning the Beacon was not to answer Yours in all love & kindness,

EDINR 2 July [1822]
[Huntington]

WALTER SCOTT

¹ See later, note, p. 209

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

MY DEAR FRIEND—This accompanies your godchild which I wish for both our sakes was a better production and so far more worthy of your kind acceptance I know as little about the division of a drama as the spinster about the division of a battle to use Iago's simile¹ But this I know that if they should think to bring on the stage what subject and mode of treatment render alike unfit for it I shall not grieve at any circumstance which may accelerate its downfall I will not fail to be forthcoming with my contribution long before you think of going to press I have a subject in my head but I will not name it in case my horse should once more run away with me The defeat of Halidon hill will enable me to send my nephew Walter who has devolved on my care like a child of adoption "accountred like a Thane" I sincerely hope your adventure will be splendidly successful in behalf of your protege

I am just returned from a tour of two or three days which has become a kind of annual custom the Chief Baron (late Serjeant Shepherd) and Ld Chief Commissioner (William Adam) Adam Fergusson William Clerk and myself scouring the country in quest of old castles and antiquities—a curious employment for a set of old lawyers who are in danger of becoming matters of antiquity themselves if their researches are not soon cut

¹ Iago One Michael Cassio, a Florentine,
A fellow almost damn'd in a fair wife,
That never set a squadron in the field,
Nor the division of a battle knows
More than a spinster—*Othello*, Act I, sc 1

Scott is sending Joanna the completed dramatic sketch *Halidon Hill*, which he had promised her as his contribution to a volume of miscellaneous verse for the benefit of her friend in distress, Mrs James Stirling See note to letter to Joanna, 10th February, p 57 Joanna had in a letter of 28th May criticised the undue length of the scenes, which "will give a heaviness even in the reading"

short With kindest remembrances to your sister and friends I remain ever most truly yours while

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR *Saturday* [*July* 1822]

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

TO WILLIAM ATKINSON, ARCHITECT, GROVE END,
REGENT'S PARK, LONDON

MY DEAR SIR,—We are now in extreme necessity The Smiths are in despair about the plan of the roof and I about the library The House is as high as the storm battlement and very well executed The bricks have at length proved excellent and greatly better than at first But what is a House without a roof however well lined with brick or how shall I get on with my indoors work unless I hear from you soon? I refer you to my last for what we want (the Smiths have a part of the plan of the roof) particularly respecting the hall & library

I am sensible that we are importunate but necessity makes men so and you can only get rid of us as men do of an impudent beggar by giving what we ask—Fortunately there is little remains to plague about Always yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 12 *July* [1822]

W SCOTT

[*Purves*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,— I have not yet seen the scaffolding at Melrose nor is it completed, but I understand the situation of the arch to be most precarious—it will now be made sure for the scaffolding and centre is calculated to sustain double the computed weight of the arch I

hope you will give old Mother Melrose a leaden hood after all—nothing will keep her half so snug

My splendid glass reachd me safely with a kind note from the fair bride¹ to which I send a reply under your Lordships cover not knowing where to address or whether Lord Stopford is in the House or no for my letter of thanks is not worth postage

The kings affair seems to be the old and oft quoted line of Sternhold & Hopkins

The Lord *will* come, and he will *not*

I am desperately anxious about the result of the affair between Abercromby and Hope² The letter of the last is a manly clever and spirited exposure of the conduct of the former in gleaning up every unauthenticated rumour and kneading them into a substantiate charge against an absent person I suppose Abercromby must have been misled for I hold him too much of a gentleman to have been *artifex* or even *particeps fraudis* But political animosity will do much Hopes letter is an evident breach of privilege I suppose we shall hear of his being sent to

¹ i.e. Lady Charlotte Scott, now Lady Stopford

² Presumably over Abercromby's motion regarding the conduct of the Lord Advocate with relation to the Scottish public press James Abercromby is first Baron Dunfermline, Hope is John Hope, afterwards Lord Justice Clerk A few days before Scott writes this letter he has received one, dated at the Admiralty, 8th July, from Croker, who goes into the Abercromby Hope matter "We are all in a pass here about Hope's letter I have not yet read it, but those who have, think it not merely injudicious, but as absolutely *perillous* No one seems to doubt that it is a breach of privilege & the question is whether he is not in danger of being brought up & committed for the rest of the Session What is most vexatious is that he has put his head into the wolf's mouth quite needlessly—he might have said what he had to say, not only as well, but *better* by respecting the privilege of Parliament The general opinion seems to be that the Whigs will not venture to have him to the bar, but will content themselves with pronouncing some bitter philippics against him & then condescend to *pardon* his offence in some contumelious way I think I understood you in your last letter to say that you disapproved of the publications on this subject, if so, how much you will disapprove of this, which so gratuitously gets its writer into a scrape I gave an acquaintance of mine by name Cannon a letter to you—he is a clever man, a severe satirist & a very original thinker—I shall be glad to know whether he appears in force amongst you"—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot) See also the *Caledonian Mercury*, 13th, 18th and 20th July 1822

Newgate for, as he will make no concessions, that is what he himself reckons on as certain. Luckily he cannot lie there long. But I am afraid the issue of Abercromby's journey to Scotland will be near fatal. You can hardly conceive my Lord how mens minds are at present heated—the younger part of the Tories complain that their blood is shed and their characters taken away without redress from their friends in the House and what such ideas are to lead to is more easy to conceive than to prevent.

Once more in respect to Sir Alexander¹ proceed entirely according to your feelings of what is just & proper to yourself & him. I thought an unnecessary communication was to be avoided for many reasons. But if he has heard of the report at all it is quite fitting he should know the foundation it rests on. With best respects to the Ladies I am most sincerely Your obedient & faithful

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 *July* [1822]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO THE REV GEORGE CRABBE, 19 BREWER STREET, GOLDEN SQUARE, LONDON

MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR,—I had the great pleasure of receiving your letter, and am delighted with the hopes it affords of seeing you in Scotland. A letter addressed for you stood long on my chimney-piece two

¹ Sir Alexander Don. On the 11th Lord Montagu writes he has felt "rather embarrassed at some conversations I have had with Don since I last mentioned the subject to you. I have no doubt from what he has dropt that the report you mentioned to me in confidence has in some shape reached his ears. In one of the last conversations we had he said he should certainly take the first opportunity of talking to you on the subject. If he does I cannot but think it would be best that you should tell him precisely what you heard & from what authority, & should you do so, I beg you will also tell him that you had communicated the report to me in confidence, to account for my silence to him."—*Walpole Collection*

years since,¹ and great was the expectation that you would arrive to claim but, alas ! I was at last obliged to return it in despair

I have no call whatever from this place, and should have no greater pleasure than receiving you here I had some thoughts of going to the Highlands for a few days about the middle of September, but I can easily postpone that trip should it interfere with your most welcome visit If the King comes I must be at Edinburgh for a day or two, but I fancy you will avoid that period of tumult and bustle though if your health permitted it would be a curious sight to see If you do not fear the sea the steamboat brings you close in to Edinburgh in sixty hours certain with as much ease as if you were in an easy chair At Edinburgh you are about 35 miles from Abbotsford, with all convenience of public coaches—One called the Blucher starts at eight, and lands you within a mile of us at three, where, when we hear of your motions, the carriage will meet you If, on the contrary, you come by land, you will do best to take us on your road to Edinburgh coming down the western great Carlisle road and turning off at Selkirk which is four miles to the west of us

¹ Crabbe writes on 10th July "About 2 years since I asked your Opinion whether a Journey into Scotland would be of Benefit to me in a Disease which then oppressed me and you very kindly advised the measure the pain nevertheless was so severe that I was compelled to give up my purpose upon the very Eve of the Attempt I am now in London with the same strong Desire of seeing Edinburgh and without that Degree of Pains which forbade the Visit before, but that must depend upon Sir Walter Scott to go thither and return without seeing you would disgrace me so much that I must make it a Condition of the Journey Still however I am aware of the intollerable Tax which this Kind of Visitation would be to you & therefore I mean to be modest in my Expectations Let me see you, if so it may be, for one Day in any Place to which I can be conveyed & I will content myself with Gazing on your Wonders & Works at Edinburgh & return a greater Man by all the Information I can retain, & perhaps an happier by all the Pleasures I have enjoyed Will you Sir do me the favour to write so much as will signify whether I may expect to find you & where, for though I am very unwilling to create you trouble or engross any portion of your Time, yet if I take my Journey into Scotland, I must see you'
—*Walpole Collection* For Crabbe's proposed visit in 1820, which did not materialise, see letter to Lady Abercorn (2nd August 1820) and note, Vol VI, p 253

I am a little anxious about your travelling so far alone, and I wish you would bring your son with you. I am building a considerable addition to my house but I have plenty of accommodation and remember you are to count your stay with us not by days, but by weeks. You shall be as quiet as at home, and as comfortable as we can make you.¹

All my little household rejoice in the prospect of seeing you here, and none more than, my dear Sir, Your very faithful and obliged servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 16th July, 1822

Of the Royal motions, so far as they may determine yours, you are like to hear sooner than I who can learn nothing but that they are very uncertain. The 12th of

¹ In his reply of the 23rd Crabbe expresses his gratitude for Scott's anxiety about his comfort during the prospective journey. You have taken from me some Apprehensions which however idle could not of themselves depart, and have moreover given me much positive pleasure. I knew you would write to me in an obliging and even kind Manner but I knew not that you would make me so perfectly satisfied with my purpose and much less that you would take such care of me by the Way. I purpose to travel in the most comfortable mode that offers and have sent my Servant this Day to enquire for that and in particular for the Coach that goes to Edinburgh by the great Carlisle Road. The Man who accompanies me is old enough to be careful and useful, but not of an Age to need Aid for himself. He was indeed for many Years the Servant of a Friend, Mr Hoare one of our Bankers, by whose Recommendation I engaged him, though not without some Question whether a Man who has served a Banker in Lombard Street, will consider a Maker of Sermons or Teller of Tales, a Priest or an Author worthy his Services. Of the royal Motions I hear much and know little. On the whole I judge that they should not make any Alteration in my purpose, first because of their Uncertainty and more especially because I can shrink into myself, and Snail like keep to my own private Apartment, till all the Form and Circumstance be past, to say nothing of the good Chance that all my Gratifications will be over before my Sovereign goes in Quest of his. I think of setting out on Friday the 25 Inst & of resting at York. my kind Friends here—vizt the Ladies of Mr Hoare's Family—advise an earlier Repose, Grantham or Newark, between which places one could not travel by Night without thinking of the bad people who haunt the Environs of Gunnborough Hill, but I am myself disposed to go on for York, and rest no more till I arrive at the house of my Friend. Of the letter which has so long remained a proof of my Versatility—but indeed I had much Pain for its Excuse—I know nothing. They put it into the papers that I was about to do myself the Honour and some Friend in Town probably gave it more Credit than it appears was due. When I arrive at Selkirk I shall not find any Difficulty I will conclude

August was eventually named If he come at all, he must now make it later, or take us as much unprepared as the fellow servants of Grumio ¹

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO MACLEOD OF MACLEOD,² DUNVEGAN CASTLE, SKYE

July 22 1822

THE King is coming after all Arms and men are the best thing we have to show him Do come and bring half-a-dozen or half-a-score of Clansmen, so as to look like an Island Chief as you are Highlanders are what he will like best to see, and the masquerade of the Celtic Society will not do without some of the real stuff, to bear it

in reaching Abbotsford I give you my best Thanks for the great Kindness which you shew me I give them to that Household likewise who do me so much Honour and make my Way altogether pleasant, being my Way to them"—*Walpole Collection* Crabbe wrongly dates his proposed day of departure, Friday was the 26th Unfortunately he never visited Abbotsford, but, on coming to Scotland, became Scott's guest at Castle Street King George arrived in Edinburgh on 14th August In his well-known anecdote Lockhart makes out that when, on that day, after welcoming King George on the royal yacht just arrived in Leith Roads, Scott returned to Castle Street he found Crabbe "had at last arrived in the midst of these tumultuous preparations for the royal advent" Rene Huchon in *George Crabbe and His Times* 1754 1832 (trans by Frederick Clarke 1907) proves that Lockhart is completely wrong in making the King's and Crabbe's arrivals coincide, and, in proof, quotes passages from two unpublished letters One is to his son John, dated "August 9, 1822, Sir Walter Scott, Castle Street, Edinburgh," in which he mentions meeting Henry Mackenzie (the 'Man of Feeling'), Jeffrey, the Lockharts, and Blackwood, and says "we expect the King on or about Tuesday" [i.e. the 13th] The other is to his sons from "Castle Street, 39, August 15th" [a mistake for the 14th], in which he writes "I just learn from Holles [his servant] that the King is seen, the boat at least, and of course he will be here to day Sir Walter is gone or going to meet him and do the honours appertaining to his office"—pp 436 37, note 2 From these Huchon infers Crabbe arrived on the 8th and, therefore, had been at Castle Street for a week before the King's advent But in view of Crabbe's eagerness to set out about 25th July, as shown in the above letter, it is even possible to assume he was established in Edinburgh a fortnight, or at least ten days, before the King's appearance See also E M Forster in his Introduction (p xv) to the *Life of Crabbe* by his Son (World's Classics 1932)

¹ *The Taming of the Shrew*, Act IV, sc 1

² John Norman Macleod of Macleod, M P, twenty first Chief (1788 1835)

out Pray come and do not forget to bring the Bodyguard
for the credit of Old Scotland and your own old house

[*Macleod of Macleod*]

TO J L ADOLPHUS¹

EDINBURGH 31st July [1822]

SIR,—Amid the great hurry which at this time this place exhibits on the approaching visit, I have only time to scribble a few lines to thank you for your kind promise of a visit, and to say how very happy I will think myself when you can make good your promise. The Royal visit will not, I suppose, extend beyond the 24th at furthest, and, after that, I will be quiet at Abbotsford, and happy to see you when it suits your convenience. Dear sir, Very much your obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Doug, Wilson and Wheatley*]

TO D TERRY, LONDON

EDINBURGH, 31st July 1822

MY DEAR TERRY,—I have not a moment to think my own thoughts, or mind my own matters. Would you were here, for we are in a famous perplexity—the motto on the St Andrew's Cross, to be presented to the King, is "*Rìgh Albainn gu brath*," that is, "Long Life to the King of Scotland." "*Rìgh gu brath*" would make a good motto

¹ John Leycester Adolphus (1795-1862), son of John Adolphus, barrister and historical writer. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, elected a Fellow of St John's College, Oxford, and called to the Bar in 1822. In 1821 was published *Letters to R Heber Esq., containing critical remarks on the series of novels beginning with "Waverley," etc* [by J L Adolphus], 8vo, London. Scott mentions the book in his Introductory Epistle to the *Fortunes of Nigel*. In the Walpole Collection there is a letter from Adolphus, dated 12th November 1822, in which he thanks Scott for his flattering invitation to visit Abbotsford: "I was very glad to hear, some time ago, that you intended paying Oxford the compliment of placing your son there. I hope this may lead to your visiting the University yourself, and accepting that one established tribute—a doctor's gown." See letter to Heber, 24th March, and note, p. 108.

for a button—"The King for ever" I wish to have Montrose's sword down with the speed of light, as I have promised to let my cousin, the Knight-Marshal, have it on this occasion. Pray send it down by the mail-coach. I can add no more, for the whole of this work has devolved on my shoulders¹. If Montrose's sword is not quite finished, send it nevertheless²—Yours entirely,
 [Lockhart] W SCOTT

TO THE HONBLE MRS STEWART MACKENZIE

DEAR MRS MACKENZIE,—I had scarce finishd my note & dispatchd it when I receivd a summons from the Provost to attend a sort of cabinet dinner on friday to meet Colonel Stevenson with whom we are to discuss some things of weight respecting this royal visit. I am therefor[c] with great reluctance compelld to apologize for not joining the much more agreeable party which your kindness offerd being with much regard Your most respectful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday [July 1822]*

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL

MY DEAR LORD,—We will be delighted to see you at breakfast tomorrow with Mr Riddell and moreover I hope if your Lordships engagements will permit you will take dinner with us on your return. You will only meet the Ravensworth family³ and will I hope have some

¹ It is evident Scott is being taxed with a flood of letters about arrangements for the royal visit. Several of these (in the Abbotsford Collection, *Nat Lib Scot*) are from Lord Chief Commissioner Adam, Colin Mackenzie, Lord Erroll, Lord Kellie, John Hay, and even include one from a James Spence, who wishes to be appointed perfumer to His Majesty.

² "Sir Walter had sent it to Terry for a new sheath"—LOCKHART

³ Sir Thomas Henry, first Baron Ravensworth (1775-1850), so created 1821, married, in 1796 Maria Susannah, daughter of John Simpson of Bradley and grand daughter, maternally, of Thomas, eighth Earl of Strathmore. We shall see Scott visiting them at Ravensworth Castle in the autumn of 1827.

charming music from the young ladies I hope Major Riddell will also return with you Sir Adam meets you tomorrow if a *quinsey* the first fruits of Knighthood & its inaugurating festival will permit Always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Monday* [August 1822]

Breakfast at ten or as much later as your Lordship pleases

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I will be most happy to go with you reckoning myself an especial tuft of the Dukes tail & of yours in consequence If you can give me a seat I shall be glad to leave my carriage at home If not perhaps I can accomodate some of your party Pray say by bearer if 1/2 five will be the proper time to preside at the Hotel Yours ever most faithfully

W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday* [August 1822]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I will not fail to compear¹ on Tuesday—I believe Alexr Ballantyne is still in town whose powers as a player on the flageolet are something that partakes of fairy-land and have been greatly admired by the first musicians If you think His Majesty would like to hear his pipe I could bring him out with me & have him in readiness when commanded Ballantyne was a pupil of Salomon² and is a most loyal man & every way deserving the honour of affording His Majesty five minutes amuse-

¹ “Compear” or “compeir,” Sc = to present oneself at a formal assembly

² Johann Peter Salomon (1745 1815)

ment Excuse this hint from My dear Lord Always
yours

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Monday* [August 1822]

I have just had a visit from Mc Dougal of Lorn¹ with the inclosed petition for the King Your Lordship is aware that he is the direct & lineal representative of that powerful dynasty who had Lorn before the Argyle family & treated of peace & war with England independantly of the Scottish crown Several of these treaties occur in Rymers foedera² They were ruind by Robert Bruce yet through various changes of fortune still possess their ancient castle of Dunolly with a small patrimonial estate adjoining Several of this ancient family have lately fallen in the service especially this gentlemans brother a very gallant officer who fought through the whole peninsular [war] The present Representative of the independent Sovereigns of Lorn is Master & Commander has been in six great battles & thirty times under fire & is naturally a[n]xious that his being the first to receive the King on Leith pier in his kilt should if possible grace his shoulder with another epaulet which promotion I believe would give the greatest possible satisfaction to the numerous highlanders who have lately turnd out with so much spirit, as he is one of their most ancient Chiefs Mr Peel has promised to do something for McKenzie of Grunard³ in the War Office & if this favour can be granted by the Admiralty though out of the regular course (the case being so unusual) I think the Highlanders will have every reason to be proud & contented Captain MacDougal being one of their highest Chiefs in point of antiquity & the promotion most merited in point of service leaves me great room to hope the thing may be done

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

¹ Patrick MacDougal (1742 1825) of Dunollie or Dunolly, near Oban, in the district of Lorne

² For Rymer's *Foedera* see letter to Galt, Vol III, p 148 and note

³ This was accomplished See letter to Peel, 13th September, and note, p 237

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I am now to inclose the petition for the Regalia and the warrant which the Lord Chief Baron thinks will be regular & proper his Lordship having read it over If you approve & ratify it by your signature I will obtain the signature of two other officers of state and then the Regalia will be removed in the manner proposed in the Knight Marischal's carriage with an escort of foot & horse to the apartment in the Abbey¹ where they will be lockd up in the inner room while a constant guard is maintaind in the outer This apartment is unconnected with the rest of the palace & has a separate door so that the Marischals guard cannot possibly interfere with the other arrangements of the palace I have taken the utmost care to have the place properly secured & the Lord Chief Baron & Henry Jardine & all concernd have after visitation approved of the arrangement—Shall you be in town tomorrow if so when can I see your Lordship I am ever your Lordships most faithful

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday* [[?] *August* 1822]

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

August [1822]

DEAR WILLIE,—You are quite right in your opinion of Saunders² He never shewed himself a more true-blooded gentleman The extreme tact and taste of all ranks has surprised the king and all about him No rushing or roaring, but a devoted attachment, expressed by a sort of dignified reverence which seemed divided betwixt a high veneration for their sovereign and a suitable regard for

¹ i.e. the Abbey Church at Holyrood

² i.e. the Scottish people This name for the Scot seems to have fallen into desuetude Scottish soldiers were commonly spoken of as "the Jocks" during the recent war

themselves I have seen in my day many a levee and drawing-room, but none so august and free from absurdity and ridicule as those of Holyrood. The apartments also, desolate and stripped as they have been, are worth a hundred of Carlton or Buckingham House, but the singular and native good-breeding of the people, who never saw a court, is the most remarkable of all. The populace without, shew the same propriety as the gentles within. The people that our carriages passed amongst to-day were all full of feeling, and it was remarkable that, instead of huzzaing, they shewed the singular compliment of lifting up their children to see them—the most affecting thing you ever witnessed. When Saunders goes wrong, it must be from *malice prepense*, for no one knows so well how to do right. Mama, Sophia, and Anne were dreadfully frightened, and I, of course, though an old courtier, in such a court as Holyrood, was a good deal uneasy. The king, however, spoke to them, and they were all kissed in due form, though they protest they are still at a loss how the ceremony was performed. The king leaves on Wednesday,¹ to my great joy, for strong emotions cannot last. He has lived entirely within doors. To-morrow, I suppose, there is a dinner-party at Dalkeith, as I am commanded there, but it is the first I have had, from over-exertion and distress of mind, a strong cutaneous eruption in my legs and arms. You would think I had adopted the national musical instrument to regale his Majesty, but, seriously, I believe I should have been ill but for the relief Nature has been pleased to afford me in this ungainly way. Fortunately, my hands and face are clear.

W S

[*Notanda*]

¹ That would be the 28th, but most accounts give the 29th as the day of departure.

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

MY DEAR CHARLES,—Our most gracious Sovereign has heard the fame of your pencil and I carry out the Spurs & Queen Elizabeth to be introduced to His Majesty's presence today as I am commanded to dine at Dalkeith. If you could favour me with a few scraps more—the sketches for the ballads perhaps—the drawings & the portfolio containing them shall be safely returned this evening or early tomorrow morning. I am certain they will give infinite pleasure where as a true man I know you would like to please. He has been exclaiming about Queen Elizabeth—the idea I mean—for he has not seen the drawing. Yours very truly
WALTER SCOTT

*Wednesday [August, 1822]*¹

[Windsor Castle Library]

TO J. GIBSON LOCKHART

[August 1822]

DEAR LOCKHART,—I want you of all loves to come up and take a little charge of the excellent old Crabbe. I have written to Lord Kinneder for the same purpose. He² is agitated by the infamous reports of a vile madman to a degree which I think will kill him and unfortunately his friends in this bustle cannot easily support him. Fia³ and you will dine here of course
W S

[Law]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

MY DEAR FRIEND,—Let me condole with you on the loss of one of your greatest admirers and wellwishers as well as one of the dearest friends that a man ever possessed.

¹ I have placed this letter in August as it falls in with others about that month, when the King's visit extended from the 14th to the 29th.

² i.e. Kinneder.

³ i.e. Sophia. "Fia, as Charles used to call her when a child."

in poor Lord Kinnedder who has enjoyed but for a short while the situation in which he gave so much satisfaction to the public and promised to be of such utility I compel myself to write to you though with great pain because it is very possible that the calumny which has actually brought him to an untimely grave¹ may pursue his remains and because I know that alive or dead the place which he held in your esteem was deservedly a principal object with him. What distorted accounts may have reached you I know not for here we have had them of all kinds. But the simple truth is this

When I came to Edinburgh to assist in the preparations for the King's visit Sir Patrick Walker mentioned to me that reports had been floating about touching a criminal connection betwixt Erskine and a friend or relation of his—a Mrs Burt a lady of good connections but rather married beneath her rank to a Mr Burt an apothecary². He said that he considered the report as totally groundless and that in conjunction with the Lady's friends they had traced the rumours almost entirely to an individual a rival of Mr Burt in trade who had been compelled to allow he had given circulation to some of them though in a very different shape from what they afterwards assumed. He disclaimed having seen or having said that he had seen

¹ William Erskine experienced little more than six months of his elevation to the Bench as Lord Kinnedder, which had taken place on 29th January of this year. See letter to Joanna Baillie, 10th February, and note, p. 58. A cruel and unfounded rumour which circulated at this time, accusing him of immoral relations with a woman, told upon his sensitive disposition, brought on a hopeless illness, and hastened his death. This is the first time, I think, that the woman's name has been revealed. Erskine's wife, as we have seen, died towards the end of September 1819; see letter to Wordsworth (c. 24th September 1819) and note. Shortly after Erskine's death a sketch of his life and character by Hay Donaldson was printed for private circulation. For references to Erskine see Skene's *Memories*, *passim*, MacCunn's *Scott's Friends*, pp. 48-54, Scott's *Journal*, *passim*, and for Scott's deep grief over his friend's death at the funeral at Queensferry see Lockhart.

² The *Edin. P. O. Directory* (1821-22) has "Dr Robert Burt, laboratory, 9 Bank street," and the next issue (1822-23) has "Dr Robert Burt 8 Bank street." His portrait is in Crombie's *Modern Athenians* (1882), plate 17 and pp. 69-70.

any thing which could infer criminality but allowd he had noticed and caused other people [notice] that they sometimes walkd together and that Erskine often passd through the street he and Mr Burt dwelt in which is by the *mound* consequently the most public passage between the old and new town in other words between Erskines home and the courts where he practised and which most lawyers must pass once or twice a day Upon these goodly constructions arose a fabric of absolute falsehoods of the most venomous kind—it was said that an action of divorce had commenced—that the most decisive and disgraceful detection had taken place—that the parties had been seen together in a place of bad fame—with a number of other legends which would have done honour to the invention of the devil himself especially the object (at least the effect) being to torture to death one of the most soft-hearted and sensitive of Gods creatures In fact far from being in a situation to carry on a criminal intrigue the poor woman had been for a year and a half in such miserable health as to be very little abroad Erskine from some connection with her family sometimes but very rarely visited her and it could not be proved from the closest investigation that they had been ever seen alone together excepting once or twice in the open street when happening to meet he turnd back a little way with her as he used to do with my wife or daughter or any one whom he was somewhat intimate with for I think it was in his nature to like female society in general better than that of men He had also what may have given some slight shadow to these foul suspicions an air of being particular in his attentions to women a sort of Philandering which I used to laugh at him about and was more attentive to this lady because he thought her situation peculiarly entitled to kindness

Upon the result of a close investigation the husband as well as the Ladys brothers (men of high respectability the elder an officer in the guards) being completely satisfied

and Erskines friends having signed a declaration ¹ of their opinion that the result of the enquiry had been perfectly satisfactory one would have thought the matter at an end. But the shaft had hit the mark. At first while these matters were going on I got Erskine to hold up his head pretty well. He dined with me, went to the play with Lady Scott and his daughters and mine and seemed satisfied of the necessity of holding up his head—got Court dresses for his daughters whom Lady Scott was to present and behaved in my presence at least like a man feeling indeed painfully but bearing up as an innocent man ought to do—unhappily I could only see him by snatches. The whole business of this Reception was hastily and suddenly thrown on my hands and with such a general abandonment I may say on all sides that to work from morning to night was too little time to make the necessary arrangements. In the mean time poor Erskines nerves became weaker and weaker. He was by nature extremely sensitive easily moved to smiles or tears and deeply affected by all those circumstances in society to which men of the world become hardend as for example formal introductions to people of rank and so forth. He was unhappily haunted by the idea that his character assailed as it had been was degraded in the eyes of the public and no argument could remove this delusion. His stomach refused food and he only supported himself by stimulating liquors. I do not mean to an intoxicating degree but larger than in his state of health he should have used. At length fever and delirium came on. Still we apprehended no danger and rather considered the mental disorder as a crisis—I indeed thought a desirable one for I feared that his Reason was menaced. He was bled repeatedly and very copiously, a necessary treatment perhaps but which completely exhausted his weak frame. On the morning of Tuesday ² the day of the

¹ See notice of Erskine's death in *Blackwood's Magazine*, vol. xii p. 520

² Which was the 13th, but this is a slip, the 14th is usually given as the date of the King's arrival

Kings arrival he waked from sleep and took a kind leave of his servants (his family were not allowed to see him) ordered the window to be opened that he might see the Sun once more and was a dead man immediately after. They long thought it was a swoon arising from weakness and various efforts were in vain used by Mr James Russell and other medical assistants to inflate the lungs without effect. And so died a man whose head and heart were alike honourable to his kind and died merely because as is fabled of the Ermine he could not endure the slightest stain on his reputation.

You are quite at liberty to state these particulars on my authority and that of Messrs Cranstoun, Thomson and his other friends to all Scots friends who may not distinctly learn the melancholy detail.

The present is a scene of great bustle and interest but though I *must* act my part in it I am not thank God obliged at this moment to write about it. Kind love to Dr, Mrs Baillie Mrs Agnes and all friends. Always yours in joy or affliction

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 18 *Augt* [1822]

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENTS

THE extreme state of hurry in which Edinburgh is at present involved has hitherto prevented Sir Walter Scott from replying to the Committee of Ladies for relief of the Irish peasantry and he is sorry that he has it not in his power to be useful to them on the present occasion. Upon the first breaking out of the general distress in Ireland as much was done in the behalf of the sufferers in Scotland as could be expected in a country at present suffering greatly from unpaid rents and a general depreciation of agricultural produce. It appears to Sir Walter Scott that although sudden and immediate

distress wherever it occurs ought to be the subject of general sympathy and benevolence yet when that distress is protracted it becomes the duty of the local Government where it occurs to provide in a permanent manner against so inveterate an evil since otherwise that evil must become progressive and universal Sir Walter Scott without knowing much of the state of Ireland otherwise than from what is forced on every one's observation cannot but apprehend that that fine kingdom is in a situation where the combined and continued efforts of the legislature and landholder can alone offer any effectual relief to the suffering peasantry and that their condition may perhaps rather [be] increased than relieved by the precarious donations afforded by the sympathy of the sister-countries Sir Walter Scott while expressing an opinion which may be unacceptable to the Ladies of the Committee begs to express with the greatest respect his highest approbation of those principles which dictate their efforts

CASTLE STREET EDINR 25 *August* [1822]

[*Watt*]

A MONSR LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, OFFICIER DANS LE
15ME REGIMENT DES HOUSSARDS DE S MAJESTE BRIT-
ANIQUE, POSTE RESTANTE, BERLIN, HAMBURGH

MY DEAREST WALTER,—This town has been a scene of such giddy tumult since the Kings coming and for a fortnight before that I have scarce had one instant to myself For a long time every thing was thrown on my hand and even now looking back and thinking how many difficulties I had to reconcile objections to answer prejudices to smooth away and purses to open I am astonishd that I did not fever in the midst of it All however has gone off most happily and the Edinburgh populace have behaved themselves like so many princes

In the day when he went in state from the Abbey to the Castle with the Regalia born[e] before him the street was lined with the various trades and professions all arranged under their own deacons and office-bearers with white wands in their hands and with their banners and so forth, as they were all in their sundays clothes you positively saw nothing like mob and their behaviour which was most steady and respectful towards the King without either jostling or crouding had a most singular effect They shouted with great emphasis but without any running or roaring each standing as still in his place as if the honor of Scotland had depended on the propriety of his behaviour This made the scene quite new to all who had witnessd the Irish reception The Celtic Society "all plaided and plumed in their tartan array" mounted guard over the Regalia while in the Abbey with great military order and steadiness They were exceedingly richly dressd and armd There were two or three hundred highlanders besides brought down by highland Chiefs and armed Cap a pie They were all put under my immediate command by their various Chiefs as they would not have liked to have received orders from each other so I acted as Adjutant General and had scores of them parading in Castle Street every day with *pibroch agus brattach* namely pipe and banner The whole went off excellently well Nobody was so gallant as the Knight Marischal¹ who came out with a full retinue of Esquires and yeomen Walter² and Charles acted as his pages The Archers acted as gentlemen pensioners and kept guard in the interior of the palace Mama, Sophia and Anne were presented and went through the scene with suitable resignation and decorum In short I leave the girls to tell you all about balls plays sermons and other varieties of this gay period Tomorrow or next day the

¹ Sir Alexander Keith of Ravelstone See above, letter to Lord Montagu, 15th May, p. 162

² i.e. Tom's son A portrait of him in his page's attire has been given me by Mr. Moncrieffe

King sets off and I also take my departure¹ being willing to see Canning before he goes off for India if indeed they are insane enough to part with a man of his power in the House of Commons at this eventful crisis

You have heard of poor Lord Londonderry (Castlereagh's) death by his own hand in a fit of insanity² This explains a story he once told me of having seen a ghost and which I thought was a very extraordinary narrative from the lips of a man of so much sense and steadiness of nerve But no doubt he had been subject to aberrations of mind which often create such phantoms

I have had a most severe personal loss in my excellent friend Lord Kinnedder whose promotion lately rejoiced us so much He had been long declining in health but the final blow was strangely dealt to him A report which so far as all his friends could discover by the closest investigation was totally groundless had imputed to him a criminal intrigue with a married woman All that we could do to prevent his giving way to his feelings under this aspersion proved totally fruitless the fever settled on his nerves copious bleeding became necessary and I fancy his frame was unable to support the severity of the treatment for he died in a state of absolute exhaustion I leave you to judge what pain this must have given me happening as it did in the midst of a confusion from which it was impossible for me to withdraw myself

¹ But this was frustrated owing to a command invitation to Dalkeith, as he states in his letter to Morritt on 7th September, p. 233. Scott refers to Canning's acceptance of the Foreign Secretaryship in Lord Liverpool's Government, which had been in process of negotiation on the eve of Canning's going to India. He had stated to Lord Morley that he would accept "nothing less than the whole inheritance of Castlereagh's position," and so he returned to the Ministry on his own terms. On 16th September 1822 he writes to Bootle Wilbraham: "I cannot refrain from letting you see by the evidence of a *date* that the Proposal *was* that which, as you know, I could alone have accepted, that I *have* accepted it, and that in consequence *here* I am."—See J. Bagot, *Canning and His Friends* (1909), II, p. 133.

² At his country seat, North Gray Place, Kent. Robert Stewart, second Marquis of Londonderry, Viscount Castlereagh, died on 12th August 1822, as the result of cutting his throat while of unsound mind.

I learn from the girls you are going on a tour to Hanover I lodge by next post £50 in the Agents hands for which you may draw at your pleasure With Court dresses &c &c this Royal visit will cost me a pretty penny But Kings do not come to Edinr every day I am not sorry you should see a [little] [*MS torn here*] of Germany and sincerely hope you are now mastering the [lan]guage I will try in Winter to get you on full pay with a [*MS torn here*] months leave to conclude your continental studies and I retain my purpose of coming over in Spring for you

All our usual occupations have been broken in upon by this most royal row Whether Abbotsford is in progress or not I scarcely know in short I cannot say that I have thought my own thoughts or wrought my own works for at least a month passd The same hurry must make me conclude abruptly with the pleasant assurance that we are all as well as you could wish us Captain Lockhart has married a pretty fool¹ with the additional advantage of being a would-be fine lady not quite of the first pattern They will do very well together however the rather that both are good natured which [*remainder of paragraph unwritten*]

You are well rid of Kyle for the present but if you cannot shake yourself free of him at any future time you must e'en cut him You never told me if the Duke of Cumberlands parcel reachd safe—I am deeply sorry for the affliction in Sir George Roses family² which has prevented his brother Williams visit to Abbotsford this season Write soon and pray observe that my letters are ten times longer than yours Ever yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

PS There is perhaps little occasion for repeating a

¹ Miss Palliser of Bath See above, letter to Walter, 15th May, and note, p 165

² "I am sorry to say that one of Sir G Roses daughters is extremely ill She has been so for some time and no appearance of recovery as yet"—Walter's letter of 11th June (*Walpole Collection*)

piece of intelligence the most interesting it is likely which this letter contains but I say there is £50 at your credit with Messrs Greenwood & Co/ as you prefer that mode of drawing

[PM 28 *August* 1822]

[*Law*]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

MY DEAR SIR,—I have thought anxiously on what you said last night, and if you wish such information as I can give respecting Scotland, I will have great pleasure in writing you a letter or two, (for it will draw to some length,) in which I will endeavour, as candidly and impartially as is in my power, to show you how this country now stands in its various political relations. It is scarcely necessary to add, that such a communication must be strictly confidential, and used only for your own private regulation.¹

I would be glad to know your particular address, and your wishes on this matter, by a line dropped in the post-office, addressed to me, Abbotsford, Melrose

This is a vile day, but it is right Scotland should weep when parting with her good King. Always, dear sir,
Very much yours,

WALTER SCOTT

Thursday morning [August 29, 1822]

[*Memoirs of Sir William Knighton*]

TO WILLIAM STUART ROSE

MY DEAR ROSE,—Your breach of appointment distressed me more from the cause than the effect. For immediately after I had received your letter came the

¹ Scott did accordingly write a long report on the political condition of Scotland seen from a Tory point of view. It is very dull and of no value.

visit of His Majesty with such a Row in its train as might be truly termed Royal in all senses of the word We were obliged to go to town and when there I found every [thing] in such confusion that the coronation (and that ~~was~~ pretty well) was calm water compared to it The *purbblind* is a king you know among the blind and the very little I know of courts and court like matters with some other considerations occasioned my being constituted a sort of adviser general in the matter of ceremonial and so forth Such a month of toil I never had and trust never to have again for from seven in the morning till midnight my house was like a crier fair and your old friend Turner counted sixty calls in one day Amongst other charges I had that of all the clans consisting of about 300 wild highlanders completely armed so that the house rang with broadswords & targets & pipes from daybreak to sunset I had all sorts of difficulties to smooth and all sort of scruples to reconcile and all sorts of quarrels to accomodate and was in close and constant communication for the whole time with every kind of society, Creed, profession, and public body in Scotland from the peers down to the porters I speak according to the letter Fortunately the will of all being excellent we contrived that the whole demeanour of the population should be the most regular and imposing which you ever saw , so that I was fully overpaid for my fatiguing exertions by seeing the country and city make the most striking appearance that perhaps any people ever did before a prince There was on one day sixty thousand people at least drawn up on the streets of Edinr without the least appearance I do not say of riot but even of crowding or inconvenience All stood perfectly firm and untill the King had passed quite silent while his progress was marked by a rolling cheer which accompanied him from the palace to the castle each body taking it up when he came in front of them for they were all separated into their own different classes and crafts

an excellent receipt for insuring good order among the most riotously disposed

In the midst of all this hurly burly who of all birds in the air or rather of all fishes in the sea should be my guest but Crabbe the poet He is such a sly hound that I ~~never~~ could find out whether he was pleased or no but astonished he certainly was I found him in the parlour one morning with two High Chiefs of the West Highlands whom he (hearing them speak together in Gaelic) regretted he could not address them in french which he thought must be more german to their comprehension than English Morritt was also present during a considerable part of these solemnities It happened miserably enough for my feelings that in the midst of all this festivity and of the active pull at the oar which I had taken my poor friend Will Erskine Lord Kinnedder permitted an unfounded scandal of an intrigue with a married woman to sit so close to his sensitive feelings that (his frame having been much wasted by previous decline of health) it terminated in a fever on his spirits He was much bled to keep down the delirium and died I think partly if not chiefly in consequence of the exhaustion I suffered so much from this affliction and the necessity of devouring it in secret that I became extremely feverish myself and had the disorder not terminated in a general rash or outstriking over my whole body I should have had a squeak for it as it was I came off with a fit of the mange and it was a good escape I did not wish for you in the midst of all this racquet of mirth and war for I know how you hate bores and the whole herd from Sir John Sinclair downward were loose on the occasion I send enclosed a letter to your brother to whom I owe so much for his kind attention to Walter for which the young Hussar is sincerely grateful I am deeply sorry for the late severe infliction on the Baronet perhaps which a parent can feel most for our sons are removed from us while our daughters form the every day sunshine of our house Let me hear

how Orlando¹ goes on and what says the sapient Hinves
and believe me very truly Yrs

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 4th September 1822

Game is quite plenty here and no one to kill but Tom
Purdie in the way of pot and spit

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO FRANCIS CHANTREY, SCULPTER, ECCLESTONE
STREET, BUCKINGHAM GATE, LONDON

MY DEAR CHANTREY,—A committee of gentlemen
belonging to our Scottish bar who are desirous to im-
mortalize our venerated friend and instructor the late
Professor now Mr Baron Hume by a bust from your
chizel have learned with pleasure that you are willing
to receive this excellent [proposal] within the list of
exceptions to your general rule of executing no more
busts

Mr Baron Hume is to be in London for a week about
the 12th of this month and as he is aware of our object I
hope he will immediately open communication with you
His stay is necessarily limited, but I trust can be made so
accommodated to your valuable time as to enable us to
possess what we shall so highly value—a bust of David
Hume by Francis Chantrey

Are we ever to see you in Scotland? And why did
you not come during the Royal Row—you would have
seen some very picturesque doings I beg my kindest
compliments to Mrs Chantrey I hope when you come
down you bring her with you

I had almost forgot to beg the favour of you in reply
to mention the terms upon which you now execute your
living busts that the necessary arrangements may be made

¹ i.e. Rose's translation of *Orlando Furioso*

by the Committee¹ I am always dear Chantrey very
much yours

WALTER SCOTT

Saturday 7th Sept [1822]

[*South Kensington Museum*]

To J B S MORRITT

[*7th September 1822*]

MY DEAR MORRITT,—This is quick firing for so lazy a correspondent as I am, but I hasten to explain how my southern tour has gone off for the instant I had intended for Liverpool to hear Canning's farewell speech, and had my place taken, etc, when, lo! I was particularly commanded to Dalkeith, which I could not gracefully disobey, though I had the honour for the second time

But besides this, *inter nos*, the edge of my desire towards Liverpool was much taken off by the private knowledge that Canning had had an interview with Brougham, who was invited to Mr Bolton's Now this gives rise to strange conjectures, and though I think no man's general principles are sounder than Canning's, yet in his minor movements I could never entirely acquit him of something like finesse It was owing to this that the manly plainness of Castlereagh (poor fellow) baffled his extraordinary talents in the race of ambition If this meeting with Brougham was meant to intimate a hint of a possible coalition just in order to quicken movements elsewhere, it was singular bad taste

Thus much I believe, that everything is yet open, or was so when the King left Scotland Now, such being

¹ Chantrey being away in North Wales for his health, Allan Cunningham replies to Scott on 9th September "About a year ago as a self defence against commissions for making heads which wanted eminence or intellect to recommend them he raised his price for Busts to two hundred guineas and so it has continued since He will be grieved at missing this opportunity of making the model of Baron Humes Bust"—*Walpole Collection* David Hume (1757-1838) became Professor of Scots Law in Edinburgh University in 1786 and Baron of the Scots Exchequer this year, 1822

the case, I do not much approve of "packing and peeling," as our law calls it, with the opposite party, and, knowing no more of the matter than is apparent, I should not have been flattered by going 200 miles in honour of a man who was finessing in this manner. This softens my disappointment *quoad* Liverpool. Let me know if you hear anything more of this. I would give sixpence it was a lie, if true, *que diable allort-il faire dans cette galère*?¹ The worst is, it kept me from Rokeby, for my intention was to have taken you on my return, as I could only have stayed two days at most, it does not greatly signify.

In point of order, decorum, etc., the civic banquet of Edinr greatly exceeded the Coronation dinner.² Our bailies are Roman senators in behaviour compared to the London aldermen, who broke their ranks in the procession to charge the turtle and venison. The Duke's³ speech was delivered like a school-boy, and lest we should not be aware of his folly, he spoke it twice over in great trepidation, and yet with an air of his usual assumption. Eutrapel lines will describe him best.

He spoke as if he were b——t
And looked as if he smelt it

His Whig friends, whom I scrutinised closely, showed great signs of distressful impatience, and Lauderdale

¹ For Morritt's explanation of the meeting between Canning and Brougham see *FL*, II 150, note. "The interview with Brougham was not political, or at all brought about by (Canning) himself. His friend Bolton had for years invited the lawyers of the Northern Circuit to dine &c. Since Brougham's conduct at the Westmoreland election he had been at feud with him, and felt, I believe, awkward at having made it personal. He wished to include Brougham in his invitation and Canning being consulted very sensibly declared that his own presence could not constitute an objection to the pacific proposal. They all met and Canning took his seat between Brougham and Scarlett and made himself as agreeable as possible. This is what I think of such good example. I wish it were more common."

² In London.

³ The Duke of Hamilton. "Tell me about the Royal dinner & his Grace of Hamilton's Speech & how it was *really* recd. It appears as if his blunderbuss had missed fire. Canning's last Liverpool speech is incomparable, surely they must *keep him*!"—Morritt, 5th September (*Walpole Collection*).

covered his face with his hands There was no applause, but a gentle murmur, which only respect for time and place prevented from being a decided hiss In fact, though only drunk as the premier peer, and along with his brethren, he chose to consider the compliment as exclusively his own, and regulated his speech accordingly The Duke of Athole and Earl Morton were both about to reply, but this extraordinary debate in the Upper House was luckily checked I wish you had seen old Ben-ie-Gloe¹ in particular Morton got up and turned his back on the orator, and all the other peers seemed much annoyed I wish you joy of the vicinity of the Duke of Sussex,² especially of the certainty of not meeting him I hope Rose will come on Does Sir George come with him ? I know he is in Britain at present We have lots of [moor-fowl], and plenty of partridges and black-cock, indeed I never saw game so abundant at Abbotsford

My kindest love to the dear young ladies, whom I love better, if possible, that they love Scotland There is something selfish in this too, for if they love it you will come the oftener to see it, *et puis* I wish you would send me a copy of Miss Fanshawe's *Charade on a Pillion*³, my

¹ The Duke of Athole

² Augustus Frederick, Duke of Sussex (1773-1843), a Whig and a strong supporter of all the progressive political policy of his time "We cannot quite match you for Kings are not to be had at Rokeby, however here is the Duke of Sussex in the neighbourhood, & he may be seen at Raby on Monday next If you are so prejudiced against Whigs as not to admire the frolics of H R Highness we shall not invite him to Rokeby but William Rose has written me word that he will be with us some day My girls heads are fairly turned with all we have seen & done [in the recent visit to Scotland] both of them have derived new ideas & awakened feelings that I am delighted to see them so much alive to We shall long remember Scotland with pleasure & always with kindness & affection —Morritt, 5th September (*Walpole Collection*)

³ Catherine Maria Fanshawe (1765-1834) Her best known poem is "Riddle on the Letter H," usually credited to Lord Byron, of which the first line was altered (apparently by Horace Smith) from 'Twas in heaven pronounced, and 'twas muttered in hell' to "'Twas whispered in heaven, twas muttered in hell The poem Scott means is not a charade, but "A Riddle on Pillion See *Literary Remains of Catherine Maria Fanshawe, with notes by Rev William Harness*, London, 1876, p. 61

memory begins to fail I heard you repeat it twice at least, and only remember one half of it, which is a great vexation All my household greet yours —Always yours affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Major Morritt*]

TO WILLIAM STUART ROSE

DEAR ROSE,—I wrote to you to Cuffnells¹ carrying a letter to your very kind brother who gives me a favourable account of Walter Since that I find from Morritt he expects you about this time and of course I look that you will travel on to Abbotsfd Here is your chamber in the wall ready and all the easements of life provided lots of donkies and birds that will fly no way but straight forward If you go on with Orlando² I would even recommend a few weeks residence in Edinr We would get you a lodging near us & with us you know you are quite at home The Kings royal row made a grand smash amongst us But you will hear all that from Morritt & the girls Yours

[*Signature cut out*]

Sept 8th [1822] ABBOTSFORD

Addressed To remain till Mr Rose comes to Rokeby

William Stuart Rose Esq

J B S Morritts Esq

Rokeby, Greta Bridge, Yorkshire

[*British Museum*]

TO ALEXR PRINGLE, YOUNGER OF WHITEBANK, ADVOCATE,
EDINBURGH

MY DEAR PRINGLE,—I have written to Chantrey as you desire I hope the Baron and he will make their time meet As Chantrey cannot know where to apply to him,

¹ A seat near Lyndhurst in the New Forest

² Rose's *Orlando Furioso* of Ariosto Translated into English verse, 1823 See Lockhart's *Life*, 1837, vi 359

I trust he will open a communication with the sculptor without scruple or delay to receive Chantreys letter and then to return an answer I will transmit Chantreys answer so soon as it comes to hand Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 8 September [PM 1822] WALTER SCOTT

[Morison]

[To RT HONBLE ROBERT PEEL]¹

MY DEAR SIR,—I am equally flattered with your early attention to poor MacKenzies case and pleased with the result I trust the Duke² will put him into the philabeg in good earnest as no man can become it better He has behaved I think with great temper and spirit in a late *row* betwixt Glengarry and the Celtic Society which began about a *piper* I was in hopes that they would have fought it out with sword and target and stop'd at the first blood drawn which would have coold their spirits without doing any great harm But I believe it will end in vox et praeterea [nihil] I inclose MacKenzies letter in which I think he expresses himself as one you will be pleased to serve and repels Glengarrys allusion to his

¹ The name of the correspondent is not given in the original, but there can be no doubt the letter is addressed to Sir Robert Peel, who, after his marriage to Julia Floyd in June 1820, rented Lulworth Castle in Dorset There the early years of his married life were partly passed "and partly at 12, Great Stanhope Street, while his new house was building in Whitehall Gardens" See *Private Letters of Sir Robert Peel*, ed George Peel (1920), p 43 Peel's letter is not in the Walpole Collection, but an extract is given, under date of September 1822, in *op cit*, p 44 "A distance of five hundred miles makes me despair of seeing you at Lulworth Castle, but if you ever come to the South West of England, come under the impression that Lulworth never received a more welcome guest I can promise you a castle, two abbeys, and a monastery, besides a Roman Camp and Tumuli without end"

² i.e. the Duke of York Peel's letter of 26th October gives the impression something has been done for Mackenzie "I think the Duke of York would be pleased if you were to write a line to His Royal Highness, and thank him for his kindness to Lieut Mackenzie —*Walpole Collection* Glengarry, hot tempered, always seems to have been quarrelling with someone For his dispute with Clanranald regarding the chieftainship of the Macdonald clan see note to letter to him, Vol IV, p 198

situation and his poverty very handsomely It was a good luck that all your backs were fairly turnd before this explosion which had been smotherd during the greater part of the time the King was at Edinburgh It puts me in mind of the behaviour of our colly-dogs at church (which they attend pretty regularly) , they are generally very orderly during divine worship excepting that a few stifled growls announce the feuds that are going on amongst them But whenever the doors are open they immediatly set about deciding all the affairs of honour biting howling growling and worrying till they are cudgeld separate and driven off each to his own Glen by his proper owner

I fear it must be at some future period when I can promise myself the pleasure of profiting by the hospitality of Lulworth Castle I was at last fairly worn out with our bustle and scarcely ever remember having found solitude and the animal existence of eating drinking and lying on the grass more necessary No hack-horse ever enjoyd its Sunday's pasture more than I do my present state of Idlesse¹ and the five hundred miles betwixt Lulworth Castle and this glen which at other times I do not think much of sound like five thousand

The melancholy case of my late excellent friend Lord Kinnedders family will not I am sure escape your memory though we cannot expect it will engage your attention till the present arrangements are finishd of which I can and ought only to say God speed them The country never needed able men more Under which impression I beseech you not to work yourself too hard but to unbend the bow at Lulworth or somewhere else till the turn of business brings you up again I am with very great respect Dear Sir Your very faithful and obliged Servant

ABBOTSFORD 13 Sept 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[*Owen D Young*]

¹ Idlesse = "Idleness, viewed in a poetic or romantic light, *dolce far niente* — *N E D* The common form in *The Faerie Queene*

TO LADY ABERCORN

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 13th September 1822

MY DEAR FRIEND,—By your last received about a month since I observe you have not received a letter from me¹ which was directed to Rome. It is of little consequence otherwise than as shewing that I am incapable of forgetting your constant kindness and your friendship, now of so many years' standing. I heard from the Beresfords (I mean Sir John & his lady) with great regret that you were deservedly dissatisfied with Lady Julia's marriage¹. I am truly sorry for it—but what can one say—it is precisely the circumstance of life in which one would chiefly desire their younger friends to take the advantage of their experience & in which nevertheless they are most desirous to take their own way. Shakespeare says somewhere

briefly die their joys

That place them in the truth of girls or boys²

¹ On 23rd December 1821 to Robert Manner Lockwood. Yes indeed my dear friend," Lady Abercorn replies on 15th October from Florence, "I have had a severe disappointment in my Sisters unfortunate Marriage which seemed as much an act of insanity as any thing I ever knew. The creature she fell so much in love with in a fortnight has not two ideas nor has he either beauty or manner to account for such an extraordinary fancy. Yet neither threat, nor prayers, nor prospect of poverty nor the wretched State she saw me in, had the least effect upon her—nothing can make it ultimately turn out well. I hear that poor Lady Londonderry has a thorough conviction that if he [Lord Londonderry] had not destroyed himself, he never could have recovered his senses—which perhaps has reconciled her the more easily to her loss." In a few days she leaves Florence and intends to stay in Rome till the end of April. "I am so sorry to find that you intend to come to the North of Italy, and no farther. It is really a disgraceful intention, and one I cannot forgive. Surely Walter Scott cannot be indifferent about Rome!!! Impossible!" (See note to letter to Lady Abercorn, 1st June 1820.) "I went to Lucca to see an Opera, made out of your Lady of the Lake. I wish you could have seen the same Lady as fat as Lady Stafford, the Clans wore large Helmets. I am always very proud when I say Walter Scott is my dear friend, it is quite a feather in my Cap,—and why do you not oftener add to my *parure* by writing more frequently?" Kemble left this for Rome yesterday, so far he does not like Italy, but he likes his comfortable home at Lausanne. You must not tell Sir John or Lady Beresford what I said of Julia's husband, that is *only for yourself*!—*Walpole Collection*

Luc

The boy disdains me,

He leaves me, scorns me briefly die their joys

That place them on the truth of girls and boys

Cymbeline, Act V, sc 5

There is only this to be said that as strange circumstances often arise in the progress of human life to darken the brightest prospects founded on the most advantageous alliances so on the other hand it does sometimes happen ~~that~~ matches indiscreetly formed have nevertheless proved unexpectedly the source of happiness to the partners And I know you my dear Lady well enough to be certain that nothing will give you more pleasure than to find your unfavourable expectations in this most interesting matter shall prove false predictions

I imagine how you must have suffered from the astounding news of Lord Londonderry's death³ and how much you must have felt for poor Lady Londonderry whom I learned to know as a friend of your Ladyship's and afterwards liked for her own sake and in gratitude for the kindness she shewed me at Paris The whole circumstances of that most melancholy affair were so unlike his calm steady courageous and self-possessed mind that for a long time I could scarce believe the manner of his death And yet I remember his once telling seriously and with great minuteness the particulars of an apparition which he thought he had seen It was a naked child which he saw slip out of the grate of a bedroom while he looked at the decaying fire It increased[in] every step it advanced towards him untill he got up out of bed and advanced when it retreated before him and again diminished in size till it went into the fireplace and disappeared I could not tell what to make of so wild a story told by a man whose habits were equally remote from quizzing or from inventing a mere tale of wonder The truth is now plain that the vision had been the creation of a temporary access of his constitutional infirmity It is curious that Lord Londonderry was the only man I ever heard affirm that he had seen an apparition excepting Lord Erskine a person of so flighty

³ On 12th August See above, letter to Walter, 28th August, and note, p 227

a character that one does not wonder at anything he could say The loss of Lord Londonderry will be severely felt by the administration as he [was] personally very acceptable to the King and had deservedly great weight with the House of Commons chiefly from his imperturbable temper and well-known courage

We have had a singular scene in Scotland the visit of the King to Edinburgh which was like the awaking of Abou Hassan to a dream of Sovereignty It went off very well—indeed surprisingly so considering we had no time whatever for preparation scarce a fortnight being allowed us to prepare for what was such a very new and uncommon occurrence I believe however the shortness of warning was so far lucky that it saved us from committing any premeditated act of absurdity and the nature of the Scots people being stiff and haughty and distant prevented anything like intrusion From the highest to the lowest they were anxious to know what was proper to be done and to do it when they learned [it] as well for their own sakes as the King's It was a very curious thing to see the whole roads and streets lined with so many thousands of people who were (even the very meanest) all dressed in something like decent attire and each considering himself obviously as a part of the spectacle and as having the national reputation dependent to a certain degree on his own behaviour I thought I knew my countrymen well and recommended the absence of all military except the guard of honour but to be sure they went far beyond my idea for I have seen far more rudeness and crowding in the drawing-room at St James's than I saw amongst an immense mob of all descriptions of people But I will say for Saunders that no one knows better how to behave well and that when he is riotous and contumacious it is really from *malice prepense*

A number of Highland clans came down of whom I got an especial charge which was rather an anxious one when you consider they were armed to the teeth with

sword and target pistol and dagger and full of prejudices and jealousies concerning their particular claims of distinction They all behaved very well however and from their wild and picturesque appearance added prodigiously to the effect of the various processions The enthusiasm with which the King was received was extraordinary and yet it was mingled on several occasions with a sort of *retenue* quite characteristic of the people On Sunday for example when he went in state to church all uncovered when he passed but not a single shout—I may say not a single whisper was heard—their idea of the solemnity due to the Sabbath being inconsistent with any noisy rejoicing The King told me himself that the silence of such an immense concourse of people and for such a cause seemed to him the most impressive thing he ever witnessed On the whole he was delighted with the people and they with him and all was so prudently managed (which to your Ladyship who knows courts so well will seem rather surprising) that nothing happened or transpired to mar the impression which his good humour and good manners made on his northern subjects We had all a monstrous deal to do and I myself had nearly died in the cause as I took an inflammatory complaint owing to fatigue and over-exertion and anxiety which might have been serious but that it broke out in what is called a rash on my skin & so relieved itself

I wish you could have seen the ancient front of Holyrood Palace alive as it was with all the Scottish officers of state and of the crown in their rich antique dresses and the singularity of so many plaids and plumes and shields and drawn broad-swords all under banners that had not seen the sun since 1745 The readiness of all the country to take arms was very singular You saw children of ten and twelve years old with target and broad-sword and one little [fellow] the son of the Chief of MacGregor was very indignant when I laughed at him

This bustle occupied us till the beginning of this month

since when I have lived the life of a *cow* in this place that is eating drinking and lying on the grass The weather now turns too cold for this indulgence and I must take more active exercise Of domestic news I have little or none—My family are quite well—Walter is still at Berlin or rather for the present at Dresden studying the great art of war I intend to go there in Spring 1823 to fetch him home and hope I will have time to return by Vienna and the North of Italy It is a pity to miss Rome but I am not very classical and time will not serve me Perhaps I may have the great pleasure of seeing you if you still remain on the continent I observe the Kembles have left Lausanne for a tour in Italy and I conclude you have had the pleasure of their society if so pray remember me to them both

I have little more to add my dear Lady Abercorn excepting the anxious wish to hear from you and to hear that you are easy and amused Our friends Sir John and Lady Beresford now inhabit Duddingston House,¹ and we see them often Always my dear Lady your very sincere and affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

To JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—The pen was in my hand to ask when Mrs R and you and as many as there are of you would come here to see us in peace and quietness & take some days sport by Tweedside Anne persists in saying she saw you as we came down Galawater but I think since you did not speak it must have been your wraith I was rather the worse of my exertions in the

¹ This came into the possession of the Abercorns when, in 1745, James Hamilton, the eighth Earl, bought from the Duke of Argyll the barony of Duddingston, and here, in 1768 he built Duddingston House From 1820 to 1823 Sir John Beresford is in command at Leith and on the coast of Scotland hence his residence at Duddingston See letter to Morritt, 18th February, and note, p 71

Royal Cause but am now quite well again & as much the *old* man as is consistant with being some years *older* so pray come as soon as you can Tomorrow we are at Mertoun & on Thursday with Henry Cranstoun—no other engagement & quite alone

I think it is unreasonable to expect me to make myself personally responsible for what my children may do in the case supposed—I am no way accessory to the blunder of the deed and my children will have my earnest advice & parental command not to avail themselves of any ambiguity which may occur in it I have no doubt they will do this when they come of age & Walter & Mrs Lockhart will do so directly but this is all which I think can be fairly expected of me There is little risk in either case, but why should my fingers be put in danger of the fire more than Mr Hankeys ¹

On looking at your letter which I read hastily I see you will be at Glasgow till next October I therefore pray you to come this way on your return towards the South supposing that to be the best time for you Best compliments to Mrs Richardson & believe me always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 *Sept* [1822]

Walter is Major (legal sense) 24 October and does not return till spring

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I had your letter and you will this morning have more with the note which I think is rather *shortwinded* as it will tend to incumber December If the Royal Visit had not occupied me for six weeks there would have been no pinch whatsoever since Peveril would have been out just now

¹ Apparently the Carpenter estate is still under discussion See p 182

I am very glad Constable & Caddell are agreed. Nothing could have been more disagreeable to me than a split. I wish much Mr Constable could come this length for a day or two where he should live very quietly. One good luck of having a house in hand is that it keeps off visitors.

I send two proofs and Copy also last Vol of novels. I shall wish to correct the succeeding volumes also of the new edition. Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD—*Monday morning* [Sept 16 1822]

[*Signet Library*]

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN, W S , EDINBURGH

DEAR SIR,—I am much gratified by the beautiful copy of Queen Mary's Funeral¹ with the interesting stone engraving.

I could have wished you had seen a painting in my possession, supposed to be original, of Queen Mary's head after decollation. It is certainly an old picture, being painted on the canvas called Venetian tick, which has been long disused. I picked it up for a trifle and Sir George Beaumont, John Clerk and other connoisseurs seem to think there is no doubt of the authenticity. There is a name and a date upon it, Amias Cawood, Fotheringay, 9th February 1587. Of Amias Cawood I cannot find the least notice among lives of painters, &c.² The

¹ *Collections relative to the funerals of Mary Queen of Scots* [edited by Robert Pitcairn], 8vo, Edin., 1822. See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 16.

For information about Cawood, Pitcairn has searched several county histories, dictionaries of painters and biographical dictionaries, and, as he writes on 21st September, has come to the conclusion that *Amias Cawood, Fotheringay* whose name is marked on the back of the picture is more likely to have been the original *proprietor*, & to have been resident at Fotheringay at the time of Q. Mary's Execution, than to have been the Artist employed to paint the Picture. An artist of the eminence of this Painter could hardly have escaped notice, more especially as he was a Native of Britain. During his search he has lit upon Drake's *Eboracum* (1736) and found that a *George Cawood* 'is stated to have been rector of

painting is well executed and resembles the head on the testoon¹ much more than the common prints and pictures, the nose being a little depressed at the upper part instead of coming in a straight line from the junction of the eyebrows, as it is generally represented. Have you ever found any notice of such a painter or picture? I observe Brantome mentions that the body was kept two days from her attendants. A lady told me in conversation, she had read somewhere that pictures were made of it at that time, but I could not learn her authority. If this painting was really executed the day after the murder, it is a first rate curiosity.

I congratulate you on the stile and execution of Reprint and collection, which are uncommonly tasteful, and I am,
Very much your obliged servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 18th September [1822]

[John Scott, C B]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW

DEAR JAMES,—You would receive mine of yesterday covering £1500,, or thereabouts. In the end of this month or early in the next I will send you the other £500

All Saints, Micklegate Ward, York, from 1577 to 1593—but whether this person was related to Amias does not appear. The circumstance of paintings having been taken of the Queen at or immediately after her decollation I have somewhere read of but no *authority* I can recollect of was given. This picture of the Queen's head is still preserved in the Armoury at Abbotsford. Pitcairn concludes with the interesting news that he has stumbled on "a short poetical Composition, said to be 'by the Author of A tale of a Tub' printed at London 1704—which corresponds with the date of the first Editn of that singular work of Swift. I do not recollect of having seen or heard of it otherwise, & on glancing at the Copious Index to your Edit of Swift's works, I find no mention made of it either under its own Title of 'The fairy feast'—or 'Mully of Mountown' which I presume was a similar fugitive production. I beg your acceptance of it"—*Walpole Collection*. For Dr William King's *Mully of Mountown* see letter to Mrs Scott of Harden and note, Vol II, pp. 429 30

¹ "Testoon, testone = A Scottish silver coin, varying in value"—Jamieson, *Dict Scot Lang*

I also return your inclosed note accepted & I suppose with these you can get well enough through Sept

For October my plan is as follows There is due you say about - - - - £12000,,

Against this I mean to set in the first place a new arrangement Peveril will & must be out about the middle of October & if the purchasers are calld on for early advances I can give them a months more leisure than usual Inde - - - - 3500,,

Printing Peveril & your copies - - - - 1800,,

I should hope you may be able in the course of the month to make up of printing bills off or on - - - - 700,,

Funds not subject to renewal - - £6000,,

I can manage of Constables bills & yours - 2000,,

You say you can do of his - - - - 2000,,

Remains to be provided on my acceptance or Constables bills with my indorsation - 2000,,

£12000

Let me know what you say to this scheme which seems to me plausible I have so little personal debt of any kind that I really have no fear of getting what sums may be wanted The Banks are obviously desirous to prevent such frequent renewals of large sums & we must contrive to trouble them less

In November there seems no heavy incumb[r]ances—however I have myself to pay £2500 but of that the half & more is provided & I can borrow the rest easily enough

I should be happy to see you here one day soon avoiding Tuesday or Thursday on both which I am engaged

I send you proof by tomorrows Blucher & am Always yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Sunday [PM 15 September 1822]

[Glen]

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER

ABBOTSFORD, *Thursday* [late September 1822]¹

MY DEAR CROKER,—What have you been doing this fifty years? We had a jolly day or two with your Dean Cannon at Edinburgh. He promised me a call if he returned through the Borders, but I suppose passed in the midst of the royal turmoil, or perhaps got tired of sheep's head and haggis in the Pass of Killiecrankie. He was wrong if he did, for even Win Jenkins herself discovered that where there were heads there must be bodies,² and my forest haunch of mutton is no way to be sneezed at—Ever yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Familiar Letters*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I return the proofs with copy for three Memoirs³ and two books referred to which you will take

¹ This is included under July in *FL*, but Croker's answer is given in *Lockhart* as 29th September. Three months before, according to *FL* (ii 145 note), Croker had written to introduce his friend Dean Cannon—"his profession the Church, his office therein one of the King's Chaplains, etc." See letter to Lord Montagu, 15th July, and note, p. 209. On 29th September Croker replies "I wish it were 'fifty years since' you had heard of me, as, perhaps, I should find myself by and by celebrated, like the Baron of Bradwardine and some other friends of 'sixty years since' I have not seen our Dean since his Scotch tour. I am sorry he was with you in such a period of bustle, as I should have liked to hear his sober observations on the usual style of Edinburgh society, etc." Croker's two letters are not in the Walpole or Abbotsford Collections. 'The Dean Cannon' to whom these notes allude, was a clerical humorist, Dean of a fictitious order, who sat to Mr Theodore Hooke for the jolly Rector of Fuddle-cum-Pipes in his novel of Maxwell"—LOCKHART.

² When she describes her arrival in Edinburgh to her correspondent, Mrs Mary Jones "I was likewise made believe, that there was nothing to be had but *out meal* and *seep's heads* but if I hadn't been a fool, I might have known there could be no *heads* without carcasses"—SMOLLETT, *Humphry Clinker*.

³ Scott is writing a memoir on Henry Mackenzie and another on Goldsmith for Ballantyne's Novelists Library. The third memoir it is

care to return undirtied—I have written to Mr Mackenzie & expect his answer You will arrange the Memoirs according to the order in which the works of the authors are printed This has something intercepted Peveril

I found Constable much better both in mind & body than I apprehended If he can keep a guard on his eager temper & will be contented to work no more than he ought I am convinced he has still that sound judgement and spirit of judicious enterprize which enabled him of yore to make London his washpot & cast his shoe over the Row One or two of his projects I like hugely and I am convinced he would have made a better thing of the novels than Hurst Constable was much better of being with us—it seemd to gratify him You must both from propriety and kindness be very attentive to him & call now & then when he likes,¹ it is but what is due to so old a friend of the House and it will tend much to keep all tight between Caddel & him by soothing Constables jealousy I pray your particular attention to this Yours truly

Sunday [Sept 29 1822]

W SCOTT

I had almost forgot to say that there is a passage referred to in Goldsmiths Memoir which you must get transcribed from a copy of Boswells life of Johnson

[*Signet Library*]

impossible to ascertain Later these formed part of *The Lives of the Novelists* On 2nd October Mackenzie writes back that he has begun to make out some memoranda for the object you mention I need not assure you of the pride I should feel in having you for my biographer & critic It were little to say *Materiam superabit opus* considering the small value of the Materials and the consummate ability of the workman —*Walpole Collection* See also Thompson, *A Scottish Man of Feeling* (1931), p 317 The Johnson passage in the Goldsmith memoir is that quoted from Croker's edition of *Boswell's Johnson*, which describes the Doctor rescuing Goldsmith from debt by selling *The Vicar of Wakefield* to a bookseller for sixty pounds, quoted in Scott's *Misc Prose Works* (1834), III 241

¹ Comma inserted

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

[About 3 October 1822]

MY DEAR LORD,—I have just received your letter and answer it immediatly I am much grieved at poor Donaldsons¹ death which deprives me of another valued friend and the Duke of a most judicious and faithful agent Poor fellow ! He had a presentiment of his fate for after your Lordship & Mr Douglas had on my recommendation kindly assignd him the situation of which he was so desirous he wrote to me making a conscience of accepting it lest his health should not permit him to be long useful I treated this as men in health usually do considering his scruples as the natural effect of low spirits and partly laughd partly argued him out of them

¹ Hay Donaldson, the Duke of Buccleuch's agent, had just died on 30th September, and Lord Montagu announces the fact in his letter of 1st October Scott's letter is docketed 'about 3 Oct' Lord Montagu says "You were perhaps as little aware as myself of his immediate danger Of him I will only say he fully justified all you had described him to be short as my personal acquaintance was with him, his intelligence and activity as a man of business, and his amiable and prepossessing manners as a gentleman had fully gained my confidence & esteem"—*Walpole Collection* He then proceeds to enquire about the possibility of a new agent, in the person of John Gibson, who has been recommended by Donaldson himself in papers dated 22nd August of this year He wishes to know what Scott can say about Gibson from his own knowledge—of his character, his profession as lawyer, his abilities, his family connection, and his politics On 2nd October Gibson writes to Scott, enclosing these documents of Donaldson's recommendation, and informs him "they were delivered by Mr Donaldson to his brother, in a sealed packet, a few days before he died, with directions to forward them to me when the event should happen

I am necessarily best known to Mr John Home, Mr Donaldson's partner in the management of the affairs of the Duke of Buccleuch"—*Walpole Collection* Just shortly before his death, Hay Donaldson had written his *Life and Character of Lord Kinnedder*, "to which Scott made some additions" (Lockhart) In a note at the end, probably written by Scott, reference is made to both of his friends "It was also a singular coincidence in the death of these two excellent men, that each had succeeded but recently to a situation of which he had been long ambitious, as the goal of his professional career, and which neither was permitted long to enjoy' Donaldson's sketch was shortly afterwards printed for private circulation

I am much puzzled what to advise in the case in which you do me the honor to consult me I scarcely know any thing of Mr Gibson excepting by sight and from some little intercourse with him since Mr Donaldsons illness At the same time I feel much prepossessed in his favour from the testimonial of my deceased friend which he has transmitted to me There is also great inconvenience in transferring business to one totally unacquainted with it and I feel this so strongly that if on enquiry I shall find Mr Gibson properly qualified I believe I shall leave my own little matters in his hands although I know more than one person in the profession with whose personal character abilities & industry I have perfect reason to be satisfied By this your Lordship will see that I am interested in the result of my enquiries on my own account as well as on yours and you shall have the full result so soon as I can get answers I can only fear one objection & that is youth with its natural consequence inexperience—but then you have Mr Home between you and any rash procedure and in matters of great importance it is always worth while to have the opinion of a lawyer

Since I began writing a gentleman came in who had formed views and wishes for himself (and is by no means unqualified for the situation much the contrary) I said I did not know that any change was intended as Mr Home might perhaps manage the whole business and then asked his opinion of Mr Gibson which he gave in very handsome terms and which was highly favourable I am my dear Lord Very much your obedt Servant

WALTER SCOTT

But for the illness of a very aged relation¹ which (as he

¹ The "very aged relation" is Scott's uncle, Thomas Scott, second son of Robert Scott of Sandyknowe, already mentioned See note to letter to Lord Montagu, 15th May, and see, later, the letter to Hugh Scott of Draycott on 6th October Old Thomas was born in January 1731 See Keith S M Scott, *Scott* 1118 1923 (1923), p 151

is ninety & upwards) is probably his last I would have gone into Edinburgh to make the necessary researches rather than by letter

[*Buccleuch*]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

[*October 1822*]

DEAR SIR,—I am much obliged to Mr Lamb and you for giving me an opportunity of contributing my mite to the relief of Mr Godwin, whose distresses I sincerely commiserate¹ I enclose a cheque for 10 l, which I beg Mr Lamb will have the kindness to apply as he judges best in this case I should not wish my name to be made public as a subscriber (supposing publicity to be given to the matter at all), because I dissent from Mr Godwin's theory of politics and morality as sincerely as I admire his genius, and it would be indelicate to attempt to draw such a distinction in the mode of subscribing

¹ William Godwin had become bankrupt and been turned out of his house in Skinner Street for arrears of rent His friends came forward to raise these arrears and to enable him to make a fresh start Charles Lamb had sent him £50 in May, and was now trying to secure from friends the necessary sum to relieve the distressed philosopher Lamb's letter to Scott is inaccurately transcribed both in *FL* and Partington, *Private Letter Books of Scott* (1930) It is dated 29th October 1822 from East India House, London "I have to acknowledge your kind attention to my application to Mr Haydon I have transmitted your draft to Mr G's Committee, as an anonymous contribution through me Mr Haydon desires his thanks and best respects to you, but was desirous that I should write to you on this occasion I cannot pass over your kind expressions as to myself It is not likely that I shall ever find myself in Scotland, but should the event ever happen, I should be proud to pay my respects to you, on your own land My disparagement of heaths and highlands—if I said any such thing in half earnest—you must put down as a piece of the old vulpine policy I must make the most of the spot I am chained to, and console myself for my flat destinies as well as I am able I know very well our mole hills are not mountains, but I must cocker them up, and make them look as big and as handsome as I can, that we may both be satisfied Allow me to express the pleasure I feel in an occasion given me of writing to you —*Walpole Collection* Haydon did not complete his huge picture of 'Lazarus' till December of this year He was much in the same plight as Godwin He had been twice arrested for debt, and in November had an execution in his house 'Lazarus' was exhibited in March 1823, when the picture, with the rest of his property, was seized by creditors See Scott's letter to Haydon, 8th July 1823, and note

I was much amused with Mr Godwin's conversation upon his return from Edinburgh, some years ago, when he passed a day at this place I beg my respects to Mr Lamb, whom I should be happy to see in Scotland, though I have not forgotten his metropolitan preference of houses to rocks, and citizens to wild rustics and highland men

You should have been in Edinburgh to see the King's reception, which had something very wild and chivalrous in it, resembling more what we read in Olivier or Froissart, than anything I ever saw

I congratulate you on the progress of "Lazarus" I fear it will be long ere I have the pleasure to see it, but I have no doubt it will add to your deserved laurels Believe me, my dear Sir, faithfully yours,

[*Haydon's Correspondence*]

WALTER SCOTT

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE, EDINR ¹

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I safely received yours ² with Mr Smiths note inclosed for £250⁰ and thank you for the trouble

¹ Early in August 1822 my father returned to Edinburgh"—THOS CONSTABLE, *Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, III 232

² Constable's communication is not among the Constable MSS in the Nat Lib Scot, nor in the Kilpatrick volume, nor in the Walpole Collection He had sent to Scott, as he writes on 11th July, chairs from the Borghese Palace, the Mosaic Slab and portrait of James IV, forwarded to Leith in two large cases by the Queen Charlotte" Shortly after his return to Scotland Constable had visited Abbotsford, and on the 5th of this month he gives an account of this visit to Scott's brother, Thomas

It would be no news to tell you that the works of the Author of Waverley have far surpassed in popularity any other prose writings that have appeared in our days, indeed their only rival in circulation is the Poetical Works of your most excellent Brother Sir Walter Scott The Sale as you may have heard on the first appearance of the Various works of the Author of Waverley has recently been from ten to twelve thousand copies, and the demand (rapidly as they succeed each other) continues unabated Sets of all [of] them have recently been printed in various sizes, and there have been several editions of late of Sir Walter Scotts poetical works I passed some days at Abbotsford lately Sir Walter is in excellent health and all things thriving around him, you would be delighted to see the improvement which his good taste, so liberally bestowed, has made in this part of the

Your back was scarce turn'd before the tardy Michael Mercer brought the large packing cases which were found to contain in perfect safety the articles your kindness destined for Abbotsford I am really ashamed of your munificence & never in my life was more gratified by the operation of a chissell and a hammer than when the boards flew asunder

We are all at variance which of the lots is the handsomest and decide according to our different taste[s] Lady Scott declares for the carvd chairs which are certainly the grandest pieces of carving I ever saw & very like the labours of Gibbon¹ I stand up for King James, who by the bye has the pensive look which always seems to augur misfortune and Lockhart maintains that the piece of mosaic marble is the preferable lot of the whole I can assure you there are smart debates on the subject but we are all gratified in reflecting that the whole are memorials from the same kind friend valuable from the interest which attaches to them both as pieces of art and as his gift

It is settled that the mosaic is not to be put to the purpose of a hearth stone but handsomely framed with black oak and gilding as a table to stand below a mirror

Your visit here gave me sincere pleasure as assuring me better of your state of improved health than the occasional meetings we have in town Still Exercise—exercize—must be the mottoe I am truly happy that Mrs Constable is so much better & am very much Dear Constable Your obliged & faithful Serv

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st October [PM 1822]

[Stevenson]

country, the additions to the house are considerably advanced, and will be when finished altogether a place of *unique interest* I cannot say that I have met with a more promising youth than your young Walter I found him a most interesting and intelligent companion he is an active healthy fine lad and will even add new honour to the name which it has been his good fortune to bear'—*Constable Letter Book, etc* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹ Scott means Gibbons, i.e. Grinling Gibbons (1648-1720), the wood carver and statuary

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW

[Extract]

DEAR JAMES,—I think your reasoning on the score of the novels very just and with you think it likely that Jo Ballantynes succession may be well off if we can relieve them of the print & paper of the Novels Since I have your approbation I will try to treat with Constable on this footing [*Discusses the instalment of a new printing machine*]

On the whole I incline to the experiment strongly Yet to consider it minutely I wish you could come out in the Blucher and spend Sunday here bringing your documents with you Other things may occur to be discussd betwixt us and we can make up our accompts The ponies will wait for you at the Turnpike gate at the Bridgend

You do not mention an important circumstance namely how soon the affair can be set up & put in action This concerns us greatly

I mentiond to you our having paid up an heritable debt in a great part to Scotland I am desirous to know that this has been properly discharged You have never again mentiond the subject nor have I any guess how it stands

I send this by a young friend per Blucher Copy by tomorrows post Yours truly

W SCOTT

EDINR 1st October [1822]

Our best considered commercial experiments having been sometimes unsuccessful induces me to be cautious in entering on the present though I trust it promises well—at least for a time

[*Signet Library*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, BOTHWELL CASTLE, HAMILTON

MY DEAR LORD,—Yesterday at the Head Court Selkirk I met Alexr Pringle of Yair who speaks very favourably of Gibsons manners & talents with which he had some opportunity to be acquainted as he knew Donaldson well who sometimes transacted business with and for him

I have little doubt that you would be perfectly safe (if it suits your own ideas) to intimate that you would continue the affairs under their present managers *ad interim* without pledging yourself any further to Mr Gibson I have no idea that any ill can come out respecting the young man but have been taught by experience that a very close examination is necessary on such occasions A very odd accident happend to me with one of Donaldsons young men about eight or nine years ago which taught me a good deal of caution He was a remarkably active plausible youth and I had seen him rather with pleasure I had sent a card & receipt to Donaldson to receive some money for me Mr Don[aldson] was absent and this youth touchd the cash—Instead of remitting it to me in the ordinary way he came out himself on horseback and put the notes into my hands followd by a confession that in Mr Ds absence he had peculated out of his funds to the extent of £20,, that he had been strongly tempted to appropriate my money and run away before his masters return but his better angel as he was pleased to express it had prevaild and he came to throw himself on my mercy & petition my assistance The lad was in dreadful despair and your Lordship will easily imagine that my better or worse angel had decided that I was only to get £180,, instead of £200—or instead of losing the whole The lad afterwards quitted Mr Donaldson greatly to the relief of my mind for I did not feel entitled to blow him having insisted he should give up the post of cashier for that of clerk in the Courts where such temptations do not occur He went abroad and I heard no more of him

Now this odd anecdote has made me very cautious about enquiring into the moral conduct of these youths who are subject to so many temptations through company & idle expence & you shall have the full benefit of my enquiries which I repeat I expect will prove highly satisfactory¹ I am very much your obedient & faithful •

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Friday* [4th October 1822]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO ALEXR DONALDSON, SUNNYBANK, HADDINGTON²

DEAR SIR,—Yours³ received yesterday brought me the afflicting news that I have lost my excellent & confidential friend Mr Donaldson one of those deprivations which I cannot expect will be made up to me in the span of life which may remain It can be of little avail to his own family to know how sincerely I participate in their grief but out of their own circle there is no one will longer feel your brothers loss and honor his memory

I am compell'd even thus prematurely to trouble you on a matter of consequence concerning which your brother expressed some strong wishes I mean the character of his assistant Mr Gibson—when your feelings will permit you to devote a few lines to such a task I should like to

¹ Lord Montagu replies on 5th October that at present they have probably heard more than Scott about John Gibson through Chas Douglas, though he anticipates Scott will be able to supply much more information after enquiry It will not be inconvenient to delay, as there is nothing of importance to require attention except the Queensberry lawsuit and that is being “conducted exclusively by Mr Home

² Sunnybank, Haddington, was the residence of Mrs Carlyle's friends, the Misses Donaldson See Carlyle's *Reminiscences* (Everyman Edition, 1932), pp 134, 137

³ The date Scott has given to his letter here is exactly a month out As Hay Donaldson died on 30th September, Scott could not be writing about his decease on 4th September, and the postmark is definitely October

know anything you may think proper to communicate concerning his talents his manners his connections his habits of society not omitting what bias he may entertain in politics I know your brother held him very highly—yet I know from a very remarkable circumstance which happend many years ago and which I never told to my poor freind, even his confidence, sharpsighted as he was, was once imposed upon—If these queries can be satisfactorily answerd I have little doubt the result will be of much more consequence to the young man than the continuance of any trifling business of mine You are the brother of my deceased freind himself the soul of candour and honour and will I am sure feel the sacred necessity if you are pleased to answer this letter at all that it should be with perfect confidence and you may depend on my prudence in using any information you may have the goodness to communicate upon this very important subject—It will be conferring a very great favour on a great House which your brother honourd on a freind whom he loved—and probably—should the result be favourable on a young gentleman whom he desired to patronise—All these considerations and the pressure of the moment must be an apology for intruding these queries on you at such a moment I am Dear Sir with sincere sympathy Very much your most obedient Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 4th Sept^r [PM October] 1822

[Glen]

To DANIEL TERRY, LONDON

ABBOTSFORD, October 5, 1822

MY DEAR TERRY,—I have been “a vixen and a griffin,” as Mrs Jenkins says,¹ for many days—in plain truth, very

¹ “O Mary Jones ! Mary Jones ! I have had trials and trembulation God help me ! I have been a vixen and a griffin these many days ”—Winifred Jenkins to Mrs Mary Jones in Smollett's *Humphrey Clinker*

much out of heart I know you will sympathize particularly with me on the loss of our excellent friend W Erskine, who fell a victim to a hellishly false story which was widely circulated concerning him, or rather I should say to the sensibility of his own nature, which could not endure even the shadow of reproach—like the ermine, which is said to pine to death if its fur is soiled And now Hay Donaldson has followed him,—an excellent man, who long managed my family affairs with the greatest accuracy and kindness The last three or four years have swept away more than half the friends with whom I lived in habits of great intimacy—the poor Duke, Jocund Johnnie, Lord Somerville, the Boswells, and now this new deprivation So it must be with us

“When ance life’s day draws near the gloamin’,”¹

and yet we proceed with our plantations and plans as if any tree but the sad cypress would accompany us to the grave, where our friends have gone before us It is the way of the world, however, and must be so, otherwise life would be spent in unavailing mourning for those whom we have lost it is better to enjoy the society of those who remain to us—I am heartily glad, my dear Terry, that you have carried through your engagement so triumphantly, and that your professional talents are at length so far appreciated as to place you in the first rank in point of emolument as in point of reputation Your talents, too, are of a kind that will *wear well*, and health permitting, hold out to you a long course of honourable exertion you should begin to make a little nest-egg as soon as you can, the first little hoard which a man can make of his earnings is the foundation-stone of comfort and independence—so says one who has found it difficult to practise the lesson he offers you

We are getting on here in the old style The new castle

¹ When ance life’s day draws near the gloamin’,
Then fareweel vacant careless roamin’, etc
—BURNS, *To James Smith*

is now roofing, and looks superb, in fact, a little too good for the estate, but we must work the harder to make the land suitable. The library is a superb room, but after all I fear the shelves ought not to be less than ten or twelve feet high, I had quite decided for nine feet, but on an exacter measurement this will not accommodate fully the books I have now in hand, and leaves no room for future purchases. Pray is there not a tolerable book on upholstery—I mean plans for tables, chairs, commodes, and such like?¹ If so, I would be much obliged to you to get me a copy, and send it under Freeling's cover. When you can pick up a few odd books for me, especially dramatic, you will do me a great kindness, and I will remit the blunt immediately. I wish to know what the Montrose sword cost, that I may send the *gratuity*. I must look about for a mirror for the drawing-room, large enough to look well between the windows. Beneath, I mean to place the antique mosaic slab which Constable has given me, about four feet and a half in length. I am puzzled about framing it. Another anxious subject with me is fitting up the little oratory—I have three thick planks of West-Indian cedar, which, exchanged with black oak, would, I think, make a fine thing—I wish you had seen the King's visit here, it was very grand, in fact, in moral grandeur it was beyond anything I ever witnessed, for the hearts of the poorest as well as the greatest were completely merged in the business. William Murray² behaved excellently, and was most useful. I worked like a horse, and had almost paid dear for it, for it was only a sudden and violent eruption that saved me from a dangerous

¹ Terry replies about the middle of November that he has "hunted London for a book on furniture & ascertained that there is none of any character Hope's is merely his own house—which is entirely Grecian & there is a french one of Bonaparte's palaces but not one of a style assimilating with your Castle —*Walpole Collection*

² William Henry Murray (1790-1852), the actor and manager, who had been responsible for carrying out the command performance of *Rob Roy* on George IV's visit to Edinburgh. See Dibdin, *Annals of the Edinburgh Stage* (1888), p. 301.

illness I believe it was distress of mind, suppressed as much as I could, and mingling with the fatigue, certainly I was miserably ill, and am now only got quite better I wish to know how Mrs Terry, and you, and my little Walter are, also little miss I hope, if I live so long, I may be of use to the former, little misses are not so easily accommodated—Pray remember me to Mrs Terry Write to me soon, and believe me, always most truly yours,
 [Lockhart] WALTER SCOTT

TO HUGH SCOTT,¹ DRAYCOTT, NEAR DERBY

MY DEAR COUSIN,—Nothing can be more grateful and acceptable to my wife and me than the kind token which assures us that you have remembered us in China The paper will arrive in excellent time as we shall be fitting up our new drawing room next summer and I will take care that it is hung up by someone who perfectly understands it I trust we will have an opportunity early in the year of showing Mrs Scott and you how it looks If you come down before 10 or 12 November you will see the shell of my manor—hence I am just about to be done with the masons, but the carpenters are still more tedious folks I wish you a hearty welcome to Britain and hope you keep the intention to keep the shore in future Our Uncle Thomas² has had a hard brush but

¹ Hugh Scott of Draycott (1777 1852), third (Lockhart mistakenly states "second") son of Walter Scott of Raeburn He was employed in the East India Company's Marine Service, and latterly purchased the estate of Draycott, Derbyshire He married Sarah, only daughter of William Jessop of Butterley Hall, Derbyshire, and died without issue See Keith S M Scott, *Scott* 1118 1923, p 145, and C Rogers, *Geneal Memours of Scotts and Haliburtons*, p xxiii

² Thomas Scott, already referred to in earlier letters "Your brother" is William Scott of Raeburn (1773 1855) who married, in 1806, Susan, eldest daughter of Alexander Horsbrugh, and by her had four sons and eight daughters "Your excellent Mother" is Jean, third daughter of Robert Scott of Sandyknowe She was born in 1737, married Walter Scott of Raeburn in 1772, and died 20th October 1820, aged ninety one — C ROGERS, *Geneal Memours of Scotts and Haliburtons*, pp xlv xlv

wonderful to tell he is rather mending in health I doubt this is but temporary for what can be expected at ninety two

Your brother and family are very well and he is my guest at this moment We have had a smart contest on his behalf since you went away and were at last driven to a compromise which however I have good hopes will produce some advantage to him Your excellent Mother enjoys such health as can be expected at her advanced state of life—all other friends are much as usual I am afraid you would hardly listen to me if I advised you to get a bit of land here for summer months at least and yet there was never a time in Scotland in my remembrance when this might be done more easily Come down however at least and look about you and believe me with kind compliments to Mrs Scott Dear Hugh Your obliged & affectionate Cousin

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 6th October [1822]¹

[Halliburton Scott]

TO LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, 15TH HUSSARS, AT DRESDEN

MY DEAREST WALTER,—You have given us no direction but Berlin and though you complain to your sister of short funds you do not tell me how I am to remit to you I conclude this will find you on your return to Berlin I told you I had long since provided for your draught of £50 on Greenwood & Co/ and I will place other £50 in their hands next week so that you may draw for it at a fortnights sight

I wrote you a full account of the Kings visit which went off a merveille—I sufferd a good deal in consequence of excessive fatigue and constant anxiety but was much relieved by a very inconvenient and nasty eruption which

¹ The year date of this letter is conjectured, but if it is correct *hen Mrs Walter Scott of Raeburn, Hugh's mother, lived on for only a fortnight afterwards

physicians call the *prickly heat* Ross says if it had not broke out I would have had a bad fever in the mean time though the complaint has gone off my arms and legs are spotted like a leopards but it is weaning completely off The King has expressd himself most graciously to me both at leaving Edinr and since he returnd I know from sure authority he has scarce ever ceased to speak about the Scotch and the fine taste and spirit of their reception

I learn from Mr Somerville through your old freind Clarke that there is a chance of your getting a lieutenancy upon full pay in the Greys—Should this be practicable I will not fail to embrace the opportunity of getting you into this most respectable regiment even though it brings you over a month or two before I intended I hope you profit by the military lectures of the Prussian officers and beg you will not spare a few dollars upon obtaining such instruction

Some small accompts of yours have come in—this is wrong—you ought never to leave a country without clearing every penny of debt and you have no apology for doing so as you are never refused what I can afford When you can get a troop I will expect you to maintain yourself without further recourse on me except in the case of extraordinary accident So that without pinching yourself you must learn to keep all your expences within your income—it is a lesson which if not learnd in youth lays up much bitter regret for age

I am pleased with your accompt of Dresden & could have wishd you had gone on to Toplitz Leipsic &c—At Toplitz Bonaparte had his fatal check losing Vandamme and about 10,000 men who had pressd too unwarily on the allies after raising the siege of Dresden ¹

¹ “Vandamme was to continue his march upon Teplitz Vandamme now stood before Kulm” Here his “division was almost wiped out, 10,000 prisoners fell into the hands of the Allies, including Vandamme himself The fact is that Napoleon had left him in the lurch The battle of Kulm cancelled Napoleon’s victory at Dresden”—*Camb Mod Hist*, ix 527 28

These are markd events in your profession and when you are on the ground you ought to compare the scene of action with such accounts as you can get of the motives and motions of the contending powers

We are all quite well here my new house quite finishd as to masonry and we are now getting on the roof just in time to face the bad weather Charles is well at last writing—the Lockharts speak for themselves—Game is very plenty and two or three pair of pheasants are among the young wood at Abbotslea I have given strict orders there shall be no shooting of any kind on that side of the hill to leave them undisturbd if possible Our house has been a little disturbed by a false report that puss had eat up the favourite Robin Redbreast who comes every morning to sue for crumbs after breakfast but the re-appearance of Robin exculpated old Hinzie ¹ On your birthday this month you become Major ² God send you the wit and reflection necessary to conduct yourself as a man for henceforward my province will be to advise rather than to command We will have a little jollification and drink your health on becoming legally major which I suppose you think a much less matter than were you to become so in the military sense

Mama is quite well & with Anne & Cousin Walter join in Compliments and love—Maxie ³ is here duller than ditchwater and prosy to a horror about India and Penang I have given him an old Indian Register while I scribble these few lines Always affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 7 October [1822]

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ “Hinse of Hinsfeldt (so called from one of the German *Kinder-marchen*), a venerable tom cat, fat and sleek”—LOCKHART

² i.e. his majority or coming of age He was born in October 1801 (Keith S M Scott, *Scott* 1118-1923, p 150) See also letter to him (7th May 1821), Vol VI, p 436

³ i.e. Maxpopple

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I do not delay writing to your Lordship that I have on all hands such very satisfactory testimonies respecting Mr Gibson that I think I may safely wish your Lordship & Mr Douglas joy of having obtained in his person a very sufficient successor to my poor friend Donaldson I inclose two of these testimonials one from his Master Mr Nairne and the other from a brother of poor Donaldson But I have others which it is quite unnecessary to trouble you with but which are equally to the young mans honour & I have settled accordingly to leave my own little matters in his hands ¹ I need hardly say that these are of a kind which can by no concurrence of circumstances interfere with those of your great concern I am in fact my own man of business in all material concerns & only need professional assistance occasionally for the purpose of drawing a deed or the like formality

I hope the Duke will be as fortunate in a tutor at Oxford as he is like to be in a factor at home Mr Gibson I think looks younger than the age your Lordship mentions but it is certainly of advantage that he should have 30 good working years before him and it will be of the last consequence to the Duke when he takes his affairs in his own hand to find them under the controul and arrangement of an active and efficient man of business, who will by that time be able to give him the most simple information on every point which requires explanation

The cypress seeds are coming up rarely and the gardner alleges will flourish even in this northerly corner if a shelterd situation is chosen for them I beg kind respects to Lady Montagu now enjoying bowers rather more rural than those which Master Trotter erected before her Ladyships windows in Princes Street

I return the letter which was inclosed in your Lordships

¹ Eventually, with James Jollie, W S, and Alexander Monypenny, W S, Gibson acted as trustee in taking charge of Sir Walter's affairs in 1826 He wrote *Reminiscences of Sir Walter Scott* (1871)

last favour and will put the whole under an office frank I suppose it will nearly meet with you at Ditton I am ever Your Lordships faithful & obliged Servant

ABBOTSFORD 12 October 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W S, HAY DONALDSON, SOUTH
CASTLE STREET, EDINR

DEAR SIR,—The very satisfactory accounts which I have received in reply to some enquiries which I was obliged to make before my returning a decisive answer to your letter are such as assure me that the little matters which I had in my freind Mr Donaldsons hands cannot be better provided for than by remaining under your freindly management I have forwarded the same communications to Lord Montagu and (though it may be improper to mention it till you have a direct communication) I have not the least doubt that the very important agency of the Buccleuch property will continue under your management

I expect Major Huxley my brothers son in law in the course of eight or ten days Perhaps you would not think it too much trouble to begin our personal acquaintance by a visit to this place when that gentleman comes here and we can then better settle what is to be done in the insurance matter I fear my brothers health is a good deal broken which may make that transaction difficult Will you be pleased to look into my accompts with my brother to see what I owe to his family under my mothers trust About £800 as I think

I begin to think that I cannot do better than pursue a sale of my tiends next session for grain will scarce ever if produced at all be cheaper than this year I am Dear Sir Your obedt Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 12th October [1822]

[*Walpole Collection*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I inclose Chuffin¹ with what I can collect of the author from Will Rose whom I pumped on that matter

Torwoodlee is always bothering me to bother your Lordship about some subscription to the Survey of the Gala water rail road As the work if completed would be most essential to the Dukes estates here perhaps you may think of giving something on the Chiefs part

There is a rumour of the Kirk of Kirconnel being vacant by translation Should this take place off goes my bonnet for fair Kirconnel lee in behalf of my ex-tutor

Melrose is nearly done and is much mended in appearance by the turf which takes away the clipped raw and bare appearance which when we saw it together involuntarily reminded [me] of the old song

The carle he came ower the craft
Wi' his beard new shaven²

Besides it will protect the cement both from frost and drought and supply the want of lead effectually This is a great advantage gaind Smallwood tells me that the ulterior operations are to proceed in spring when I trust the modern deformities will be entirely removed and the ruins will then be unequalled by any thing in Britain The east window being so effectually secured leaves this a safe operation and the value of the stones will make it a cheap one or rather profitable as otherwise

This is a blackguard slip of paper but I began to write before I observed a jotting on the other side which I was compelled to tear off I hope your Lordship had in safety the testimonials in favour of Gibson from all I can hear we have lighted on our feet³

¹ Chafin's *Anecdotes respecting Cranbourn Chase, etc* Scott writes "Chuffin"

² An old song in Ramsay's *Tea Table Miscellany*

³ I think this letter must come after the one to Gibson on 12th October, when Scott says he has passed on the testimonials to Lord Montagu See opposite page

My best respects wait on Lady Montagu and the Ladies of Scott I am always Most sincerely & respectfully yours

[*circa 12 October 1822*]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO DAVID LAING

ABBOTSFORD 13th October 1822

MY DEAR DAVID,—I waited for a private hand to take care of Queen Marie whom I inclose I have not been successful in finding the volume you want nor shall I till spring I fear when my books which are at present in abeyance in their packing cases will once more revisit the blessed light of day It may however be among the small number which remain in my dressing room in Edinburgh a Matter which I will carefully inquire into when I get home I am afraid you will think me scarcely more successful in my other search in your behalf for I can only find an imperfect copy of the Genealogy excepting my own interleaved one Such as it is I send it you in hopes that if I cannot find a better you will accept it and James Ballantyne shall reprint the title and introduction which complete it

I wish our Scottish Roxburghe club could be set agoing though it has lost a strong supporter in Sir Alexander Boswell It strikes me that we might render it a very entertaining party & preserve some curious antiquarian information I am in great haste Dear David Very much yours

WALTER SCOTT

[*Mitchell*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—You were very right to send me an account of these thrown proceedings at the Cross¹ I

¹ According to Thomas Constable, ever since the spring of 1821, when Constable went to England, there had been disputes and disagreements

sincerely join in the petition Send peace in our time good Lord and it is so obviously the interest of both parties that I hope no breach will take place I will endeavour to prevent a breach as much as I can so will every freind they have—You are right to pay constable every reasonable attention and a little more

Tis safer playing with a lions whelp
Than with an old one dying ¹

I fancy you must renew poor Hoggs ² bill for him I suppose I shall have to pay it at last—but will not if I can help it having given him enough I am Always yours

ABBOTSFORD *friday* [18th October 1822]

W S

Many thanks for the wrapping paper which is very acceptable

[*Glen*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE, EDINBURGH

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I have been thinking ever since you left me of your literary projects The poems I cannot bring my mind to My own fashion of poetry is at present from various imitations & other circumstances rather out of the mode and were I to adopt another men would say that I had succeeded ill because it was not in my

between his father and Cadell “on various important matters, but chiefly, I believe, by Mr Cadell’s opposition, candidly and decidedly expressed, to the naming of Sir Walter Scott as a trustee for his family, under a testamentary deed which my father designed to execute” In August 1822 Cadell renewed the proposition that the partnership between them should be brought to an end” Constable, requiring to meet increased household and other expenses, was making great inroads upon the funds of the copartnery “What were the arguments adduced by my father, or the concessions made to avert this threatened disruption, I am not aware, but averted it certainly was, and on September 13th I find Mr Cadell once more bravely facing the difficulties of his position as financial manager of their complicated concern’—*Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, in pp 229 *et seq* See letter to Ballantyne, 21st October, p 272

¹ *Antony and Cleopatra*, Act III, sc 13

² James Hogg, evidently in money difficulties again

own taste for the present therefor[e] this is out of the question though should I see an opening I have not entirely renounced the Muses

The Shakesperean plan I like much better and could conduct it without interfering with other engagements since I could have Lockharts powerful assistance as to philology in which he is very perfectly skilled as much indeed as anyone I ever knew But there is this great objection If I were to give my name to such a work people would expect that there should be some thing added to the mass of information already heaped together on the subject and would be disappointed when they found I had only performed the humble but very useful task of condensing the information previously collected retrenching the notes to a reasonable compass & making I should hope a very useful popular edition The only novelty I could give would be by availing myself of the various foreign commentators who have now exercised their ingenuity upon Shakespeare & many as Schlegel particularly with considerable success Still this would not give much novelty and I fear the public would form erroneous¹ views of the purpose of such an edition and would of course be disappointed I have always observed that few things are more against a work than any extravagance of expectation on the part of the public and it would be difficult to prevent that from being excited where an author of some name sett about such a task as you propose On the other hand without a name the book might never take ground at all² I have the matter very sincerely at heart It could go on slowly (for fast it could not proceed)

¹ So spelt

² "Your letter to Sir Walter [with reference to the Shakespeare] is without one or two most important clauses—the first is as to his name, and I do not hesitate to say except we have his name the book is not worth paper & print—without it copy money appears out of the question"—Cadell to Constable, 5th February 1823 (*Constable MSS*, Nat Lib Scot) Thomas Constable remarks that 'the earliest suggestion of a 'Scott Shakespeare had been made by my father, in his letter from Castlebeare Park, of February 15, 1822, and appears to have been renewed from time

and could scarce interfere with other things for that sort of labour is rather an amusement to me as otherwise Perhaps if I were to try a play or two by way of experiment you could better judge what was like to come of it I have most of the books that would be necessary for the old editions have been all ransacked and the ordinary variorum editions mention the varieties of the text so as to make collation in most cases unnecessary No doubt a most popular book might be made by putting the notes into an entertaining & popular shape and with my son Lockharts assistance for the fag I would have great pleasure in doing it But on both our accounts I am much staggered by the objection which I state to you Were that out of the way I have little doubt upon other points for really such a work is peculiarly wanted You may consider all this in your own mind and let me hear from you at leisure for there is nothing presses on the subject as it would take two or three years to bring out such a book creditably

I hope this will find you continuing on the mending hand as my hand and taking care of yourself I am now near coming to Edinburgh and shall take leave of this place with more than my usual regret Yours very truly

ABBOTSFORD 19 October 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[Seton]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I certainly give up all idea of the 4th Vol ¹ to which in fact I see considerable objections *Emptoris est*

to time in personal interviews Three volumes of the edition were completed before the sad crisis of 1826, but then laid aside, and ultimately, I have been told, *the sheets were sold in London as waste paper* ¹ It is even doubted whether one copy be now in existence —*Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, III 241

¹ Of *Peveril* “The fact is simply Sir Walter now feels that the third Vol is so much superior to the two first, and in 3 Vols it must end so soon and close so hurriedly that he seems at least resolved to push into a fourth”—Cadell to Constable, 25th November 1822 (*Constable MSS*, Nat Lib Scot)

eligere Of Constables other plans one strikes me as an excellent one I mean the Shakespeare Certainly a very standard work might be compiled but I have written to him stating my grand objection which is that people were such a book publishd under a name of reputation would expect something *new* which can hardly be given them The merit of such a work would be [to] comprehend the information already given too profusely & in too much detail This if undertaken would go on leisurely & not interrupt other things

I have a great opinion of Constables talent in such matters & heartily wish these two would take [?] each their own natural department without dispute but I fear it has come too far for that

I trust you will observe the strictest impa[r]tiality and soften things on both sides which will be for the interest of all

In the event of the Shakespeare going on I could have Lockharts powerful assistance in the philo[lo]gical departments And the undertaking would not interrupt other work—All this is for after consideration mean time take care to let Constable see that we are neutral in these unhappy disputes otherwise than as most willing to assist in composing them Yours truly W S

Monday [Oct 21 1822]

proof & copy inclosed

[*Signet Library*]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, GALASHIELS

OUR annual coursing party takes place on Monday We parade at Abbotsford at half-past ten and return to dinner A word to the wise is enough Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Friday [25th Oct 1822]*

[*Duncan*]

A MONSR LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, 15ME REGIMENT DES
HOUSSARDS DE SA MAJESTE BRITANNIQUE, POSTE RE-
STANTE, DRESDEN

ABBOTSFORD 1st November [1822]

MY DEAR WALTER,—I direct this to Dresden though uncertain if it may find you there We heard of you lately by a letter to Anne which acquainted us with your being well and happy While on this memorable ground you should study Bonapartes last campaign in Germany which was chiefly acted upon the Elbe and in Lusatia &c The Demonstration in Dresden which he averted by a very able countermarch was a fine piece of Strategie but he lost the advantages in a great measure by the defeat of Vandamme whose division of about 10,000 men were destroyd and made prisoners in the mountains near Toplitz a place which you should visit if you can¹ If there are good German accounts of these remarkable events you should not fail to peruse them while on the scene of action & compare what you read with what you see

I shall this winter put irons into the fire to get you on full pay again and hope I may succeed I would prefer the Greys if I could make it out as a national & excellent regiment If I should get you in I trust I might still obtain six months leave for you on the Continent, and come for you as I proposed in Spring health and leisure permitting Let me know what you think of this plan Should I after you have served your time be successful in getting you a troop your pay must then bear you through unless in extraordinary occurrences I shall reckon I have fitted you out tolerably well in the world

Charles is attending to his studies pretty well and I hope will make a good figure he has no deficiency of talent but want of that application which is necessary to make talent effectual Sophia Lockhart and baby are all as well as

¹ See letter to Walter, 7th October, and note, p 263

possible Today or tomorrow I expect Major Huxley my nieces husband He has come over from my unfortunate brother who has again suffered his affairs to go into disorder What they may expect me to do I know not but I know I cannot and will not do very much for between the expence of building and the great depreciation of land-produce of every kind which makes my estate worth little income at present I have enough to do with my own exigencies However I will not leave them in distress for a moderate sum neither

The house is nearly roofd in—it is rather trop *magnifique* but one is led on by degrees in these matters and if I was to build at all it was as well to take plenty of room If you should be the early master of it do not be angry at me for having built too large a house but try what you can do to make your own consequence up to it If I live I hope to make things better and the woods when they come up must be of immense value

The two Miss Erskines are here bearing their great misfortune very sensibly and becomingly Their uncle comes home from India this season and I hope will prove their protector as well as relative We have also good hopes—almost indeed a promise of a pension from government which will be very necessary otherwise their calamity will be embitterd by narrow circumstances We are as kind as we can [be] to these two poor orphans the only remembrances of my old and early friend

I hope you are getting on with the German It is the language of war and of your soldier-craft and the knowlege of it familiarly is essential on service for we seldom act but in conjunction with some of the continental powers I suppose all eyes are now turnd to the Congress for peace¹ or war but the former is almost certain The continental powers have no money of their own to undertake expeditions against Spain or elsewhere and John Bull the common paymaster has God knows none to give them

¹ The Congress of Verona took place in October of this year

We are considerably embarassd in this country but the embarrassment lies where it should do—that is upon those who can best afford it Tenants cannot pay their rents and landlords are fain to abate them greatly—the Laird of Harden lowerd his whole estate yesterday from £10⁰ to £20⁰ per cent and even paid back cash received at the last term But then things are getting cheaper The poor have plenty & are better off than ever they were in my time since a day labourer may if he chuses indulge in Butcher meat which he used to taste but once a year A financial operation is intended it is said which will render the state of the better classes more comfortable It is proposed to take away or abate greatly the taxes in exchange for a general property tax This will have the desir[ra]ble effect of making things cheaper at home & compelling the absentees to pay towards the expences of the state which they do not at present

3 November

I have now to add Major Huxley is come a very gentlemanlike soldierly young man and creditable in manners person and information to any whom he may be connected with I regret to say that he brings very indifferent accounts of my brother whose health is very bad aggravated by many unpleasant circumstances Once more dear Walter all join in love and I am always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[Bayley]

To DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, NORTH BRIDGE

[Extract]

DEAR DAVID,—I am much delighted & considerably puzzled with Thomas the Rymour It seems to me made up of different patches which have been added from time to time in the true spirit of English prophecy for you may remember Comines says *Le Chancelier d'Angleterre commença par une prophetie dont les Anglois ne sont jamais*

despourveus—Pinky Cleugh is in one place distinctly mentiond by name—in another Black Agnes of Dunbar is spoke of as alive and her captivity is prophesied There must have been a lapse of more than two centuries betwixt the composition of these two different passages As well as I can without books I will endeavour to guess at the different historical events which are obscurely or more directly alluded to

Line 21 The Baliols—Comyns—Barlays—(rather Barclays) as well as the “Fresells free [?]” were all distinguished during the wars of David 2ds minority or shortly before as probably were the Russells

Line 44 The fight at Eldone Hill here alluded to seems that in which Oswin a pretender to the throne of Northumberland was defeated and slain by Ethelwold about the middle of the 8th Century The field of battle is still calld Corpse cleugh or some such name and distinguished by [a] barrow &c

Line 50 The battle of Falkirk is obviously that in which Wallace was defeated by Edward 1st

Line 70 Bannockburn is mentiond by name The allusion to the defeat of the English chivalry by stratagem is curious

Dupplin moor is distinctly mentiond line 97 & the subsequent capture of Perth line 102

The battle of Durham and the captivity of David II d is alluded to from line 120 to line 135 and the three last verses of the second Fytt seem to me a variation of the same passage Or it may relate to the previous battle of Halidon where the Regent Archibald Douglas may be the “full doughty that was slain”

All these personages and events relate as distinctly as can well be expected to the middle of the 14th century when in the beginning of fyte third we light all at once upon “Spynkarde Cleugh” being clearly our unlucky battle of Pinkie I cannot help thinking this stanza more modern than the rest of the poem

The battle at Pentland hill p 20 appears to be prophetic for few will suspect it hath any reference to the battle of Pentland in Chas II's time any more than the press of banners between Seton and the sea refers to the battle of Prestonpans But Thomas has made a chance-hit in both cases In the latter especially a staunch Jacobite would say the rout of the dragoons was for[e]told line 53—Only they did not stay for the *hewing* mentioned line 56

The story of the cross of stone is a favourite presage in Nixons prophecy¹ and I know not how many besides

Line 125 The rivulet near to Flodden field is called Sandyford or something like it Flodden is therefore probably alluded to in this & the following stanza

Line 150 Here the story returns to the fourteenth century & to Black Agnes of Dunbar which makes it probable that this part of the poem must have been written when she was in the height of renown

There is another Huntly-Bank on the Eldon Hills nearer to the Eldon tree than mine But I am determined mine is the right one It is but fair to mention this though Huntlywood is the name of the farm seventy acres of which belong to me

These particulars may lead you to other and more important illustrations of this very curious and imaginative ballad I have a long modernized copy of it—wonderfully like the original sent to me many years since by Mrs Smith of Long Newtown

Once more thanks & fraternity in the letters blake
Yours &c

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 2d Novr [1822]

[*Mitchell*]

¹ Robert Nixon's *Prophecy*, containing many strange and wonderful predictions, etc, 4to, Liverpool, 1715 The Abbotsford Library Catalogue (p 305) has also in a volume of pamphlets, 12mo, *Wonderful Prophecy of one call'd Nixon, etc*, Edin, 1730

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[8th November (?)¹ 1822]

MANY thanks dear James for your criticism which is I am sure severe and I doubt not just But Nigel deserves a better reception from the public & like the Antiquary will one day get it The censure of a partial friend does not prepare me for a very favourable reception from a less favourable public but as the Spaniard says Vamos Caracci¹ Poor Erskine & Johnie are now both wana away [?] who were like

Summer birds
That even in the haunch of winter sing
The lifting up of Spring²

Were it not for financial considerations I should almost advise the letting Peveril lie by till the next comes out

I enclose the notes to be brought up with the utmost care as a general brings up his reserve

Friday

The Sheet about Mackenzie must stand till the critical matter is sent Perhaps Constable may be right after all in thinking the Novel system urged too far

[*Curle*]

TO D TERRY, LONDON

ABBOTSFORD, Nov 10th, 1822

MY DEAR TERRY,—I got all the plans safe, and they are delightful The library ceiling will be superb, and we have plenty of ornaments for it, without repeating one of those in the eating-room The plan of shelves is also

¹ This date is endorsed in a different hand on the back of the original, but the letter may be earlier about end of September, when, as we have seen, Scott was communicating with Ballantyne about the memoir of Mackenzie and was on the point of getting memoranda from Mackenzie himself See above, pp 248 49

² *King* O Westmoreland, thou art a summer bird,
Which ever in the haunch of winter sings
The lifting up of day

—II *Henry IV*, Act IV, sc 4

excellent, and will, I think, for a long time, suffice my collection. The brasses for the shelves I like—but not the price. the notched ones, after all, do very well. I have had three grand hawls since I last wrote to you. The pulpit, repentance-stool, King's seat, and God knows how much of carved wainscot, from the kirk of Dunfermline,¹ enough to coat the hall to the height of seven feet — supposing it boarded above for hanging guns, old portraits, intermixed with armour, &c, it will be a superb entrance-gallery. this is hawl the first. Hawl the second is twenty-four pieces of the most splendid Chinese paper, twelve feet high by four wide, a present from my cousin Hugh Scott,² enough to finish the drawing-room and two bed-rooms. Hawl third is a quantity of what is called Jamaica cedar-wood, enough for fitting up both the drawing-room and the library, including the presses, shelves, &c. the wood is finely pencilled and most beautiful, something like the colour of gingerbread, it costs very little more than oak, works much easier, and is never touched by vermin of any kind. I sent Mr Atkinson a specimen, but it was from the plain end of the plank. the interior is finely waved and variegated. Your kind and unremitting exertions in our favour will soon plenish the drawing-room. Thus we at present stand. We have a fine old English cabinet, with china, &c, and two superb elbow-chairs, the gift of Constable, carved most magnificently, with groups of children, fruit, and flowers, in the Italian taste. they came from Rome, and are much admired.³ It seems to me that the mirror you mention, being framed in [a] carved box, would answer admirably well with the chairs, which are of the same material. The mirror should, I presume, be placed over the drawing-room chimney-piece, and opposite to it I mean

¹ “For this *hawl* Sir Walter was indebted to the Magistrates of Dunfermline.”—LOCKHART

Of Draycott. See above, p. 261

³ See letter to Constable, 1st October, and note, p. 253

to put an antique table of mosaic marbles, to support Chantrey's bust A good sofa would be desirable, and so would the tapestry-screen, if really fresh and beautiful, but as much of our furniture will be a little antiquated, one would not run too much into that taste in so small an apartment For the library, I have the old oak chairs now in the little armoury, eight in number, and we might add one or two pair of the ebony chairs you mention I should think this enough, for many seats in such a room must impede access to the books, and I don't mean the library to be on ordinary occasions a public room Perhaps the tapestry-screen would suit better here than in the drawing-room I have one library table here, and shall have another made for atlases and prints For the hall I have four chairs of black oak In other matters, we can make it out well enough In fact, it is my object rather to keep under my new accommodations at first, both to avoid immediate outlay, and that I may leave room for pretty things which may occur hereafter I would to Heaven I could take a cruize with you through the brokers, which would be the pleasantest affair possible, only I am afraid I should make a losing voyage of it Mr Atkinson has missed a little my idea of the oratory, fitting it up entirely as a bookcase, whereas I should like to have had recesses for curiosities,—for the Bruce's skull¹—for a crucifix, &c &c, in short, a little cabinet instead of a book-closet Four sides of books would be perfectly sufficient, the other four, so far as not occupied by door or window, should be arranged tastefully for antiquities, &c, like the inside of an antique cabinet, with drawers and shottles, and funny little arches The oak screen dropped as from the clouds it is most acceptable, I might have guessed there was only one kind friend so ready to supply hay to my hobby-horse You have my views in these matters and your own taste, and I will send the *needful* when you apprise me of the amount

¹ From Bruce's tomb, discovered at Dunfermline, for which see Vol V, p 103 and note

total Where things are not quite satisfactory, it is better to wait a while on every account, for the amusement is over when one has room for nothing more The house is completely roofed, &c , and looks worthy of Mrs Terry's painting I never saw anything handsomer than the grouping of towers, chimneys, &c upon the roof, when seen at a proper distance

Once more, let me wish you joy of your professional success I can judge, by a thousand minute items, of the advance you make with the public, just as I can of the gradual progress of my trees, because I am interested in both events You may say, like Burke, you were not "coaxed and dandled into eminence,"¹ but have fought your way gallantly, shown your passport at every barrier, and been always a step in advance, without a single retrograde movement Every one wishes to advance rapidly, but when the desired position is gained, it is far more easily maintained by him whose ascent has been gradual, and whose favour is founded, not on the unreasonable expectations entertained from one or two seasons, but from an habitual experience of the power of pleasing during several years You say not a word of poor Wattles I hope little Miss has not put his nose out of joint entirely

I have not been very well—a whoreson thickness of blood, and a depression of spirits arising from the loss of friends (to whom I am now to add poor Wedderburne)² have annoyed me much , and Peveril will, I fear, smell of the apoplexy I propose a good rally, however, and hope it will be a powerful effect My idea is, *entre nous*, a Scotch archer in the French king's guard, *tempore* Louis XI , the most picturesque of all times —Always yours very faithfully,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

¹ "I was not like his grace of Bedford, swaddled, and rocked, and dandled into a legislator —BURKE, "A Letter to A Noble Lord" in *Works* (1803), vol viii p 27

James Wedderburn, Solicitor General, died in November 1822 His wife was an aunt of James Clerk Maxwell

TO MRS HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I heartily congratulate you on the rising reputation of your son which has spread from Oxford to this side of the Tweed The Book you so kindly design for me will reach me safely if sent under cover to Francis Freling Esq Post Office who will forward it under an official frank I have been busied all this season in finishing a sort of a Romance of a house here built in imitation of an old Scottish manor house and I think I have attained not unsuccessfully the scrambling stile of these venerable edifices I beg my best respects to Dr Hughes and am with a great sense of your kindness¹ in thinking of me Dear Madam very much your obliged Servant

ABBOTSFORD 14th Novemr [1822] WALTER SCOTT

My address becomes next week *Edinburgh* Alas ! alas !
[*Heffer and Wells*]

TO MRS HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—Amidst much less agreeable employment I have² the great pleasure of perusing my young friend's very entertaining account of his tour³ It is

¹ *Mrs Hughes's Copy* has "constant kindness"

² *Mrs Hughes's Copy*—"I have had"

³ For this see Scott's Introduction to *Quentin Durward*, in which he records a conversation with the Marquis de Hautlieu "I informed my companion that I had just received from England a journal of a tour made in the south of France by a young Oxonian friend of mine, a poet, a draughts man, and a scholar,—in which he gives such an animated and interesting description of the Chateau Grignan, the dwelling of Madame de Sevigne's beloved daughter that no one who ever read the book would be within forty miles of the same without going a pilgrimage to the spot The Marquis smiled, seemed very much pleased, and asked the title at length of the work in question, and [wrote] down to my dictation, 'An Itinerary of Provence and the Rhone, made during the year 1819, by John Hughes, A M., of Oriel College, Oxford'" The book contained etchings by the author and was published in 1822 John Hughes (1790-1857) was the only child of Thomas Hughes, D D and Mary Anne, daughter of Rev George Watts of Uffington He married, on 14th December 1820, Margaret Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wilkinson of Stokesley Hall, Yorkshire His second son (by this marriage) was Thomas Hughes, the author of *Tom Brown's School-days* See Miss Mitford, *Recollections* (1859), chap xxxvii, and note to letter to Mrs Hughes (21st March 1821), Vol VI, p 384

not only written with talent but with the taste and feeling of an elegant scholar and the ideas and sentiments of a gentleman¹ and greatly increases the personal wish I feel to take him by the hand especially in my own country Abbotsford is now a good deal more than doubled in point of [accommodation] [occasion *in MS*] & will~~l~~ trust by next summer [be] ready for the occupation of all of you when you are disposed to venture to the land of cakes & you shall have an international treaty for song in Welsh and Scotch

Your son should certainly visit our land of heath and mountain with so fine an eye and talent for describing natural beauty We cannot certainly compare to Switzerland² yet I have heard people of taste say that the Scots scenery from being brought nearer to the eye was in some places fully as imposing though not in fact on the same enormous scale But all this Mr Hughes³ must explain to me when he comes to see me In the meantime with kindest Compliments to Dr Hughes & the said tourist⁴ I am alway Dear Madam Your truly obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 11 Decr 1822

[Heffer and Wells]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—Books of history help me little except Communes⁵ I think there must be some description of the village & Castle of Plessis les Tours in some of the numerous modern tours or in some of the old geographical & statistical accounts of France there are

¹ *Mrs Hughes* —“ perfect gentleman ”

² *Mrs Hughes* —“ with Switzerland

³ *Mrs Hughes* —“ my young friend ’

⁴ *Mrs. Hughes* —“ agreeable tourist

⁵ *Cronique et hystoire faicte et composée par Phelippe de Communes, etc , Par Anthoine couteau, pour Galliot du Pré [Paris], fol , 1524*

Delices de la France & books of that kind ¹ If you will send your porter before dinner to day I will return the books you kindly sent me It is topography that I would fain be at Hamiltons illness has impeded matters much [I] have had three long interlocutors of Sale about 15 pages each to write with my own hand Notwithstanding I will I hope be done on Wednesday as I proposed Yours truly

W SCOTT

[docketed 18 Decr 1822]

Private

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I have no time to look out for mottoes I thought of one from the first or second No of the Tatler Guardian or Spectator where the author desires the reader to believe that if he is at any time particularly dull he may rely there is a plot in it—I send the proofs—I am almost quite out of pens I send you my exhausted box in testimony

W S

[19 Dec 1822]

[Stevenson]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

MY DEAR MISTRESS BAILLIE—My wretched [?] contribution will reach you in three or four days ² I have been delayd partly by my pipes being out of tune and they are

¹ “Malgré la singulière fantaisie que l’auteur de *Quentin Durward* a eue de placer le château royal de Plessis-lez Tours sur une hauteur il faut se résoudre à le laisser où il était à cette époque—dans un fond”—BALZAC, *Maître Cornélius*

² Joanna has been impatiently expecting to receive “the Vigil which you kindly promised me or any other poem or poems that you may please to bestow upon me for my forth-coming pick nick volume,” and has been disappointed at no such thing having arrived, 4th November She writes in an even more peremptory manner about the delay of Scott’s contribution in her letter of 3rd December Both her letters are in the Walpole Collection

yet in execrable bad harmony I have tried my subject out of door and in doors and did all short of the exertions of the good lady who to make *Paradise Lost rhyme* which she thought was essential to poetry read it in the kitchen and in the hall and in the garret and at length took it out to the Leaping-on-stone Really I am ashamed of what I have written and it is with much difficulty I muster courage enough to transcribe it However whether it please your taste or not I will be satisfied if it satisfy you how much I wish to obey your commands—One thing between ourselves has distressed me terribly of late My brother now the only relative left me out of a large family that stood in the same degree of connection is dying in Canada under the dreadful circumstances of debt and an unprovided family This has really annoyd¹ me very much for I had reason to think his very fine talents were at length rendering their master some service But Gods will must be done His son whom I had long since adopted is now with me He has got an appointment for India in the Engineers and I hope will do well at least he has an excellent capacity a strong turn for mathematical science and natural philosophy and I hope will do well The eldest daughter is married to Major Huxley of the 70th a fine liberal young soldier who came over to Europe to see what could be done in my brothers untoward affairs and is now my guest

All this I would not tell to any one else but really it stupifies one so much as to make an apology for the stuff you will receive in three or four days at furthest under Mr Frelings cover

I was rather ill after the Kings visit the consequence of very hard exercise of body and mind not to mention too much good living which I have no doubt had its share in my malady which [was] fortunately not of a dangerous nature though for two months I could not mount on horseback

¹ "Annoyed" is used for "vexed, distressed"

I write in great haste Kind Compliments to Mrs
Baillie My next will cover our little subscription to your
charitable purpose Ever yours W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 *December* [1822]

I wish you many merry Newyears Ours will be rather
a sad one

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

TO WILLIAM BULLOCK, 119 SLOANE STREET, LONDON

DEAR MR BULLOCK,—The armour is safely arrived and
makes a very good appearance My friend Mr James
Ballantyne who will be in London in the course of a
fortnight will settle with you for the value £100 I am
very glad now that I got the other suit for I suppose these
things are much dearer and must continue to be unless
Gwynnass's or some such great collection should come
upon sale I am Your obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30 *December* [1821] ¹

The armour came in excellent order

[*Brotherton*]

TO WILLIAM STUART ROSE

MY DEAR ROSE,—I have your rather disappointing
letter ² I had almost counted with certainty on your
giving us part of a winter in Edinr which might have
set Boiardo ³ afloat gallantly We could have provided
tolerably for your amusement and might even have
found you something resembling Lydia White although

¹ This has been mistakenly dated 1822 in the Brotherton Collection
Since its insertion here we have ascertained it should be 1821

² In an undated letter Rose says he finds he has not the health or spirits
for so long and wintry an excursion as that to Edinburgh "The transla-
tion is stanza for stanza, &, I think, done without any omissions or changes
of ideas, but not so faithfully as the *Furioso*"—*Walpole Collection*

³ Probably refers to Rose's translation of *Orlando Innamorato* of Fr Berni,
1823

all Scotland could not supply a laced mutton like Lady Caroline Lamb's ¹

There is *red* in the Stuarts tartan and much red too—both the Appin and Athole Stuarts agree on this—Philips in London once did a picture ² of me wrapt for the nonce in the Stuart tartan Garth having lent me his plaid for the purpose If the picture be in existence you will see the right sett of the plaid

I am greatly indebted to Sir George ³ for his kindness to Walter Walter is shy but very sincere in his grateful attachments Indeed you know him as well as I do I have some prospect of getting him into the *Greys*, which I will not omit It is a good orderly regiment and we have [a] sort of hereditary connection ⁴ with it besides the natural prejudice in its favour Should this take place it will shorten his stay on the continent Believe me ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Saturday* [1822]

[*British Museum*]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

MY DEAR SURTEES,—I cannot let our ingenious friend Mr Blore leave Abbotsford for Mainsforth, without expressing the kind greeting of our inmates here to you and Mrs Surtees I have to remind you of a promise, which you made me long since, to witt a copy of the very clever ballad you repeated to me of the death of the

¹ A "mutton" = a loose woman Scott has already applied this epithet to Lady Caroline Lamb (see Vol III, p 304 and note)

² "A head in oils by Thomas Phillips, R A, done in 1818 for Mr Murray, and now in Albemarle Street The costume was, I think, unfortunately selected—a tartan plaid and open collar"—LOCKHART

³ Sir George Rose, ambassador to Germany

⁴ Through Sir George MacDougal of Makerstoun, who had been colonel of the Scots Greys and who was a second cousin of Scott's grandfather See autobiographic fragment in Lockhart's *Life*

amorous Priest and the penance of the false knight, who slew him with a Welch bill—of course I will part with no copy to any one without authority and consent

I have built a droll sort of house here since you saw it, moved partly by a small legacy bequeathed by a friend, for the comfortable accomodation of my books, and partly by the independent situation of my children. It has risen higher than I expected, and tho it has not “in the stars its glittering turrets thrust,”¹ yet they have risen higher than ever I proposed. Pray come and see it soon and I hope to have your valued suffrage, that if I have not built very wisely, or in the last degree œconomically, I have at least made a pretty, though somewhat fantastical residence

Blore tells me that your 3d volume² is just about to appear—felix faustumque sit. You have set a great example, which I am afraid few of the country gentlemen of England are either qualified or disposed to follow. The time is not yet passd by, though perhaps nearly so, when good provincial histories may be found but in destroying buildings and abridging records. I will not take up your time longer than to send the united good wishes of my household, and to subscribe myself Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 1st October [1822]

[*Mrs S Spence Clephan and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I received yours safe and with it rect for £800 and bill for £100. I will thank you to send me the

¹ From Richard Blackmore's *King Arthur* (1697), Bk IX. See letter to Lord Montagu, 7th February 1822, and note

² But the third volume of Surtees's *History of Durham* did not appear till the beginning of 1823. See Scott's acknowledgment of its receipt in his letter to Surtees on 16th January of that year

As the year date of this letter seems uncertain we have placed it at the end of 1822

balance in large notes in the course of today Tomorrow
 I go to Abbotsfd from the Parliament House at 12 Any
 thing will reach me here before *nine* I will endeavour
 to transcribe the rest of Halidon today D——n me if I
 think it so bad W S

EDINB 31 May 1822 ¹

[*Swinton*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE,² MR HOGARTHS, SKERMERSTON,
 NEAR BERWICK

DEAR JAMES,—I inclose a note which you will sign &
 return to Mr Hogarth It is the last in John's affairs

I had an unexpected visit from Constable which I have
 been rather pleased with as otherwise because it enabled
 me to judge personally of the state of his mind which
 is terribly exasperated against his partner³ though his
 complaints seemd quite vague except in one particular
 which may require explanation & I doubt not can
 receive it With respect to myself & all our concerns he
 expresses anxious good wishes & cordiality and assures
 me his house had made on our bargain £10,000 I
 pointed out to him the extreme hazard of hurting both us
 & themselves by giving way to the extravagance of his
 present feelings and put any decisive quarrel between him
 and his partner in a point of view which I have no doubt
 he felt to be the real one So that I trust there will be no
 absolute break though friendship & confidence seem to be
 gone Yet it is obvious that hating Cadell he also fears

¹ The address and date are in another hand This letter turned up too
 late to be inserted in its proper place in 1822 Compare Scott's last
 sentence here with Cadell's report "He says himself that it is good"—
 Cadell to Constable, 24th May 1822, Vol VII, p 171, note Later,
 Cadell quotes Scott's sentence in his letter to Constable of 2nd June,
 Vol VII, p 179, note 2

² This and the next letter to Ballantyne should probably have come in
 sooner in the year 1822, but they turned up too late for insertion at their
 exact date In modern maps there is a "Scremerston" near Berwick

³ See note to letter to Ballantyne (18th October), pp 268 69, letter,
 pp 271 72

him I am very sorry for my old friend who is I think unnecessarily embittering his life with causeless suspicions for such I hope & trust they are This is all to ourselves

I pressed him on the point of printing and the present conjuncture formed an obvious answer that in your absence he had no one to talk to on the subject He also stated there was loss of paper at your house & expressed an in different opinion of Hughes—30 or 40 reams I think he said were lost on our work—that is I suppose he had been obliged to furnish 30 or 40 more than was calculated upon He also states that by not getting out some edition of my works I think they were subjected in 5 per cent on the whole a loss of £200 These things may be exaggerated and I dare say are but it would be putting a very small value indeed on your active efforts when at home if I could suppose this very great concern to move as smoothly during your absence Without making yourself a slave to the business I am really sorry you are so totally out of the reach of it I remember your residing at your father-in-laws¹ formerly was attended with great loss and I own myself very anxious on the present occasion, especially as I do think the symptoms you feel would be rather relieved than aggravated by *moderate* application If however this should be otherwise we really must provide some more respectable superintendant than has hitherto been thought necessary though I need not add that this would be a measure I would resort to with much pain and anxiety I really think that country quarters at Porto Bello or Newhaven would do all that Berwickshire can do for you You have your medical people at hand and if you were never to visit the office still you are so near that your vicinity would keep some order I am also apprehensive of the consequences of a breach between Constable & his partner, if such a thing should happen your being within reach must do much good I cannot help thinking the experiment of total absence from business has been pretty

¹ i.e. at Carfrae

fairly tried and that your health as well as your most pressing interests requires some moderate share of it. You may believe I write this with great pain but I only recommend what I did myself for I wrought like a lion in the midst of a most painful disease. There is a little natural indolence in your disposition which prevents your fine qualities from always doing themselves justice—it is constitutional but is undoubtedly strengthened by a sense of indisposition and I do think you should struggle against these feelings rather than give way to them—if you are where you have little to do but to brood over your health you will assuredly make it worse rather than better. Pray lay all this to heart and give me credit for being at least sincere in my opinion that exertion of mind keeps off illness far more than resignation to feelings of despondency. A couple of years exertion may do much or rather *all* for your wife & family.

Oh what a time have you chose out brave Caius
To wear a kerchief——¹

I hope soon to hear from or see Mrs B & you & remain
Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

Monday ABBOTSFORD [1822]

[*Signet Library*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I trust this will find you returned to your post and to be stationary for the rest of the season for your establishment must want your attendance pretty closely & this has been an unsettled summer on both our parts. On mine involuntarily.

I received from Hughes the bill for £200 for which I am much obliged to you. Yours truly

W S

[1822]

[*Glen*] ²

¹ *Julius Caesar*, Act II sc 1

1823

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, NEAR MELROSE

[Extract]

DEAR WILLIE,—I received your letter yesterday and am glad the roads are now open

I cannot tell you more of the note [?] you gave me, except that I considered it as the rule of my remittances, and made them accordingly If they are short, no doubt they must be made up I will send you any money you want, and pray you to remember it is easier sending scores than hundreds, the book has rather come upon me at too distant intervals this winter

Amongst the poor folks there is a poor hardworking fellow who was struck with a palsy two or three years ago Tom will remember his name, he had a very rough voice Does George get better? I am, with kindest wishes, yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

PARLIAMENT HOUSE, *Friday* [1823]

On consideration that your own salary will fall due on Candlemass,¹ I will send you £50 by next opportunity

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER

DEAR MR DAVID,—I am very much flattered with your dedication which does me more honour than I deserve

¹ Which is 2nd February We have placed this floating letter at the beginning of the year It probably falls sometime in January

except in respect of my good will towards the researches in which you have been eminently successful ¹ I have had the good fortune to recover the last copy as I believe of the Haliburton Memorials which I inclose for your acceptance Please to return the imperfect copy with your convenience I send also a copy of Carey's Poems (father scarce) which came through my hands I have since detected the author ² a catholic priest & younger Brother to the celebrated Lucius Lord Carey Yours truly

W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday* [*January* 1823]

[*Mitchell*]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, SO BRIDGE

DEAR SIR,—In answer to your note I will make any day convenient for me to meet the Bannatynians in the course of the week after next suppose thursday at two o'clock when I will be happy to receive the gentlemen here or to meet them at any more central point I have added a line to the prospectus to give the reason of the name Believe me very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

Saturday [*January* 1823]

[*Mitchell*]

TO JAMES SKENE

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD, *Saturday January 3rd* 1823 ³

MY DEAR SKENE,— My house here is finished in the shell, and looks like a Temple of Solomon, not that I

¹ In *Select Remains of the Early Popular Poetry of Scotland*, which had appeared in successive numbers in the course of the year 1822

² Patrick Carey, or Cary, for whom see note, Vol V, pp 401 2, and note to *Woodstock* In 1633 Lucius succeeded his father, Sir Henry Cary, as second Viscount Falkland

³ Saturday was 4th January in 1823

insinuate any comparison between the founders I think on the whole you will like it, for it is quite devoid of the "nipped foot and clipped foot" air of a Scots Mansion, which grudges every farthing and every foot's space¹ I hope you will see it in spring, and if possible arrange with neighbour Milne

I bring your beautiful sketch-book to town with me, and am, with kindest love to Mrs Skene, in which my wife and Anne sincerely join, ever yours,

W SCOTT

[*Skene's Memories*]

TO J W CROKER

MY DEAR CROKER,—You will do me a great favour if you can possibly grant the request in the letter inclosed from my old and intimate friend James Skene of Rubislaw² who is a complete cavalier of the old Scottish stamp, well-accomplishd, kind, brave & true His eldest son about whose education he is anxious for that is the jet³ of his application has inherited from his father a taste for drawing (Skene being by far the best amateur artist in Scotland) with a turn for science which very early displayd itself I think you will sympathise in the father's wish to get him early instruction and I can assure you on the part both of father & son one of whom I have known since he existed and the other for thirty years that the desire of instruction is perfectly sincere and is not on either part made the pretext of a change of place

You need not doubt I am devotedly grateful for his Majesty's distinguishd remembrance of which I had the most flattering testimonies and which far overpaid any

¹ 'Illegible'—*Skene's Memories*

² In the omitted portion of the letter to Skene on the 3rd Scott informs him that his [Skene's] letter is on its way to Croker and hopes the very reasonable request will be granted

³ By form of "gist" See *O E D*

little I could do to oil the hinges for his reception in Scotland if that had been twenty times more I had only the advantage of knowing my countrymen better than most folks and from having no pretensions whatever of my own & shunning every appearance of pretending to any I got other people to listen to me just as they must do to the prompter on the stage who plays no part himself Nothing could be more discriminatingly kind than the attention with which His Majesty honoured me and nothing more sincere than the gratitude with which it was received I must say however that Scotsman as I am and one who never feared good wine I had some difficulty to stand his Majesty's condescension & good cheer and Sir Edmd Nagles¹ challenges upon two occasions at Dalkeith House But the King's behaviour to my young Chief who is my half Godson struck me with as deep a sense of his genuine goodness of heart as any thing I saw The little Duke of Buccleuch spent a day here on returning to his studies and could speak of nothing but the king's kindness no bad impression on a youngster who may bring out 4000 men in a good cause with the assistance of kin and allies God forbid the king should ever need such assistance—if the need however must come it is well to have the means to meet it and that I think His Majesty has secured in Scotland for one while

I have built myself here a kind of Conundrum Castle When will you come and see it—next summer we shall be in possession to give you & Mrs Croker a comfortable dwelling and shew you the Lions of the Border

I am just now very anxious that Lord Advocate should give Lockhart the situation of Depute Advocate now vacant but though I know his wish to oblige me and have had in old times the pleasure of helping him I dare say it will be given to some one of more interest and less

¹ Sir Edmund Nagle (1757 1830), admiral On the prince regent's accession to the throne in 1820, Nagle was appointed groom of the bed chamber

talent Yet in point of learning, political principle and real talent he is one of the best cards they have to play—in fact one of the few who from regular education & the use he has made of it would be in England were he to be judged there thought capable of promotion But they are the best judges

I do not think we will meet for some time unless I have the pleasure of seeing you here for in London I spend my money and make none which will not do with builders and like other landholders I get no rent But we are reviving here and if that Great Caledonian Bore Sir John Sinclair and his associate idiots will let us alone and try no experiments the thing will do well enough Not that I think their pissing over the side of the vessel by way of lightening her leak would do any more than expose their own nakedness were it not that their pretensions may excite fantastic hopes among those whose only remedy is that recommended by Durandarte in *Don Quixotes* Vision in the Cave of Montesinos “Patience cousin & shuffle the cards”

Pray have me rememberd to Lord Melville and if you write a line let me know how Sir Geo Warrender is ? I dined with him at a blithesome party before he set out for the south but was sorry to learn illness the cause of his journey Yours ever

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 5 *January* [1823]

All good things which new year brings to you & Mrs Croker

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

MY DEAREST FRIEND,—I finishd my hasty transcript only yesterday and sent it under Mr Frelings cover You must correct it yourself for I did not much care to look

at it again I believe it may put you in mind of the
old song

Thus said the old man
To the oak tree
Sair faild hinny
Since I kend thee
When I was young & souple
I could loup a dike
Now I'm auld and faild
I canna step a sike

But I will say nothing of my sense of its deficiency and nothing of my regret it is not better lest I should be supposed to call forth civil contradictions If I cared any thing for poetical reputation I might be supposed entitled to claim credit for a heroic act of friendship in sacrificing it to your wishes but as it was never a point for which I much valued myself I cannot claim your thanks even on this score

I send inclosed a Cheque which though a small one is worth much more than my poetical contribution Builders & planners have draind my purse otherwise the luckpenny should have been better worth your acceptance You cannot imagine how smart Abbotsford looks with its turrets and queer old fashiond architecture I sincerely hope you will one day alter your cruel resolution and come see us here & for a longer time not to say in better weather than the last I had the whole of my books no small quantity to remove since I came here as I had the mortification to find they were suffering by damp You can scarce imagine such a labour as every volume passd through my own hand as the zealous ignorance of my assistants was like to be more prejudicial than useful Lady Scott and Anne send their kindest respects and best wishes for the season to you Mrs Agnes Dr & Mrs Baillie etc My illness (tell it not in Gath) terminated in a violent cutaneous eruption, so much for keeping company with highlanders but the crisis was for

a few hours rather alarming It did me no ultimate harm but was I suppose an effort of nature to cure herself and as such I treated it, and let it have its own way

The Lockharts are in Edinburgh John is going to publish some translations from the Spanish¹ which I think you will like In my poor mind they are much better than the original but perhaps I think so because I understand them better

When your books come out pray let me have a copy by post Mr Freling or Croker at the Admiralty will endorse it for me I expected our Member today to give me a frank but he comes not as we are just given to know and the wild ducks have been roasted in vain I will not run the risque of another post in sending an apology for what deserves one so much as my packet Yours ever

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th January [1823]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

To DANIEL TERRY, LONDON

ABBOTSFORD, January 9th, 1823

DEAR TERRY,—It is close firing to answer letters the day they come to hand, but I am afraid of losing opportunities, as in the case of the mirror, not to be retrieved I am first to report progress, for your consideration and Mr Atkinson's, of what I have been doing here Everything about the house has gone *à rien mieux*, and the shell is completely finished, all the upper story and garrets, as well as the

¹ *Ancient Spanish Ballads historical and romantic* Translated by J G Lockhart, 4to, W Blackwood and T Cadell, Edinburgh, 1823 On the 13th Joanna Bailie writes 'Mr Lockhart's Spanish translations will, I doubt not, be very acceptable to the Public, both from his own reputation as a writer and our knowing so little of Spanish poetry, some of their plays excepted We all have an early prejudice in favour of Spanish poetry without knowing it romantic adventures & serenades come into our heads at the very mention of it'—*Walpole Collection*

basement, have had their first coat of plaster, being first properly fenced from the exterior air. The only things which we now greatly need are the designs for the ceilings of the hall and drawing-room, as the smiths and plasterers are impatient for their working plans, the want of which rather stops them. I have taken actual, real, and corporal possession of my sitting-room, which has been fitted with a temporary floor, door, and window—the oratory, and the door into the library, being bricked up *ad interim*. This was a step of necessity, as my books began to suffer in Peter's garret, so they were brought up to the said room, and are all ranged in their old shelves and presses, so as to be completely comeatable. They have been now there a fortnight, without the least appearance of damp, so dry do the brick facings make the wall, and as we keep good fires in the place (which, by the by, vents like all Mr Atkinson's chimneys, in a superior style), I intend they shall remain there till they are transferred to the Library, so that this room will be fitted up last of all. I shall be then able to judge of a point on which I have at present some doubt—namely, the capacity of my library to accommodate my books. Should it appear limited (I mean making allowances for future additions) I can perhaps, by Mr Atkinson's assistance, fit up this private room with a gallery, which might enter by carrying the stair up the oratory, and renouncing the idea of fitting it up. The cedar, I assure you, is quite beautiful. I have had it sawn out into planks, and every one who looks at it agrees it will be more beautiful than oak. Indeed, what I have seen of it put to that use, bears no comparison, unless with such heart-of-oak as Bullock employed, and that you know is veneered. I do not go on the cry in this, but practical knowledge, for Mr Waugh,¹ my neighbour,

¹ For whom see note to letter to Charles (21st November 1821), Vol VII, p. 32. The room with its cedar panelling still exists at Mr Waugh's house, 'Harmony Hall,' Melrose, now known as St Cuthbert's, the property of Mr James Curle. The Roslin drop may have been a plaster reproduction of some ornament in Roslin Chapel.

a West-Indian planter (but himself bred a joiner), has finished the prettiest apartment with it that I ever saw I should be apt to prefer the brass notches, were the difference only what you mention, namely, £20, but I cannot make out how that should be, unless by supposing the joiners' wages much higher than with us. But indeed, in such a library as mine, when the books are once catalogued, I could perhaps in many instances make fixed shelves answer the turn, by adopting a proper arrangement from the beginning. I give up the Roslin drop in the oratory—indeed I have long seen it would not do. I think the termination of it may be employed as the central part of Mr Atkinson's beautiful plan for the recess in the library, by the by, the whole of that ceiling, with the heads we have got, will be the prettiest thing ever seen in these parts.

The plan preferred for the door between the entrance-hall and ante-room, was that which was marked B. To make this plain, I reenclose A and C—which mode of explaining myself puts me in mind of the evidence of an Irish officer—"We met three rebels, one we shot, hanged another, the third we flogged and made a guide of"—"Which of the three did you flog and make a guide of?"—"Him whom we neither shot nor hanged." Understand, therefore, that the plan not returned is that fixed upon.

I think there is nothing left to say about the house excepting the chimney-pieces. I have selected for the hall chimney-piece one of the cloister arches of Melrose, of which I enclose an accurate drawing. I can get it finished here very beautifully, at days' wages, in our dark-red freestone. The chimneys of drawing-room, library, and my own room, with grates conforming, will be got much better in London than anywhere else, by the by, for the hall I have got an old massive chimney-grate, which belonged to the old persecutor Archbishop Sharpe, who was murdered on Magus Moor. All our grates must

be contrived to use wood as well as coal, with what are called half-dogs

I am completely Lady Wishfort¹ as to the *escritoire* In fact, my determination would very much depend on the possibility of showing it to advantage, for if it be such as is set up against a wall, like what is called, *par excellence*, a writing-desk, you know we have no space in the library that is not occupied by book-presses If, on the contrary, it stands quite free—why, I do not know—I must e'en leave it to you to decide between taste and prudence The silk damask, I fancy, we must have for the drawing-room curtains, those in the library we shall have of superfine crimson cloth from Galashiels, made out of mine own wool I should like the silk to be sent down in the bales, as I wish these curtains to be made up on a simple useful pattern, without that paltry trash of drapery, &c &c I would take the armoury curtains for my pattern, and set my own tailor, Robin Goodfellow,² to make them up, and I think I may save on the charge of such an upholsterer as my friend Mr Trotter,³ much of the difference in the value of materials The chairs will be most welcome Packing is a most important article, and I must be indebted to your continued goodness for putting that into proper hands The mirror, for instance—O Lord, sir!

Another and most important service would be to procure me, from any person whom Mr Atkinson may recommend, the execution of the enclosed commission for fruit-trees We dare not trust Edinburgh, for though the trade never makes a pause in furnishing you with the most rare plants, insomuch that an old friend of mine, the

¹ In Congreve's *The Way of the World*

² See letter to Terry, 28th September 1819, and note, Vol V, p 500

³ William Trotter of Ballindean Originally of a Perthshire family he was head of a firm of upholsterers at 9 Princes Street He was Lord Provost of Edinburgh 1825-27 See *The Lord Provosts of Edinburgh 1296 to 1932* (1932), pp 108 9

original Jonathan Oldbuck,¹ having asked one of them to supply him with a dozen of *anchovies*, he answered—"he had plenty of them, but, being a delicate plant, they were still in the hot-house"—yet, when the said plants come to bear fruit, the owner may adopt the classical line—

"Miratur novas frondes et non sua poma"

My new gardener is a particularly clever fellow in his way, and thinks the enclosed kinds like to answer best. Our new garden-wall will be up in spring, time enough to have the plants set. By the way, has Mr Atkinson seen the way of heating hot-houses, &c, adapted by Mr Somebody² at Glasgow, who has got a patent? It is by a new application of steam, which is poured into a vaulted roof, made completely air-tight, except where it communicates with an iron box, so to speak, a receptacle of the heated air. This vaulted recess is filled with bricks, stones, or such like substances, capable of receiving and retaining an extreme degree of heat from the steam with which they are surrounded. The steam itself is condensed and carried off, but the air, which for many hours continues to arise from these heated bricks, ascends into the iron receptacle, and is let off by ventilators into the space to be heated, in such quantities as may be desired. The excellence of this plan is not only the saving of fuel, but also and particularly the certainty that the air cannot be overheated, for the temperature at hottest does not exceed 95 degrees—nor overchilled, for it continues to retain, and of course to transmit, the same degree of heated air, or but with little variation, for ten

¹ George Constable (1719-1803), elder son of John Constable, a Dundee trader, and Barbara Kirkcaldy. Other supposed prototypes of Oldbuck were John Ramsay of Ochertyre and Alexander Gordon. See present work, Vol IV, p 236 and note, and Crockett, *Scott Originals* (1932), pp 123-29. To George Constable, Scott was indebted for the substance of his short story *The Two Drovers*, which formed one of the three tales of *Chronicles of the Canongate* (1827), First Series.

² Holdsworth. See letter to Terry (14th February), p 329.

or twelve hours, so as to render the process of forcing much more certain and simple than it has been from any means hitherto devised I dare say that this is a very lame explanation, but I will get a perfect one for Mr Atkinson if he wishes it The Botanical Garden at Glasgow has adopted the plan, and they are now changing that of Edinburgh for the same purpose I have not heard whether it has been applied to houses, but, from the principle, I should conceive it practicable

Peveril has been stopped ten days, having been driven back to Leith Roads by stress of weather¹ I have not a copy here, but will write to Ballantyne to send you one forthwith I am sick of thinking of it myself We hear of you often, and always of your advancing favour with the public It is one of many cases in which the dearly beloved public has come round to my decided opinion, after seeming to waver for a time Washington Irving's success is another instance of the same Little Walter will, I hope, turn out all we can wish him, and Mrs Terry's health, I would fain hope, will be completely reestablished The steam-boats make a jaunt to Scotland comparatively so speedy and easy, that I hope you will sometimes cast both of yourselves this way Abbotsford, I am sure, will please you, when you see all your dreams realised so far as concerns elevation, &c

John Thomson, Duddingstone, has given me his most splendid picture,²—painted, he says, on purpose for me—a true Scottish scene It seems to me that many of our painters shun the sublime of our country, by labouring to introduce trees where doubtless by search they might be found, but where most certainly they make no conspicuous part of the landscape, being like some little folks

¹ The same thing happened when, owing to some accident or a storm, a vessel carrying 6000 copies of *Ivanhoe* to London had to put into Shields See letter to John Ballantyne, 1819, Vol V, p 404 A letter from Constable of 8th January to D Gourlay, Leith, informs us that the *Lord Wellington* was the vessel which had to put back

² This picture is still at Abbotsford

who fill up a company, and put you to the proof before you own to have seen them. Now this is Fast Castle, famous both in history and legend, situated near St Abb's Head, which you most certainly must have seen, as you have cruized along the coast of Berwickshire. The view looks from the land down on the ragged ruins, a black sky and a foaming ocean beyond them. There is more imagination in the picture than in any I have seen of a long time—a sort of Salvator Rosa's doings—*Revenons à nos moutons*. I find that the plans for the window-shutters of the entrance-hall are much wanted. My wainscot will not be altogether seven feet—about six. Higher it cannot be, because of the pattern of the Dunfermline part, and lower I would not have it, because the armour, &c, must be suspended beyond the reach of busy and rude fingers, to which a hall is exposed. You understand I mean to keep lighter, smaller, and more ornate objects of curiosity in the present little room, and have only the massive and large specimens, with my fine collection of horns, &c in the hall. Above the wainscot, I propose the wall to be planked and covered with cartridge paper, and then properly painted in wainscot, to match the arrangement beneath.

I have now, as your own Dogberry says, bestowed all my tediousness upon you,—yet I have still a question of yours to answer on a certain bookseller's¹ part. Unquestionably I know many interesting works of the kind he mentions, which might be translated from the German—almost all those of Musæus, of which Beddoes made two volumes, and which are admirably written, many of La

¹ The bookseller is J. H. Bohte (the firm's address at York Street, Covent Garden, is given in the 1819 London Directory), who writes on the 8th that he intends to publish, in partnership with Messrs Sumpkin & Marshall, "Popular Tales and Romances of the Northern Nations" in 3 vols, including unpublished tales such as "the Volksmärchen by Musæus, 5 vols, Weber, Sagen der Vorzeit, 7 vols," and from other works in Danish literature. He wishes Scott's advice in selecting from these sources. Bohte's letter is in the *Walpole Collection*. For former settlement of accounts with Bohte & Co see Vol V, pp 457 58.

Motte Fouque, several from the collection bearing the assumed name of Beit Weber. But there is a point more essential to their success with the British public than even the selection. There is in the German mode of narration, an affectation of deep metaphysical reflection and protracted description and discussion, which the English do not easily tolerate, and whoever translates their narratives with effect should be master of the taste and spirit of both nations. For instance, I lately saw a translation of "Sintram und seine Gefahrten," or Sintram and his Comrades, the story in the world which, if the plot were insinuated into the *boxes*, as Bayes says,¹ would be most striking, translated into such English as was far more difficult to me than the original German. I do not know where an interpreter such as I point to could be found, but a literal *jog-trotter*, such as translated the passages from Goethe² annexed to the beautiful engravings which you sent me, would never make a profitable job. The bibliopole must lay his account to seek out a man of fancy, and pay him well. I suppose my friend Cohen³ is above superintending such a work, otherwise he is the man to make something of it. Perhaps he might be induced to take it in hand for the love of the task. All who are here—namely, my lovely lady and the Lady Anne—salute you and Mrs. Terry with the most sincere good wishes. Faithfully yours,

W SCOTT

P S —Direct to Edinburgh, where I shall be on the 14th. Perhaps the slightest sketch of the *escritoire* might enable me to decide. If I could swop my own, which

¹ See letter to Terry, Vol. V, p. 61 and note.

² 'I presume this alludes to the English edition of *Retsch's Outlines from Faust*'—LOCKHART

³ i.e. Sir Francis Palgrave (1788-1861), the historian, son of Meyer Cohen. He adopted the surname Palgrave in 1823. He was deputy-keeper of Her Majesty's records, 1838-61, author of *Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth* (1832) and *History of Normandy and England* (1851-64). His eldest son was Francis Turner Palgrave (1824-97), compiler of the famous *Golden Treasury* (1861).

cost me £30, it might diminish my prudential scruples
 Poor little Johnnie would have offered the prime cost at
 once Your letter shall go to James Ballantyne I think
 I have something new likely to be actually dramatical
 I will send it you presently, but, on your life, show it no
 one, for certain reasons¹ The very name is kept secret,
 and, strange to tell, it will be printed without one

[*Lockhart*]

TO J G LOCKHART, NORTHUMBERLAND STREET

Irrecoverable sinner,
 Work what Whigs you please till dinner,
 But be here exact at six,
 Smooth as oil with mine to mix
 (Sophy may step up to tea,
 Our table has no room for *she*)
 Come (your *gum* within your cheek)
 And help sweet

PEVERIL OF THE PEAK

[*Lockhart*]

TO JOHN B S MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK, GRETA BRIDGE,
 YORKSHIRE

[11 January 1823]²

MY DEAR MORRITT,—I write a few hasty lines to say
 nothing will give us more pleasure than to receive Miss
 Morritt and her friend in Edinburgh³ as kindly as we

¹ "The precaution mentioned in this P S was really adopted in the printing of *Quentin Durward*. It had been suggested by a recent alarm about one of Ballantyne's workmen playing foul, and transmitting proof-sheets of *Peveril* while at press to some American pirate."—LOCKHART See also *The Ballantyne Press, 1796 1908* (1909), p. 86

² This letter appears in *FL*, where it is given this date, the original bears no date

³ On 8th January Morritt says his sister and Miss Goodriche intend to take a house and pass a winter in Edinburgh, and to set off to-morrow
 "You met my sister here in days of yore You see with how good a

have the means to do in short your sister whom I remember with great pleasure upon a former visit at Rokeby will be as if she were mine and as the Eastern folks conclude What can I say more? I hope she will allow us

grace our English sulkies accuse the Scotch of abusing their reluctant hospitality by pestering them with relations I have perhaps been taught the trick amongst you, but it is one I have no desire to unlearn, for I like it better than our own unsocial practice I can from a recent communication of Wilbraham's clear up your query abt Canning's manœuvre

in the Summer, tho' you perhaps are already satisfied & considering his subsequent elevation the subject is already mouldy The interview with Brougham was not political, or at all brought abt by himself His friend Bolton had for years invited the lawyers of the Northern circuit to dine &c at Stors or Windermere Since Brougham's conduct at the Westmoreland Election he had been at feud with him, & felt I believe awkward at having made it personal He wished to include Brougham in his invitation & Canning being consulted very sensibly declared that his own presence could not constitute an objection to this pacific proposal They all met & Canning took his seat between Brougham & Scarlet & made himself as agreeable as possible This is what I think of such good example I wish it was more common I heard from Lady Louisa Stuart two days since, & with pleasure for she is very well, & very agreeable she is exclaiming for Peveril, who I hope is as forward as the papers tell us Send him here [Rokeby] *instantly* —*Walpole Collection* On 6th February Lady Louisa sends Scott her critique of *Peveril* In looking through Waldron's *Isle of Man* she has come upon a description of it in which the author, one David Robertson, says the Earl of Derby justly suffered death and calls Christian's surrender of the island 'an act of generosity' "We verily believe '*the Great Unknown*' has been pilfering from this respectable work His detaining the poor Countess a few years from her grave (like a child kept up beyond bed time) might be endured, but to paint her as if she had gone down to the regions below and returned to earth half a fiend, is so intolerable, that he richly deserves she should haunt him, not in her own majestic shape, but the virago form he has given her And, under favour, was not she a very good protestant till she fell into his hands? Madame de Sevigne speaks of her heretic neighbour '*la bonne Tarente*,' mother of the *la Tremouilles*, and surely the Countess of Derby's maternal grandfather William Prince of Orange would not have married his daughter into a catholic family As for her kinswoman the Lady Peveril, we cannot deny the Unknown's right to do what he pleased with her, his creature and private property, yet considering how he had made us love and respect her, it is a little hard upon us to find her at last quitting the stage with a lie in her mouth, invented on purpose to cheat and chouse her worthy husband

However, in all this I recognise the old habit of a friend of mine, growing tired before any of his readers, huddling up a conclusion any how, and so kicking the book out of his way, which is a provoking trick, though one must bear it rather than not *have* his book with all its faults on its head The best amends he can make is to give us another as soon as may be —*Walpole Collection*

our blunt Scotch habits of asking folks to small parties and on short invitations which methinks should be Yorkshire too

I have little to tell you of late otherwise I should have written I sufferd terribly after we met with a sort of cutaneous eruption—dare not to suspect the tartan—which most funnily broke out on my body after a feverish *crise* during H. Majestys reception here I believe hurry anxiety of mind and high living for the time had brought me to the said base pass but I literally had a very wild rash all over me half the time which I manfully endured rather than back out of the scrape I was [in]

I fear you will think P¹ which I hope you have long since received—sent l'apoplexie Sooth to say I tired of it most d—nably and Ballantyne mutinied on me to make me put more strength and spirit into a fourth volume which (needs must go when the Devil typographically speaking drives) I wrote in 14 days as much too fast as the others were too slow I hope to do much better things in my next having an admirable little corner of history fresh in my head where the vulgar dogs of imitators have no sense to follow me My idea is strictly *entre nous* the adventures of a young Scotchman going to France to be an archer of the Scots guard tempore Ludovici xi^m You who study Philip de Comine[s] will easily imagine what a *carte de pais* I have [before] me

I have had the selfdenial to refuse to meet the Beresfords at Newton Don which is an excellent house but totally without *morning*—breakfast at 11 or twelve and so forth which deranges all my habits who like to rise by peep of day dine at five drink a few good glasses and to bed betwixt 11 and 12 But this was not the reason of my stay but having twenty things to do in my new premisses I declined going down to my old paternal mansion of Mertoun so dared not stir elsewhere for fear of losing cast I hope to see the Beresford[s] here in summer

¹ *Feveril of the Peak*

when I have made arrangements to blow them up with Gas to astonish them with bells rung on the true pop-gun principle by the action of air alone without the vulgar intervention of wire and to do every thing else which the president of a Royal Society whether in Laputa or elsewhere ought to do to distinguish him from the vulgar

I suppose the meeting of Brougham and Canning was much like that of the Diable Boiteux and his enemy who vowd friendship embraced and were more bitter foes than ever from that moment The Whigs however take all the advantage and boldly say terms were proposed Although I knew this to be a lie yet I wish Canning had kept out of the rencontre for tho' liberality is an excellent thing you should be sure that it is reciprocally disinterested, and the time was singularly unlucky

I am looking to get Walter into his profession again—no easy task—he is still at Berlin or Dresden I am at this moment uncertain which and I think he will be home in a month or two as I have renounced the idea of going to seek him My works here being of a Conundrumical description require a good deal of my attention and I must prepare other works to make these go on well Charles is in Wales with Mr Williams and going on I hope pretty well—at least his Master is pleased with him I hope to see Rokeby in summer Cum toto corpor[e] domini de Abbotsford The Lockharts are living on the babble and smiles of their single hope which sometimes gives me uneasiness for a failure where a failure is so easy and probable will make them too miserable

I am delighted to hear Lady Louisa is so well God knows an unusual fatality appears to have haunted her in respect of the loss of friends which has in her case taken place so frequently and by such strange acc[1]dents that it seems a fatality—I will write to her soon By the bye dearest Morritt writing turns terribly embarrassing to me from the failure of eyesight What a terrible thing blindness or even extreme obtusity of sight would be to me

But God's will be done I have had more service of my
 eyes than most people Love to my pretty and kind
 sweethearts your nieces and believe me most truly Yours,
 [Law] W SCOTT

" To EDGAR TAYLOR,¹ INNER TEMPLE, LONDON

[Copy]

EDINB 16 January 1823

SIR,—I have to return my best thanks for the very
 acceptable present your goodness has made me in your
 interesting volume of German tales and traditions I
 have often wished to see such a work undertaken by a
 gentleman of taste sufficient to adapt the simplicity of
 the German narrative to our own, which you have done
 so successfully When my family were at the happy age
 of being auditors of fairy tales I have very often endeavoured
 to translate to them in such an extempore manner
 as I could and I was always gratified by the pleasure

¹ Edgar Taylor (1793 1839), legal writer, translator, and biographer
 In 1809 he was articled to his uncle, Meadows Taylor, solicitor, of Diss,
 Norfolk With Robert Roscoe, son of William Roscoe, the historian, he
 established the firm of Taylor & Roscoe, solicitors, King's Bench Walk,
 Temple He pursued a prosperous legal career During 1824-26 he
 published his (anonymous) *German Popular Stories*, with illustrations by
 George Cruikshank, translated from the *Kinder und Haus Marchen*, collected
 by J L C and W C Grimm His other important publication is *Lays
 of the Minnesingers* (1825)

With Scott's comments on edifying books for children compare Wordsworth
 in *The Prelude*, Book V, throughout, e.g.

Oh ! give us once again the Wishing Cap
 Of Fortunatus, and the invisible Coat
 Of Jack the Giant killer, Robin Hood,
 And Sabra in the forest with St George !
 The child, whose love is here, at least doth reap
 One precious gain, that he forgets himself

But Scott's children were also brought up on Ann and Jane Taylor's
 edifying poems, as appears from the fragment of a lost letter preserved in
 the *Autobiography* and other memorials of Mrs Gilbert (formerly Ann
 Taylor) Josiah Gilbert 1879 "My young people are busy with
 the Rhymes for the Nursery and it is perhaps the highest proof of their
 being admirably adapted for their benevolent purpose that the little
 students have most of them by heart already" The rhymes were published
 in 1806

which the German fictions seemd to convey In memory of which our old family cat still bears the foreign name of Hinze which so often occurs in these little narratives In a great number of these tales I can perfectly remember the nursery stories of my childhood, some of them distinctly and others like the memory of a dream Should you ever think of enlarging your very interesting notes I would with pleasure forward to you such of the tales as I remember The Prince Paddock was for instance a legend well known to me where a princess is sent to fetch water in a sieve from the Well of the Worlds End [and] succeeds by the advice of the frog who aids her on promise to become his bride

Stop with moss and dugg with clay
And that will weize the water away

The frog comes to claim his bride and to tell the tale with effect the sort of plash which he makes in leaping on the floor ought to be imitated singing this nuptial ditty

Open the door my hinny my heart
Open the door my ain wee thing
And mind the words that you & me spoke
Down in the meadow [by] the well-spring ¹

In the same strain is the song of the little bird

My mother me killd
My father me ate &c &c

Independently of the curious circumstance that such tales

¹ These lines, which appear in Robert Chambers's *Popular Rhymes of Scotland* (1842 edition), are quoted in a note (p. 52) to the tale called "The Walle o' the World's End" The note informs us that the story "is given from the recitation of an Annandale nurse of fifty years back The tale of the *Wolf of the World's End* is mentioned in the *Complaynt of Scotland*, 1549 Dr Leyden, it would appear, had heard a version of the above story, probably in his native county of Roxburgh" Evidently Scott's "Prince Paddock" is the "Paddo" of the tale, "paddo, paddock or puddock" = a frog The 'song of the little bird' is a version given in a note (p. 53), from "our Annandale authority—Nurse Jenny Blackadder," to 'The Milk White Doo,' a tale also in Chambers, *op cit* There the lines run

Pippety pew,
My mammy me slew,
My daddy me ate, etc, etc

should be found existing in very different countries & languages which augurs a greater parity of human invention than we would have expected there is also a sort of wild fairy interest in them which makes me think them fully better adapted to awaken the imagination and soften the heart of childhood than the good-boy stories which have been in later years composed for them. In the latter case their minds are as it were put into the stocks like their feet at the dancing school and the moral always consists in good moral conduct being crowned with temporal success. Truth is I would not give one tear shed over Little Red Ridinghood for all the benefit to be derived from a hundred histories of Tommy Goodchild. Miss Edgeworth who has with great genius trod the more modern path is to be sure an exception from my utter dislike of these moral narrations but it [is] because they are really fitter for grown people than for children. I must say however that I think the story of Simple Susan in particular quite inimitable. But Waste not, Want not, though a most ingenious tale is I fear more apt to make a curmudgeon of a boy who has from nature a close cautious temper than to correct a careless idle destroyer of whip-cord. In a word I think the selfish tendencies will be soon enough acquired in this arithmetical age and that to make the higher class of character our old wild fictions like our own simple music will have more effect in awakening the fancy & elevating the disposition than the colder and more elevated compositions of more clever authors & composers.

I am not acquainted with Basile's collection but I have both editions of Straparola¹ which I observe differ con-

¹What Scott here refers to is *Il Pentamerone* or *lo cunto de li cunte* of Giovanni Battista Basile (1575-1632). See edition by Benedetto Croce, Bari, 1925. On p. 109 of *Abbotsford Library Catalogue* are given Straparola (Gio. Fran.), *Le Tredici piacevoli Notte, divise in due Libri. Novamente ristampate, &c.* With MS notes by H. Weber, sm 8vo, Venet. 1586, and Straparola's *Le Tredici piacevolissime Notte, &c.* *Nuovamente di bellissime figure adornate, &c.* With MS collation by Henry Weber between this and the preceding edition, and MS note by Sir W. S., sm 8vo, Venet. 1601.

siderably—I could add a good deal but there is enough here to show that it is with sincere interest that I subscribe myself Your Obliged Servant

WALTER SCOTT

[Forster]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

MY DEAR SURTEES,—I have to acknowlege, with kindest thanks, your 3d volume of Durham, which sustains with unimpaired spirit, and unabated labour, the character of its predecessors I have been rarely better pleased than with your delicate and just notice of poor Joe Ritson His foibles were those of a diseased temperament, his patient and useful labours will always entitle him to the thanks of the English, I should say *British*, Antiquary I made the same use of the minor copy as in former cases, and bestowd it on the man of Scotland most worthy of it—my friend, Mr Register Thomson, whose industry and accuracy are united to fine taste and high talent I think the terms of his answer¹ will gratify you, though not designd for your inspection, particularly as I know he never says the thing which he does not think In the present case, he has the advantage of thinking in the same tone with all the world—*i.e.* as many as know any thing about the matter

Do you remember the story of the man who, wishing to know whether it were possible to satisfy the rapacity of a hackney coachman, gave the fellow a guinea for a twelve-penny drive, on which the object of his prodigal

¹ “I have been accidentally prevented, these two last days, from seeing you & expressing my thanks for another very valuable portion of Mr Surtees’s work If it be any return for your kindness that I am much delighted with the book, and consider it as a very interesting addition to the local History of the County, & a most instructive illustration of many minute particulars in the customs & institutions of former times—I am at least so far entitled to demand a discharge of the obligation under which you have placed [me]”—Thomas Thomson to Scott (undated), *Mrs S Spence Clephan’s Collection*

bounty immediatly requested a shilling, to keep the guinea whole It is even so with me, when, after receiving such a valued and valuable token of your recollection, I take the liberty of reminding you, that you, long since, promised me the penitence of the *Cujusdem generosi*, in the Galilee of Durham Pray remember your promise, and let me, as Justice Greedy¹ says, "Give thanks for this also"

I hope the kind Sir Cuthbert² continues his antiquarian labours—Lady Scott sends kind Compliments to Mrs Surtees, and I always am Most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 16 *January*, 1823

[*Mrs S Spence Clephan and Abbotsford Copies*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—I am informd I may chance to find what I want in a French Geographical work by Malte Brun³ pray get it if possible I am going after tomorrow to shut myself up for four days in hopes this bitter weather will cease

I wish you could get me two new published works Las Casas⁴ & Omaras⁵ account of Bonaparte Yours very truly

W SCOTT

Friday [docketed 17 *Jany* 1823]

[*Stevenson*]

¹ The thin, venal justice, who is always eating and hungry, in Massinger's *A New Way to Pay Old Debts* (1628)

² i.e. Sir Cuthbert Sharpe

³ Probably Conrad Malte Brun's *Precis de la Geographie Universelle*, etc., 5 vols., 8vo., Paris, 1810

⁴ Las Cases (Marin Joseph Emmanuel Auguste Dieudonné de) *Memorial de Sainte Helene Journal de la vie privée et des conversations de l'Empereur Napoléon*, à Sainte Helene 4 tom. Londres, 1823

⁵ By 'Omaras' Scott must mean Barry Edward O'Meara *Napoleon in Exile or, a voice from St Helena* 2 vols. London, 1822

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN¹

MY DEAR SIR,—Before I could answer your kind and flattering letter, I was obliged in conscience to make a very perfect search, here and at Abbotsford, for the articles which I possess of your curious and invaluable publication² I was at the same time removing the whole of an extensive collection of books, which made my researches very slow I have at length concluded them, and cannot find more than the inclosed I am far from expecting the breaches can be made up, but “the slightest donation will be most thankfully accepted”

I have long thought that a something of a Bibliomaniacal Society³ might be formed here for the prosecution

¹ Robert Pitcairn (1793-1855), antiquary and miscellaneous writer, second son of Robert Pitcairn, WS After apprenticeship to William Patrick, WS, Edinburgh, he was admitted Writer to the Signet on 21st November 1815 For a considerable period he was assistant to Thomas Thomson, Deputy Clerk Register In 1853 he was appointed one of the four official searchers of records for incumbrances in the Edinburgh Register House He married on 4th September 1839 Hester Hine, daughter of Henry Hunt, merchant, London His publications include *Collections relative to the Funerals of Mary Queen of Scots*, 1822, *Chronicon Cœnobii Sanctæ Crucis Edinburgensis* (Bannatyne Club), 1828, *Criminal Trials in Scotland*, etc (Bannatyne Club), 1833, *The Autobiography and Diary of James Melville*, 1842

² “Nugae Derelictæ quas collegerunt J M et R P Edinburgi, MDCCCXXII,” containing eighteen Tracts, privately printed, at various times, by James Maidment, Advocate, and Robert Pitcairn, WS Only six complete sets of these Tracts are now supposed to exist, of these one copy was presented to Sir Walter Scott, being the one alluded to in this Letter³—Note in *Bannatyne Club Notices*, p viii

³ This is the first mention of the idea which soon materialised into the Bannatyne Club, of which Scott was the founder and first president Pitcairn was anxious that the title of the club should be identified, in some way, with the name of Scott and he suggested The Abbotsford Club, but Sir Walter declined such a distinction Eventually, under the designation of the Bannatyne Club, from George Bannatyne, the celebrated compiler of Scots manuscript poetry (see Scott's letter to Diddin, 25th February), the first dinner of the society was held in Barry's Hotel on 27th February (not 9th March as Lockhart states), when Scott's verses, beginning with “Assist me, ye friends of Old Books and Old Wine,” were sung by James Ballantyne For the origins of the club see Prefatory Notice to *Notices relative to the Bannatyne Club*, etc (Edin, privately printed, 1836), pp v-xiv The idea of such a club was first thought of as early as 1819, but it was only in August 1822 that it became more definite, and it was finally instituted in February 1823 See *op cit*, p 3 For the early progress of the club see Scott's review of Pitcairn's *Criminal Trials* in *Miscellaneous Prose Works*, vol xxi p 199

of the important task of publishing dilettante editions of our National Literary Curiosities. Several persons of rank, I believe, would willingly become Members, and there are enough of good operatives.

What would you think of such an Association? David Laing was ever keen of it, but the death of Sir Alexander Boswell and of Mr Alexander Oswald has damped his zeal. I think if a good plan were formed, and a certain number of Members chosen, the thing would still do well. I should like to talk this over with Mr Maidment¹ and you some day, and am, meanwhile, very much your obliged servant,

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *Wednesday, January 22, 1823*

[*Bannatyne Club Notices*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

EDINBURGH, 22 *January* [PM 1823]

MY DEAR LORD,—I had a long letter half written lying by me when we heard the melancholy news of poor Mr Homes death². I was particularly anxious on account of Lady Home and the excellent Duchess whose age has had so much to bear. But Heaven which gave her such a

¹ James Maidment (1795?-1879), another antiquary who edited works for the Bannatyne and other clubs, also *The Dramatists of the Restoration* (1877).

² From Ditton on the 30th Lord Montagu informs Scott that 'Ld & Ldy Home met here immediately on hearing of the death of their son. I will send the Memorandum to Mr Crichton, & if he can find it, & Messrs Home & Gibson do not object, it shall be communicated to your friend's friend. It was very lucky I was alone when I read your Letter, for the 'neb of the cock' tickled my fancy so much that I should have been puzzled to account for my laughing had the Ladies been present. The Somersetshire Parson must, after what you tell me, content himself with the fame of having composed the air of Auld Robin Gray, for that possibly he may have done. His name is the Revd Mr Leaves, Rector of Rington, & I think I heard he had been connected with the Lindsay family, so possibly may have got the words from Lady Anne & having set them to a tune of his own composing was at no pains to explain he was not author of both words & air, so got the credit of both in Somersetshire'—*Walpole Collection*.

firmness as well as benevolence of character knew best how equal he had made her to the trials which she has been subjected to within these ten last years or I may say since poor Scott's death. She is a person beyond our age and should have been a heroine in ancient Rome or a saint in the modern city.

I have been engaged I think with a sort of idle business or busy idleness—bringing all my books out of the garrets in which they were in *abeyance* and putting them up in a temporary room in my new house which being thoroughly lined with brick under Atkinson[s] admirable advice & direction is already dry enough to keep them without the least risque of damage. It was a most laborious work for of several thousand volumes every one passed through my own hands & except common labourers I had no aid-de-camp except Major Huxley of the 71 who is married to my niece—the snow prevented him from going a sporting so that he was happy to give his leisure time and I tasked him pretty tightly. So that as soldiers are seldom very bookish I believe on my honour he will [not] go volunteer on such a service again.

A gentleman whom I do not know has applied to Jardine of the Exchequer to apply to me to apply to your Lordship about a paper he wants for the purpose of finding a law paper which may have been in the hands of the Marquis of Queensberry before the union¹. To say nothing of the circuitous mode of making the application which reminds me of the ladder by which Lieutenant Bowling² proposed to scale the board of Admiralty I must needs say that I think the search will be like that for a needle in a bottle of hay. I have been twice or thrice in the Charter room at Drumlanrig for several hours together and your brother and I used to work away at

¹ On the verso of the address sheet Scott has written "This is Colonel Campbell's botheration referred to in my letter, which he evidently enclosed for Lord Montagu's perusal."

² In Smollett's *Roderick Random*.

the old papers whenever it came rainy weather All the law-documents of importance are in excellent order & inventoried carefully but the miscellaneous letters & papers amongst which there is the sole chance of finding what this gentleman wants are put up loosely in boxes & hamper's I said to Jardine I had no idea your Lordship would permit any one to rummage in the Charter room that perhaps you might be disposed to let Mr Chrichton make some sort of search for what was wanted but of course I could say nothing till I heard from you I suspect this would-be Earl of Crawford is blowing as they say a cold coal

You ask me who wrote Auld Robin Gray and I can answer the question with the most perfect confidence It was Lady Anne Lindsay of Balcarres ¹ My mother and aunts were much acquainted with the Balcarres family in former days being of kin to the Old Lady Balcarres whom your Lordship may remember by the token that she spoke the most perfect good sense & good language & told the prettiest stories after she had entirely forgotten

¹ Lady Anne Barnard (1750-1825), daughter of James Lindsay, fifth Earl of Balcarres Scott edited a quarto volume, including "Auld Robin Gray" with its "Continuation" and "Second Continuation, for the Bannatyne Club which appeared in 1824 The title is *Lays of the Lindsays, being Poems by the Ladies of the House of Balcarres* One of three copies was presented to the Advocates' Library in 1882 by Lord Crawford, who inserted a note describing the work as "put together roughly in MS, and sent, by his request, to Sir Walter Scott, to edit but when it was set up in type, Lady Anne Barnard (Lindsay) was nervous at the idea of publication, and requested that it might be withdrawn She subsequently destroyed the whole issue with the exception of two copies, neither of them perfect, one of which I retain, while the other I now place in the Library" In 1890, on the same sheet, is added by J T C "The missing pages of this copy have been supplied from the Copy in the Abbotsford Library, the existence of which was apparently not known to Lord Crawford when he wrote the above note" (see *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, pp 271, 277) In his Introduction Scott quotes Lady Anne's letter to him of July 1823 giving an account of the ballad's origin In *The Pirate* he compares Minna's condition to that of Jenny Gray, the village heroine of the ballad (see *The Pirate*, Border Ed., vol II, chap VI and note) See also letter to the Hon Mrs Lindsay of Balcarres, Vol V, p 161, and for Lady Anne's letters on the subject see Partington, *Private Letter Books, etc*, pp 199-212 J T C is, I find, J T Clark, then librarian of the Advocates' Library

how many children she had & could not call one of them by their name Her daughter lady Anne was especially intimate with my Aunt Mrs Russell wife of Colonel Russell & they were both women of great talents Lady Anne wrote Auld Robin Gray & my Aunt sang it & I believe partly assisted at the composition or at least the correction The tune to which I have heard my Aunt sing it was the old Jacobite air

It's hame & it's hame, its hame I fain wad be

And I still think it better suits the simplicity of the words than the more recherche air composed for it when it became popular in England It became of course one of the tunes "which the carmen whistle"¹ & was parodied & contemnd and so on by all the usual modes in which popularity occasions a song or anything else being vulgarised Mrs Russell said one day to Lady Anne Lindsay on reading some of these sad performances call'd Jamie's return or some such abomination said she did not think the authoress herself could make a continuation in which² that which your Lordship saw in the English Minstrelsy was composed by Lady Anne in answer to the challenge It is in that point of view a wonderful performance and the termination of old Robin stealing the cow out of pure love and affection is very ingenious for one would have thought it difficult to introduce a single new incident or idea into the original tale I wrote down the additional verses many very many years ago from my aunt singing & I do not believe they ever were in print untill I myself to preserve them sent them to the English Minstrelsy The Pringles of Yair can vouch these facts as well as I—And honour to whom Honour is due—Lady Anne Lindsay wrote one of [the] most

¹ *Fal* And sung those tunes to the over scutched huswives that he heard the carmen whistle, and sware they were his fancies or his good nights —II *Henry IV*, Act III, sc 2

² Words have been dropped after "in which" such as "some new incident should be suitably introduced and

beautiful & simple of rural tales which I am ready to maintain against the whole Consistory from the Archbishop of Canterbury downwards since it is claimed by a parson—"And there withal the good knight threw down his gage"—

We have the thickest and most abiding snow here that I have seen for these ten years—there is no prospect of its melting one while Falstaffe I think makes the dullness of a great thaw ¹ proverbial—I say to me the snow is much worse At Abbotsford with a pike staff of the real Gaberlunye ² shape and crampets ² I can make a shift to take some exercize having always some one by way of convoy to pull me out of a snow-drift But in these streets occupied by a thousand little vermin who do nothing but make slides upon the pavement, what can a man do ? It puts me in mind of a story which should not be told on paper & is for your Lordships private ear—Do you remember Charles Scott of Wooll ³—He had some two or three sisters each as tall as himself I dined at his house one day where amongst other company was an English gentleman to whom one of these ladies told in my astonishd hearing the following anecdote expressive of the depth of the snow which lay so long in Edinburgh Streets in or about 1801—"Aweel—Sir—As I was saying—the snaw was an aw[e]some depth and there was just room for twa folk to pass ane another *sidlings*—Weel—I

¹ It is not Falstaff but Benedick who says this

Bene She told me, not thinking I had been myself, that I was the prince's jester, that I was duller than a great thaw'—*Much Ado About Nothing*, Act II, sc 1

² "Gaberlunye" = "a wallet that hangs on the loins" "Crampet" or "Cramp bit" = "an iron with small pikes for keeping the foot firm on ice"—JAMIESON, *Dict of Scot Lang* But here 'Gaberlunye' is used for the beggar who carried the wallet and a staff such as Scott describes himself as using "'Heaven reward your honour!'" This was uttered with the true mendicant whine, as, setting his pike staff before him, he began to move in the direction of Monkbarne —*The Antiquary*, chap 14

³ Charles Scott of Woll (b 1744) married in 1777 Elizabeth, daughter of William Waugh, and by her had five sons and four daughters See Keith S M Scott, *Scott 1118-1923* (1923), p 161

behoved to gang out—I dinna mind what was the cause—But out I gaid—and in the South Brigg—thats no the North Brigg that gangs down to Leith Sir but the nearest ane to our end wha suld I meet but Doctor MacKnight honest worthy man and I was just thinking how to pass him without rubbing legs wi him when the Doctor was so polite Sir as just to try to step a wee bit out of the gate when just as he was saying Gude morning Miss Scott up gaid the honest mans legs and he fell on the braid of his back into a snaw wreath and the fient a bit of him was to be seen except just the *neb of his cock*” You may imagine the general astonishment at the annunciation of this phenomenon It cost me a minutes recollection before I could remember that the doctor alway[s] wore a clerical *cockd hat* but the stranger must have thought he had fallen air ¹ to the famous Ecumoir

I am glad the dear boys are getting to rights again after their hooping cough—it is an unpleasant thing over I am not sure whether I would not in their delicate or at least not robust state of health give them the winter of a warm climate before going to College The Dukes constant toothache argues that his stomach is rather delicate Now a boy at College commences man and drinks wine and however wise and cautious a boy may be he cannot always be quite regular in that particular I am told Oxford however is much mended in that particular

I hope this will find Lady Montagu and all the Montagu & Buccleuch young Ladies in good health & that Lord & Lady Stopford were well when your Lordship heard of them

Don ² is here in high feather He has contrived to make some profit by two things not usually lucrative—an affair of honour & a trip to Paris—for I suppose if he had not

¹ Spelt thus, meaning “ heir

² Sir Alexander Don (1780-1826), sixth Baronet of Newton Don, M P for Roxburghshire 1812 See Scott’s *Journal*, 13th April 1826

followd him up not a penny would Stair have sheldd forth
 Here is a long scrawl to make up for long silence as a
 landlord sometimes lets you want your dinner for an hour
 and to make amends bring[s] twice as much as you care
 to look at Ever Yours

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—It is a vile place this village of Plessis les Tours that can baffle both you & me ¹ It is a place famous in history and moreover is as your gazetteer assures us a village of 1000 inhabitants yet I have not found it in any map provincial or general which I have consulted—I think something must be found in Malte Bruns geographical works I have also suggested to Mr Cadell that Wraxalls history of France or his Travels may probably help us ² In the meantime I am getting on and instead of description holding the place of sense I must try to make such sense as I can find hold the place of description

¹ See note 1, Vol VII, p 284 ‘I am just returned from the castle of Plessez les Tours, so famous for the death of Louis the eleventh It is only half a league from this city [Tours], in a plain surrounded by woods, at a little distance from the Loire’—WRAXALL, *A Tour through the Western, Southern, and Interior Provinces of France* (1784) David Constable had written to his father on 9th December 1822 “I am a good deal puzzled as to finding a view of Plessis les Tours” He sends a list of books likely to be useful

² Constable writes on the 22nd that he cannot get the “Plans or Views,” a work Scott has asked him to obtain “In Gough’s *Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica* there is among many very curious Articles, The Memoirs of Sir John Hawkwood an English Archer—about the period you mentioned, and who made some figure in the French Wars—perhaps you might wish to see it This Collection of Gough’s is in a good many Volumes and must be in the Advocates’ Library’—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot) Constable has made a slip It is in John Nichols’s *Bibliotheca topographica Britannica* (8 tom, 4to, London, 1780-90) that Richard Gough’s memoir of Hawkwood appears Wraxall’s “History and Travels” are Sir Nathaniel William Wraxall’s *The History of France from the accession of Henry the Third to the death of Lewis the fourteenth, etc*, 3 vols, 4to, London, 1795, *The History of France under the Kings of the race of Valois, etc*, 2 vols, 8vo, London, 1807, and *A Tour through the Western, Southern, and Interior Provinces of France*, 12mo, London, 1784

I send the very curious account of Scotland which I take to be unique I also return History of Buccaneers¹ 2 vols belonging to Mr David

I shall be glad when our colds permit us to meet

I know Hawkwoods story—He was originally I believe a tailor in London & became a noted leader of Condottieri in Italy

I will be obliged to Mr David to get from the Library & send me the large copy of Philip de Commynes in 4to I returned it intending to bring mine from Abbotsford but left it in my hurry and the author is the very key to my period

I am delighted all is going on so well Yours very sincerely

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *Thursday* [23 *January* 1823]

[*Stevenson*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have begged the favour of the bearer to pay into Sir William Forbes's on my Accompt £840,, as per arrangement for the fourth volume for which their receipt will be ample acknowledgement

I think we might [get] something of what we want out of Wraxalls history of France or his travels on the Continent

J B is now in hand & we will keep moving

I return a book obtained by you from the library I found your 1st volume Guardian² but am afraid have left it at Abbotsford Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

29 *January* 1823

[*Stevenson*]

¹ See note 2 to letter to Erskine, 27 September 1821, Vol VII, p 12

² Probably *The Guardian*, with which Steele followed up *The Spectator* in 1713

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN

DEAR SIR,—I return you the Proposals, which I think likely to secure the high respectability of the proposed Association I think it a pity to take the name of “Roxburghe,” since our object is different, and I humbly think more useful, and the other name is long-winded¹ I should prefer taking the name of one of the old printers of Scotland—“The Raban Club,” for example²

It may be perhaps unnecessary exactly to determine the number of the Club I think we will make up thirty good men and true Nothing else occurs upon the Proposals, which I return A sufficient number should be spoken to before circulating the Proposals, in case of falling through, which would look rather foolish Your most obedient servant,

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET, *Sunday Night, February 2, 1823*

[*Bannatyne Club Notices*]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON, GATTONSIDE HOUSE, MELROSE

MY DEAREST ADAM,—I got yours of the 7th only this day another proof if there wanted any of the difficulty of correspondence I was much interested by the account of your distresses as well as by some details from Will Laidlaw who describes himself as swimming through the snow on the back of old Cameronian Davie Deans like

¹ “The Select National Society for the Preservation of the Ancient Literature of Scotland,” proposed by Mr Laing

² Various designations were suggested for the Club Writing to Pitcairn on 10th February Constable says that “of printers, Edward Raban, as Sir Walter suggests, would be very appropriate The only other printer that occurs to me is Thomas Bassandyne Edward Raban was a printer in Edinburgh before going to St Andrews or Aberdeen, and he dwelt ‘in the Cowgate at the sign of the A B C’ Raban was an Englishman, however, which constitutes an objection —See Prefatory Notice to *Bannatyne Club Notices*, p xi An extract from the *Edinburgh Literary Gazette*, 24th December 1823 (quoted in *op cit*, p 3), says the Club has “thirty one members”

a Leviathan through the waters We have been in a strange pickle here—the Clerks of Court only able to make their way in a noble *hark* with four horses like the Magistrates on the Race Course and this addition of dignity purchased by much subtraction from safety for how we have escaped overturn is to me wonderful I found Shanksnagie¹ (bad as is my specimen of that stud) the only way of moving by which I could get out to dinner & so forth In short we have made so many visits to the North pole of late that I think the weather of that Zone is come to return our calls *Now* the thaw seems fairly commenced and we [have] floods to apprehend instead of wreaths But laying all this aside I will speak to the serious business of your epistle²

I will be most sincerely disposed to do anything lying within my circumscribed power of influence to be of service to the Second Person, both because he is your friend and that I hold him for a man very well qualified to execute any thing in the department he pretends to and because I had a great regard for his father who took some pains to teach me when without that pains I certainly would not have learnt The possibility of assisting him seems difficult—Our direct patronage as Clerks of Session is much abridged and in some measure *thirled*³ to those who have been bred in our offices Videlicet our Brownies who have a sort of claim on Depute Clerkships the only thing we have to give away If I understand your letter right our friend points at some thing like a new office But I fear it is more in the genius of the time to abridge

¹ ‘Shanks Naigie = *To ride on Shanks Mare, Nag, or Nagy*, a low phrase signifying to travel on foot’—JAMIESON, *Dict Scot Lang*

² Sir Adam Ferguson encloses on the 7th an extract of a letter to him from William Anderson, alias Ch—t G—d, 12 Brown s Square Anderson has fallen on hard times and wonders if Sir Walter could assist him to get some appointment, if possible, through his brother clerks, in which he could “explain and certify such old writings as might be founded on in Court,” or an office in the General Register House Lady Ferguson has been suffering from stomach complaints, spasms, etc — *Walpole Collection*

³ i.e. bound, subjected to

those which exist Andersons talents could be excellently employd in Thomsons department But *entre nous* it is so dreadfully irregularly paid that an impudent crack-braind fellow¹ whom Thomson had taken some years ago at my recommendation modestly desired me to make up the sum of £200 „ annually which was his nominal salary but of which he said he was three years in arrear which because I had got him the appointment he insisted in no civil terms that I should make up to him I told him as you may believe to *aller se f*—— But it makes it doubtful whether the same line ought to be recommended to another friend Yet I should think that getting into a proper line—making his views generally known—and obtaining some respectable countenance at first our poor friend might employ himself in executing securities of records in difficult cases &c I will send for him and see what can be made of it

I am glad to hear your Sisters are well I was rather anxious about them in this [*MS torn here*] weather and have charged Laidlaw to let them want no assistance that man or horse can render to soften their captivity I shall be delighted to see Skipper Jack² once more I hope he comes to make a little stay though I suppose we shall soon hear of an armament My kindest respects to Lady Fergusson I who have sufferd so horribly from her complaints know but how to condole with her But alas¹ Calomel is the only specific & that persevered in till it brings on cruel suffering—So say I after two years experience not to mention that of Sophia I have not heard from Walter for some time but I have written to him to come home in the spring by Brussels &c (not Paris) as I want him if possible to [be] put again in the active line My wife and Anne send love & Compliments of all kinds—this is the 11th feby—so in a month—11 March I will hope health &c allowing he will be at

¹ See letter to Robert Jamieson (27th October 1821), Vol VII, pp 28 9

² i.e. Capt John Fergusson

Abbotd—I beg my respects to Miss Wells,¹ Mrs Jobson & Miss Jobson When you can write me a letter telling what you are about it gives me a smell of Tweedside & greatly obliges your humble to Command Huxley & Walter are I suppose sticking somewhere in the snow but *where* God knows—I will write a note to C G tomorrow to come & talk over his views Yours very truly

AT CASTLE STREET 11 *febry* [1823] WALTER SCOTT

[*Bayley*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

The black seal is owing to the death of my uncle Thomas near Jedburgh at the advanced age of 94

DEAR WALTER,—We are extremely anxious at not hearing from you having had no letter now for nearly two months and that very short I suppose the reason is the freezing of the sound but you might write via Rotterdam I wrote you a long letter some time ago but Mr Parish of Hamburgh having promised to forward the present I will recapitulate the contents

I have given up thoughts of the continent in spring Mamas health having been much impaired during the winter by an astmatic complaint which even threatend water on the chest with swelling at the extremities These very unpleasant symptoms have induced her to take great care of herself and I am happy to say they have in a great measure disappear'd but she is not by any means in that state of health which would make it easy for me to leave her in Annes sole charge This prospect being ended I have to tell you it is now my wish to get you again into the service for which purpose I expect you to return early in spring and I trust as there are cavalry regiments like to be in request I may get you on full pay before you can be here walking in the matter by the advice of Mr

¹ Comma inserted to avoid name confusion

Greenwood which I have found always so effectual I mentiond at the same time that you had better make your route home by the Low Countries that you may see a little more of the world But I do not wish you to stop anywhere unless just to see what may be worth seeing If you can get a native of credit and accomplishment as a fellow traveller it will be better than being alone—the company of a countryman is more pleasant than useful Your french and German if you have used your opportunities should now be pretty good

Your quarters allowance £50 has been lying for you with Messrs Greenwood & Co/ and you may draw on them for what sum you find needful to clear off your matters where you are and for travelling charges for your return Let the bill be at a fortnight[s] sight as it may find me at Abbotsford and make it to the order of Messrs Greenwood and Co/ I do not limit you in the point of expence desiring you should have what is reasonable and trusting to your own good sense for wishing to have no more I also leave to your own discretion the time of setting off only wishing it to be as early as you can make it suit your arrangements If you do not get into service again immediatly you must put up with old papa and mama for a little while and may find many ways to employ your time usefully Indeed I should be very glad to have you here for a little while as Mama's illness requires her mind to be amused to which Anne and I are not quite equal at all times to the task Do not mention her illness in your answer for she does not like to have it alluded to

The snow hereabouts has been something beyond all remembrance lying in many places ten and twelve feet deep—where blown up much deeper—all communication stopd on every point and no less than twelve mails due at the Edinburgh post office The communication is now partly open but letters come without the coaches being carried on horseback In the midst of all this Major

Huxley has the Lord knows how fought his way on to London like an old soldier with my Nephew Walter The last came off at his examination with flying colours and is now safely installd at Addiscombe the Indian military seminary for engineers where for about £50 per annum he has the advantage of the best masters board bed cloathing and every other expence supplied by the Company any further advance on the part of his friends even for pocket money being not only unnecessary but strictly prohibited If he lives and labours I trust the poor boy will do well

Lockhart and Sophia are well—little baby excellently well—and friends in general so I think there will be some stir in the army and if you were once in it again and had served a sufficient [time] you might stand as fair¹ as others to get a troop or company in which case you would be tolerably independent of my support save² for some odd turn or occasion I am told to get on just now would be a very great matter indeed for you I think of touching up the Commander in Chief from whom I had a most civil letter in his own hand I am always Dearest Walter Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 13 feby [1823]

[Law]

TO D TERRY, LONDON

[14th February 1823]

DEAR TERRY,—I will not fail to send Mr Atkinson, so soon as I can get it, a full account of Mr Holdsworth of Glasgow's improved use of steam, which is in great acceptance Being now necessarily sometimes with men of science, I hear a great deal of these matters, and, like Don Diego Snapshorto with respect to Greek, though I

¹ *Portia* Yourself, renowned prince, then stood as fair
As any comer I have look'd on yet, etc

—*The Merchant of Venice*, Act II, sc 1

² "Safe" is actually written

do not understand them, I like the sound of them I have got a capital stove (proved and exercised by Mr Robison,¹ who is such a mechanical genius as his father, the celebrated professor) for the lower part of the house, with a communication for ventilating in the summer Moreover, I have got for one or two of the rooms a new sort of bell, which I think would divert you There is neither wire nor crank of any kind, the whole consisting of a tube of tin, such as is used for gas, having at one extremity a piece of light wood The larger cylinder—suppose an inch and a half in diameter—terminates in the apartment, and, ornamented as you please, is the handle, as it were, of the bell By pressing a piston down into this upper and wider cylinder, the air through the tube, to a distance of a hundred feet if necessary, is suddenly compressed, which compression throws out the light piece of wood, which strikes the bell The power of compression is exactly like that of the Bramah patent—the acting element being air instead of water The bell may act as a telegraph by sinking once, twice, thrice, or so forth The great advantage, however, is, that it never can go out of order—needs no cranks, or pullies, or wires—and can be contorted into any sort of twining or turning which convenience of communication may require, being simply an air-tight tube It might be used to communicate with the stable, and I think of something of that kind—with the porter's lodge—with the gardener's house I have a model now in the room with me The only thing I have not explained is, that a small spring raises the piston B when pressed down I wish you would show this to Mr Atkinson if he has not seen it, he will be delighted I have tried it on a tube of fifty feet, and it never fails, indeed *cannot* It may be called the *ne plus ultra* of bell-

¹ Sir John Robison (1778-1843), son of Professor John Robison (1739-1805), secretary to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1828-40 He specialised in the application of hot air to warming houses, and of gas to the purposes of illumination and heating

ringing—the pea-gun principle, as one may say. As the bell is stationary, it might be necessary (were more than one used) that a little medallion should be suspended in such a manner as to be put in vibration, so as to show the servant which bell has been struck—I think we have spoke of well-nigh all the commodities wanted at Conundrum Castle worth mentioning. Still there are the carpets.

I have no idea my present labours will be dramatic in situation as to character, that of Louis XI, the sagacious, perfidious, superstitious, jocular, and political tyrant, would be, for a historical chronicle, containing *his life and death*, one of the most powerful ever brought on the stage—Yours truly,

W SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR, LONDON

[PM 14th¹ February, 1823]

MY DEAR LORD,—Your kind letter reachd me sorely chafed having traveld for several stages on horseback and been deposited more than once in a snow-wreath for the roads are still nearly blockd up and there are at present twelve mails due from different quarters at the Edinburgh post office and no prospect of the storm passing away.

To amuse us within doors we have the cause of young Maule² against his father praying for alimant which

¹ Lockhart dates his extract from this letter the 20th

Fox Maule (1801-1874), son of Wilham Maule, first Lord Panmure (1771-1852). After being at Charterhouse he continued his studies at Edinburgh University till 1819, when he received an ensign's commission in the 79th Highlanders. During the period when his uncle, George, ninth Earl of Dalhousie, was Governor General of Canada, Fox remained with him there, as his aide de camp. In later years Fox became Secretary of State for War. The case Scott refers to originated in an estrangement between young Maule's parents, in which Fox took his mother's side. The father declared that if he continued to see his mother, all he should receive would be a commission in the Army with an allowance of £100 a year. But Fox did not think his mother, who had deserted her husband as a

Cranstoun is just now pleading in my hearing The liberality of his father has bestowd on him an Ensigns commission and one hundred pounds a year and having thus far discharged his duty to his son he denies the right of the Court to take the matter fa[r]ther into the[ir] consideration The young mans case is stated with much feeling and delicacy but I doubt considering the dogged and obstinate temper of the Whiggish tyrant he had not better have gone to [the] Dukes place for the necessary money for the unfortunate consequences will be that his father will make waste on the estate cut down and dispark and do twenty times the mischief which old Q made at Drumlanrig I will put the decision of the Court if they come to one today at the end of this letter But is it not odd that so generous fine and honourable a character as Dalhousie¹ should have been brother to this He-wolf who would eat his own issue if law would not solemnize such a banquet of Thyestes by a hanging match So much for living with toad-eaters & parasites in the uninterrupted exercise of every whim that comes uppermost till the slightest contradiction becomes an inexpressible crime in those around him

I will not fail to communicate to Simpson the success of his brother and I dare say he must think him a most lucky fellow for the appointment is a very good one There is always some difficulty in giving men leases for political services for their expectations are generally unreasonable and it is better to serve them or their freinds when that

result of reports about his life in London, was to blame and stood by her "The decision in an action against his father which he had carried in the Scotch Courts having been reversed in the House of Lords—until he was fifty one years of age, when his father died, Fox Maule continued to subsist as best he could upon a yearly income of £1000, raised, together with a sum of £10,000 paid down, on a post obit from the Jews" See *The Panmure Papers, etc*, ed by Sir George Douglas, Bart, and Sir George Dalhousie Ramsay (1908), vol 1 pp 5 9 In view of Scott's letter one is tempted to think that £1000 stands for £100 Cockburn's opinion of Lord Panmure, which occurs in *Circuit Journeys* (under the year 1852), agrees with Sir Walter's

¹ George, ninth Earl of Dalhousie (1770 1838)

becomes necessary by political influence I think I sometime ago mentiond to your Lordship that Nicol Milne was mighty desirous about the preferment of a cousin of his a gauger and that I had mentiond the man to the Lord Advocate I find he is like to take some advantage by the motion which I only mention to your Lordship because caring very little in my own person about the preferment of the generation of Old Nick I pleaded with the advocate their two votes on the Roxburghshire roll

The old Duke of Roxburghe¹ would give us a Slogan were he not so tike-auld He has set up an utterly radical paper in Kelso and makes a point of his tenantry taking it and roars for Radical reform Does not this put you in mind of the print in which the ingenious Irish carpenter is exhibited sawing a branch from a tree while he himself sits on the outside of the cut and must go down with the falling branch

I am glad I said what was right in the case of Campbell the heir-aspirant & have communicated your Lordship's answer to Mr Jardine I am much delighted to hear of my young Chiefs increasing strength He has spirit enough which is half the battle when kept under the bounds of moderation in living and in exercise I hope he reads a little English now and then especially English & Scottish history Our young folks sometimes neglect the perusal of the history of their own country at the time of life when it is calculated to make the most vivid and beneficial impression on their minds and memories

This must be a very anxious moment in British politics My own feelings and such lights as I have entitling me to form any opinion on the subject is that our conduct is perfectly right but the extreme unanimity of the House of Commons induces me to fear that there is something

¹ Sir James Innes Ker, fifth Duke of Roxburghe (1738-1823), second son of Sir Harry Innes, fifth baronet He succeeded to the baronetcy in 1764 On the death of William Ker, fourth Duke of Roxburghe (1805), he claimed the dukedom See note, Vol II, p 7

wrong at the bottom for I think there are few instances of perfect unanimity in that House but what have proved ultimately to have proved erroneous The reason I take to be that when men are in cool possession of their powers of reasoning their understand[ing]s are of such various capacity that there is scarce a chance of their coming to the same definite conclusions and of course that una[ni]mities can only be produced by some general impassioned feeling more powerful than reason which almost always even from its very strength may be suspected of being prejudiced In short

Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes

The madness that would plunge us into war on any pretext almost at this moment would be extreme—except on the part of those who have revolutionary work on hand which has been always facilitated by a general embarrassment of finance or any other cause of general confusion which drives the establishd authorities from the helm and leaves the vessell to the management of an insurgent crew

I beg my kindest respects to the Lady & Miss Montagu to the Buccleuch ladies my Chief and brother and all freinds I ever am My dear Lord Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

Maules cause¹ goes off upon printed pleadings & will be decided next Session

I want a little sketch of your Lordships arms on the following accompt You are to know that I have a sort of entrance gallery in which I intend to hang up my old armour at least the heavier parts of it with sundry skin[s] horns and such like affairs That the two windows may be in unison I intend to sport a little painted glass and as I think heraldry is always better than any other subject I intend the upper co[m]partment of each window which

¹ See above, p 331

is to be divided by a transom shall have the shield supporters &c of one of the existing dignitaries of the Clan of Scott & of course the Dukes arms & your Lordships will occupy these posts of distinction The corresponding two will be Hardens & Thirlestanes¹ the only families now left who have a right to be regarded as chieftains, and the lower compartments of each window will contain eight shields (without accompaniments) of good gentlemen of the name of whom I can still muster sixteen bearing separate coats of arms There is a little conceit in all this but I have long got beyond the terror of

Lord what will all the people say !

Mr Mayor Mr Mayor

And like an obstinate old fashioned Scotchman I buckle my belt my ain gate—And so I will have my Bellenden² windows

[*Buccleuch*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I send you a letter which will amuse you It is a funny Frenchman who wants me to accept Champagne for a set of my works³ I have written

¹ “ Lord Napier has his peerage, as well as the corresponding surname, from a female ancestor, in the male blood he is *Scott, Baronet of Thirlestane*—and indeed some antiquaries of no mean authority consider him as now the male representative of Buccleuch I need not remind the reader that both Harden and Thirlestane make a great figure in the *Lay of the Last Minstrel* ’—LOCKHART See *The Lay*, Canto IV, stanzas viii and ix

² The old war cry of Buccleuch

³ The letter, undated, is from L. N. Petizon of Elbeuf “ Je suis propriétaire d’excellent Champagne Serai je assez heureux pour vous faire agréer un échange de ce vin contre une édition complète de vos œuvres ? Je sens bien que je resterai toujours votre débiteur quelle que puisse être la demande que vous me fassiez, je serais même tenté de rougir si mon discrétion [probably for ‘ de mon indiscretion ’] mais le désir de posséder vos beaux écrits l’emporte ’—*Constable MSS* (MS 683, Nat Lib Scot) On the same day (18th February) on which they send the Poetical Works and Novels to Petizon, Messrs Constable & Co enclose a catalogue of their recent publications with a letter saying that, should he desire

in answer that as my works cost me nothing I could not think of putting a value on them but that I should apply to you to send him by the mediation of Hurst & Robinson a set of my children & god-children (works & novels) and if he found on seeing them that they were worth a dozen flasks of Champagne he might address it to Messrs Hurst & Robinson and they would clear it at Custom[s] House & send it down

Pray will you take care this [is] attended to and when the wine comes you shall have a sup for your pains

Messrs H and R had best write with an invoice when they send the package which I think will go by Brighton & Dieppe to Rouen up the Seine & by water the whole way
Yours truly
W SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Sunday 16 February 1823*

Pray return the inclosed as a sort of curiosity
[*Stevenson*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

DEAR WILLIE,—I am very glad you have got Lochend and as I trust prices have now sounded what Falstaff calls the very base string of humility¹ I dare say under your management it may pay You do not say the term of years, but I suppose it will reach untill the little maiden

to have copies of any of them, they will have no objection to receive champagne "as payment in return in the ordinary way of a commercial transaction, value being stated on both sides" They make this proposition on account of his respect for the literature of Scotland They add that red wine is preferred to white "in this country, but we should take a part of both, or either, just as suits you"—*Constable Letter Book, 1823 26* (MS 792, Nat Lib Scot) Also on the 18th Constable informs Scott he has dispatched the works to Petizon—"the number of vols will I flatter myself astonish his library they amount to 58—and I hope a proportionate reduction of the quantity of Champagne in his cellar will be the consequence"—*Constable MSS* (MS 677, Nat Lib Scot)

¹ It is not Falstaff but Henry, Prince of Wales, who says this

Prince I have sounded the very base string of humility

—*I Henry IV*, Act II, sc 4

be twelve years old, and have [a] curator [?] a little longer I send £30 that I may give the baker his time Walter and the Major¹ are got up to London through the drift, and Walter is fairly settled at his Academy, where having never before been much in company with boys of his own age, he seems to think them little Bedlamites

I have got Mr Milne's sketch for the buildings, and will send it pr Blucher on Tuesday to Mr Smith² Pray let it be inquired after

I am very anxious to hear how the snow goes off, and whether the plantings have suffered They must be instantly attended to for the purpose of relieving trees which have been bent down, pruning away broken [branches] and the like I expect Tom will not dally about this, as neglect may do much mischief

I fear I shall not get to Abbotsford now untill the 11th March though it is possible I may bolt for a day or so about the 28th which I should like to do because on returning to town I could arrange a good many things I want from Mr Smith an exact drawing of the Hall windows that the painted glass may be set about I should like to have this as soon as convenient

Yours very sincerely

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Sunday* 16 Feb [1823]

I suppose the joiners are at work though no one else may be so Pray did the keys answer the door into the drawing room from the armoury? And is it put to rights?

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ i.e. Tom's son, Walter, and Major Huxley The Academy' is the seminary at Addiscombe, Croydon

² The Messrs Smith were builders in Darnick, near Melrose

TO MRS CLEPHANE

[Extract]

MY DEAR MRS CLEPHANE,—Your letter¹ reachd me this morning But there is one thing in which I earnestly hope you will meet the wishes of all your friends & that is in not being the recluse you have been of late & residing so constantly in your island Steam-boats make the voyage a jest in point of time & expence & I seriously hope you will spend six months at least in the year with your friends here I know Lord & Lady Compton are anxious about this & that you will gratify them much more by mixing in the society to which you & yours add so much than by any other mode in which you can express regard towards them And for my two young ladies I think it scarce fair that they should remain at such a distance from all that society of friends & strangers who admire them In short I declare as positive war against Mull as ever MacCallumm more did About agriculture I think we may fairly hope things are at the worst & there is really at present a lightening in the weather-gleam that seems to me to betoken a dispersion of the clouds Our present evils are much augmented by alarms for the future for human feelings & passions always enhance & exaggerate both hopes & apprehensions a circumstance laid out of view by many of the wisest of our political oeconomists who think motives act upon mankind with the same ruling & regular impulse which the breeze gives to the sail

Here has been another base snow storm I hope you are free from this severe weather & if so you may bless

¹ Of 11th February from Torloisk, in which she seeks advice about Compton and Clephane money affairs, reports about Lord Compton's health, and says they have had "a storm of wind enough to blow us over the hills & far away My two companions join me in kind regards Upon no one can your kindness make a deeper & more lasting impression than on them both—nor would it be easy to describe it I trust many years may enable them to prove it"—*Walpole Collection*

your western exposure for we men of the East are lying
six feet deep in many places

My kindest love to the two young ladies & I always am
Yours most faithfully & respectfully WALTER SCOTT

20th Feby 1823 EDINBURGH

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO RICHARD HEBER, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

DEAR HEBER,—I send the inclosed to Dibdin under a
slip seal that you may read it & if you think it will answer
the purpose forward it—if not I will modify the answer as
you may think will be more agreeable

To be sure to offer my own Society instead of that of
the Author whom it has delighted the Roxburghe to
honour is much on the footing with the honest publican
who alterd the ingenious distich which a predecessor
name[d] Littlejohn had placed beneath the sign of Robin
Hood The distich originally ran

Ye gentlemen & yeomen good
Come in and drink with Robin Hood
If Robin Hood be not at home
Come in & drink with Little John

Instead of which last line his successor inserted his own
so that it ran thus

Come in and drink with—Simon Webster

Pray bestow some of your *pieds des mouches* to tell me
why your brother ¹ goes to Calcutta when he could have
a Bishoprick in the nook-shotten isle of Albion ² when his

¹ At the close of 1822, “through the instrumentality of his friend C W W Wynn, he [Reginald Heber] was offered the vacant see of Calcutta, which after much hesitation and two refusals he at last accepted”—*DNB*
The ‘*pieds des mouches*’ is Scott’s description of Heber’s very small hand writing

² *Duke of Bourbon*

But I will sell my dukedom,
To buy a slobbery and a dirty farm
In that nook shotten isle of Albion

—*Henry V*, Act III, sc 5

time comes Also whether you have been able to get any hope for Charles at Oxford as you were kind enough to promise your interest on that score ¹ He will be soon fit to join

We have been all here well—my Son in law is going up to Londqn this spring I will give him a letter to you & I think you will like him when you get over his shyness Have you seen his Spanish Ballads ² it is a beautiful book

I am weary of saying “ why Come ye not to Skotland ”
Yours affectionately

CASTLE STREET 25 *feby* 1823

WALTER SCOTT

I shall be anxious to do something smart for the Club as well as to settle all dues & prestations ² &c

By the bye Petrie ³ has sent me his plan I cannot approve of these loppings & toppings he proposes—it is scarce possible for any one man to guess the purpose for which another made such chronicles I pray you let this

¹ See letter to Heber (24th April), p. 379

² “ Prestation ” = ‘ the action of paying, in money or service, what is due by law or custom, or in recognition of feudal superiority, also, the performance of something promised ’—*N E D*

³ Henry Petrie (1768-1842), who, with his letter of 12th February from the Record Office at the Tower, sends Scott a sketch he has drawn up to show the many difficulties connected with the formation of a plan for the publication of our ancient historical documents so that, by submitting it to a certain number of learned and intelligent friends, they might be fairly brought into discussion and disposed of, previously to the formation of a definitive scheme for the abovementioned purpose —*Walpole Collection* On the death of Samuel Lysons in 1819 Petrie was appointed Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London Here he is still pursuing his project, begun in 1816, of publishing a complete “ corpus historicum ” of early English history The plan was sanctioned by the Government and Parliament in 1821, the work was commenced in 1823, with Petrie as chief editor, assisted by the Rev John Sharpe, it was suspended in 1835 by order of the Royal Commissioners, due to a misunderstanding between them and Petrie, and Petrie died before the undertaking was resumed One volume was finally published in 1848 by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy and bore the title, *Monumenta Historica Britannica, etc*

be well considered Thomson is now in London & might surely help your deliberations very much ¹

[*Cholmondeley*]

TO THE REV THOMAS FROGNALL DIBDIN

MY DEAR SIR,—I was duly favoured with your letter ² which proves one point against the unknown author of *Waverley*, namely that he is certainly a Scotsman since no other nation pretends to the advantages of second sight Be he who or where he may he must certainly feel the very high honour which has selected him *Nominis Umbra* to a situation so worthy of envy

As his personal appearance in the fraternity is not likely to be a speedy event, one may presume he may be desirous of offering some test ³ of his gratitude in the shape of a reprint or such like kickshaw and for this purpose you had

¹ Heber replies on 1st March He considers the letter to Dibdin will do “We shall delight in receiving a tract from our anonymous entertainer (whose powers by the way I am glad to find are still in full vigour) & welcoming to our banquet a more substantial personage, already known to us all as a poet, & to many of us as a companion & friend As to Charles, Dr Gilbert, Principal of Brazenose, has promised to reserve a snug niche for him, when required (no small favour, in these times of academical demand) Poor Dear Reginald has certainly taken it into his head to be martyr as well as apostle to the *Gentiles* or *Gentoos*, which you will Every body is surprized He *may* after all return still able to bear an English mitre on his head & wield the crozier in his hand I shall be delighted to know Mr Lockhart, for whose talents I already feel very high respect His Spanish ballads are beautiful both to eye & ear I shd have come to see you last summer, if it had not been for the Royal Visit at Fonthill —*Walpole Collection*

² Of the 22nd, when Dibdin, as vice president of the Roxburghe Club, requests Scott to fill the vacancy in the membership caused by the death of Sir M M Sykes, Bart The Author of *Waverley* “from the *Proheme* to ‘Peveril of the Peak’ seems disposed to become one of the members thereof

As in the case of my *Tour*, I am at a loss to get at the ‘Author’ in question, unless it be, through your kind interposition,’ he wishes to be informed without delay of the Author’s acceding to the members’ wishes This reply from Scott appears also in *Lockhart* and in Dibdin’s *Reminiscences of a Literary Life* (1836), 1 pp 398 99, which versions show slight variants

³ *Lockhart* has “token

better send him¹ the statutes of your learned body which I will engage shall reach him in safety

It will follow as a characteristic circumstance that the Table of the Roxburghe like that of King Arthur will have a vacant chair, like that of Banquo at Macbeths Banquet But if this author who "hath fern seed and walketh invisible"² should not appear to claim it before I come to London (should I ever be there again) with permission of the Club I who have something of adventure in me, although a Knight like Sir Andrew Aguecheek dubbed with unhacked rapier and on carpet consideration,³ would rather than lose the chance of a dinner with the Roxburghe Club take upon me the adventure of the *siege perilous*, and reap some amends for perils and scandals into which the invisible champion has drawn me by being his Locum tenens on so distinguished an occasion

It will not be uninteresting to you to know that a fraternity is about to be established here something on the plan of the Roxburghe Club but having Scottish antiquities chiefly in view —It is to be called the Bannatyne Club from the celebrated antiquary George Bannatyne who compiled by far the greatest manuscript⁴ record of old Scottish poetry Their first meeting is to be held on Thursday when the health of the Roxburghe Club will not fail to be drank⁵ I am always my dear Sir Your Most faithful humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINB 25 Feb 1823

The Revd Dr Dibdin

Secretary to the Roxburghe Club &c &c

[*Abbotsford Copies and Dibdin's Reminiscences*]

¹ Lockhart has "me"

² *Gads* We steal as in a castle, cock sure, we have the receipt of fern seed, we walk invisible — *I Henry IV*, Act II, sc 1

³ Sir Toby Belch in *Twelfth Night*, Act III, sc 4

⁴ "Manuscript" is omitted in Lockhart

⁵ These last six words have been added from Dibdin's *Reminiscences*, the sentence is uncompleted in the Abbotsford copy, which was transcribed

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR JOHN,—I enclose the draught of the deed to which I have no objection Lockhart is quite satisfied with it & Walter will be so equally I did not return it sooner because Walter being still abroad it could be of little use to extend it untill he comes home which will be in a month or six weeks He is not right described in the deed not being of Edinburgh where he has not resided for many years but Lieutenant in the XVth Hussars

I will send this up to you by some of our spring flight of lawyers perhaps by Lockhart who talks of going up in which case I recommend him to your kindness You will find him *fullfilled* of Spanish Italian & German literature

I will tell you a funny thing, the Roxburghe Club have actually chosen the author of Waverley one of their learned body I answered to the information that I supposed they wished to establish a *siege perleux* at their round table as at that of king Arthur that however were I in London so great was my desire to see the Roxburghe meeting though a knight dub'd with unhacked rapier and on carpet consideration I would almost venture on the empty chair at the risque of seeing a spectre rise like Banquo to push me from my stool

I hope Mrs Richardson & your family have been all well during this bitter weather We have had the longest snow I ever saw except 1794, all white as a daisy still on Tweedside

How does the gifted Joanna do and how gets Tom Campbell on It is a sad thing that he fritters away his fine talents in periodicals By the way we have got a club here for reprinting rare Scottish tracts and manuscripts—

from the original letter, given by Dibdin to Mr Haslewood 'Accordingly,' Dibdin adds as a sort of postscript to this letter, 'on the 19th of April, in the same year, the election of the Author of Waverley took place'—DIBDIN, *op cit*, i p 399

two copies for each member who are not to exceed 31 in number, a kind of Roxburghe Club Cockburn is one of us and will probably destine you his spare copy if he has disposed of it you shall have mine I fancy you have already seen David Laing's most meritorious Rauf Colzear.¹ Yours always truly
WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE ST 27 feby [1823]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I am very glad you like the sheets²—they will improve as they go on and the story shall be simple & intelligible yet with much bustle & event—*But* my laad must I fear remain a laad for the story will only occupy a month at most—I am obliged to leave out the battles of Morat

But a long farewell to *Nancy* I mean the battle of Nancy not the damsel But what I most of all regret is the Death of Louis XI³ Indeed so much do I regret it that

¹ 'There must have been a Norman original of the Scottish metrical romance of Rauf Colzier, in which Charlemagne is introduced as the unknown guest of a charcoalman —Scott's Introduction to *Ivanhoe* (Border Ed., p. xxxii) Scott adds a footnote "This very curious poem, long a desideratum in Scottish literature, and given up as irrecoverably lost, was lately brought to light by the researches of Dr Irvine of the Advocates' Library and has been reprinted by Mr David Laing, Edinburgh The original quarto edition is in the National Library of Scotland and bears this title *Heir begins the taill of Rauf colzear how he harbret King charlis, Imprintit at Sanctandroun be Robert Lekpreuk, Anno 1572* David Laing's reprint appears as the first Tract in his *Select Remains of the Ancient Popular Poetry of Scotland*, Edinburgh, 1822

² Of *Quentin Durward*, which eventually came out in June of this year

³ "So great were the well-merited tortures of this tyrant's deathbed, that Philip de Comines enters into a regular comparison between them and the numerous cruelties inflicted on others by his order, and considering both, comes to express an opinion, that the worldly pangs and agony suffered by Louis were such as might compensate the crimes he had committed, and that, after a reasonable quarantine in purgatory, he might in mercy be found duly qualified for the superior regions Fénelon also has left his testimony against this prince, etc, etc"—Introduction (1831) to *Quentin Durward*

I will perhaps employ the next three volumes in killing him my own way I think you should hold off from the purchase now as they are obviously making sybils books¹ of it A *little* letting with indifferent tenants will make them come in Yours etc

W S

I feel all the kindness of your nature in the matter of the drinkables & it is you the most perfect picture

[*March 1823*]

[*Stevenson*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I accept with kind thanks your remembrance because I know I would give you pain by refusing it But I am rather distressed with its amount and will in future be much better pleased to know that you are laying by money for your little bodys Constable is wealthy & John poor boy had no family besides neither of them had the means of laying me under obligation which you have by laborious & constant attention to the P Office² in which you have been for these several years so assiduous So that I sincerely pray you to think of me no further in this way than so far as a few seegars or Bramahs pens may be concernd which I will be happy to accept in the way of kindness

If the wine will bear going to the country in the course of a fortnight or three weeks perhaps it would be best to have it packed in sacks for that purpose as I have so much more cellar room there

You shall know about the Champagne presently

I will be glad to hear that you have made the bargain

¹This refers to the well known Roman legend of the sibylline books and Tarquin

about the house for Abrm Thomsons ¹ misfortune makes
me shudder Yours very truly W SCOTT

[March 1823]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I protest that like the Lord Chief Justice you take honorable boldness for impudent sauciness—fact is I turn at bay against your criticism & frankly say I detest the whole race of Young Norvals ² Perhaps we may be both prejudiced

I wish your transcriber would not repeat the same error Pasques Dieu or Paques Dieu is a common French oath the common asseveration of Louis XI which must be printed a hundred times & therefore I hope not again to see paques deux which is nonsense ³ Take notice of this lest it escape us both—Yours truly W S

[March 1823]

[Stevenson]

TO D TERRY

[Extract]

[? March 1823]

I MUST not omit to tell you that my gas establishment is in great splendour,⁴ and working, now that the expense of

¹ From Adam Black's *Memoirs* (2nd ed, 1885) it appears that Abram Thomson, bookbinder, Thomas Allan of the *Caledonian Mercury*, and Adam Black were partners in 1827 in buying the copyright of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* from Constable's trustees

² *e* like young Norval in Home's *Douglas*

³ For the same kind of blunders when printing *Ivanhoe* see letter to James Ballantyne, 25th August 1819, Vol V, p 477

⁴ "The furniture and decorations were of the costliest kind, the wainscots of oak and cedar, the floors tessellated with marbles, or woods of different dyes, the ceilings fretted and carved with the delicate tracery of a Gothic abbey, the storied windows blazoned with the richly colored

the apparatus is in a great measure paid, very easily and very cheaply. In point of economy, however, it is not so effective, for the facility of procuring it encourages to a great profusion of light. but then a gallon of the basest train-oil, which is used for preference, makes a hundred feet of gas, and treble that quantity lights the house in the state of an illumination for the expense of about 3s 6d. In our new mansion we should have been ruined with spermaceti oil and wax-candles, yet had not one-tenth part of the light. Besides, we are entirely freed from the great plague of cleaning lamps, &c. There is no smell whatever, unless a valve is left open, and the gas escapes unconsumed, in which case the scent occasions its being instantly discovered. About twice a-week the gas is made by an ordinary labourer, under occasional inspection of the gardener. It takes about five hours to fill the reservoir gasometer. I never saw an invention more completely satisfactory in the results

[*Lockhart*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have just received your letter of January and think the route you have chosen a very good one. You may draw on me for £120 in case you should run short and make the date fourteen days if you will only advise me of the drat. It will be payable I suppose at Cox and Greenwoods.

We are all very well here especially Mama who by being very attentive to her diet is better than I have seen her for some time. We will count the days till you come

insignia of heraldry, the walls garnished with time honored trophies, or curious specimens of art, or volumes sumptuously bound,—in short, with all that luxury could demand or ingenuity devise, while a copious reservoir of gas supplied every corner of the mansion with such fountains of light, as must have puzzled the genius of the *lamp* to provide for the less fortunate Aladdin.”—WILLIAM H. PRESCOTT, *Biographical and Critical Miscellanies* (1845), “Sir Walter Scott April 1838, p. 178

home I have not heard from Greenwood & Co/ lately but even if you should be a summer without employment you may spend it advantageously if you continue your studies steadily Orman¹ is very much tired of his present situation and desirous to return to your service but in this nothing can be done untill you come Employ your eyes my dear boy in looking at what you may see that is worth remark Fools go to market and return as foolish as they went Do not be enrolld in that list of Incurables

I am sorry to say young MacDonald Buchanan is just leaving Britain for Gibraltar in very poor health Hector is much to be pitied for the loss of so many fine boys just as they are entering upon life

There is a man calld Hoffman who writes a good german novel or two if you can pick them up at Leipsicke I would like to see them one is calld Der [*sic*] Teufels Elixir[e]re²

On Wednesday first I go to Abbotsford greatly to my relief for the necessity of attending so many dinner parties at this gay season fatigues me much I am always desirous you should see fields of battle and if possible compare them with the plans and become an intelligent and scientific soldier You pass near Hanau where the Bavarian Genl Wrede tried to *head back* Bony in his retreat from Leipsicke Leipsic will of course attract your particular attention as the great battle there in 1814³ might be said to decide the Continental war so far as Germany was concernd

¹ Mr Curle thinks that "William Orman was young Walter's batman He enlisted in the 18th Hussars and served in the Peninsula He was also at Waterloo After the peace Sir Walter got him a post as guard to a mail coach between Bristol and London He must have returned to his service later and was at Abbotsford after his death"

Ernst Theodor Wilhelm Hoffmann's *Die Elixiere des Teufels*, etc, 2 Thle., 8vo., Berlin, 1815 16 An English translation appeared in 1824 For Hoffmann see Carlyle's *German Novels*

³ But the battle of Leipzig was fought in October 1813, not 1814 "Near Hanau his [Napoleon's] further progress was hindered by the Bavarian general Wrede with some 40,000 men"—*Camb Mod Hist*, ix p 540

I formerly mentiond Toplitz which is worth seeing both as the scene of Vandammes surrender and as being worthy of a visit from its own beauties

I wrote you several letters—one by a private hand but there is nothing particular in any of them Write me upon your route telling how you come on and when we may expect [you] Beware of getting cold and please to ride gently if you have occasion to hire horses Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 6 *March* [1823]¹

A Monsr

Walter Scott Gentilhomme Ecossois

Lieutenant dans la [*sic*] 15me regiment des Houssards
de sa Majeste Britannique

poste restat A Frankfort Via Rotterdam

[*Law*]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I hope this will find you well happy and a hard Student I dare say Twelfth Night went off very merrily in the good old English stile and I am happy you had an opportunity of enjoying it in such good society

Mr Williams seems in every respect pleased with your progress excepting that he wishes you to give more attention to the grammatical part of the learnd languages Grammar although somewhat dry in its details is when you arrive by patience and perseverance to a certain point of perfection a very fascinating and pleasing acquisition It is to language what anatomy is to the human frame and as language is the attribute which peculiarly distinguishes us from the lower branches of

¹ A small portion of this letter is assigned to 1822 in *Familiar Letters* (1894), II 136, but the conclusion there printed belongs to the letter written by Scott on 25th February 1822, see note, p 76, p 77

creation it is most interesting to us to study to comprehend the principles on which it is formd The grammar of the learnd languages is the key to every other and when you are possessd of it you have the *Open Sesamum* to all the philological studies which you can desire to know I am the more anxious in this head as I am desirous you should go to College in the beginning of next winter term and I understand there is a previous examination to be encounterd which you ought to surmount with credit in order to take your ground handsomely and creditably at the university This will require a good deal of labour during the next six or eight months which I do therefore strongly recommend and enjoin that you turn your attention strongly and unremittingly to the principles of grammar which Dr Williams may point out as necessary

I have little news to send My venerable uncle has been gatherd to his fathers at the ripe age of ninety four and upwards without having¹ in his life taken a penny-worth of physic He died in complete possession of his faculties (all within the last few days) a rare instance of such advanced natural life without the decay usually attendant on Longevity

My poor brother is extremely ill and the last accompts from America prepare me to hear of his death² which is perhaps in his state of health rather to be wishd than deprecated And thus my dear Charles it appears that talents wit high spirit great personal strength and beauty an excellent heart and humour which used to put the table in a roar—all these and more—joind to a most enviable introduction into life which put him in possession of a handsome income before he was five and twenty—all these he had and in spite of such advantages he is now dying in a foreign land under embarassd circumstances

¹ "Have" is actually written

² Thomas Scott died on 14th February 1823 in his fiftieth year See Introduction to Appendix which follows

and a broken constitution the victim of idle and intemperate habits. He sought the pleasant rather than the useful and allowed his indolence to get the better of his talents and in one sense even of his principles and the consequence is that his nearest relations cannot view his death as a misfortune. Read this lesson, which you may be sure I write with much pain, and let it sink into your mind that it is not liveliness nor even actual talent which make mens way in this world but the improvement which natural talent receives from diligent study & in short not from the possession of intellectual powers but from the wise and useful mode of applying them.

Your brother page cousin Walter¹ is now studying I hope hard at Addiscombe Academy with a cadets uniform on his back. They just get one hour a day for recreation. How like you that Mr Charles. They are also mustered by the rollcall twice a day for exercise which fatty would willingly dispense with. He went through his examination with flying colours.

Mamma,² Anne and the Lockharts send best & kindest remembrances.

In case Mr Williams has not time to write you will let me know that I may push Mr Heber to secure you

¹ The two cousins acted as pages at a banquet given on 24th August 1822 in honour of the King. 'After partaking of turtle and grouse soups, stewed carp and venison in the first course, and in the second course of grouse and apricot tart, and drinking moselle and a little champagne, he was presented with a silver rose water basin, in observance of an ancient right, by William Howieson younger of Braehead and Craufordland attended by Masters Charles and Walter Scott, the one a son, the other a nephew of Sir Walter Scott Bart, as pages attired in splendid dresses of scarlet and white satin. His Majesty after he had dipped his fingers in the water acknowledged the service with an affability entirely his own.'—ROBERT MUDIE, *A Historical Account of His Majesty's visit to Scotland* (1822), pp. 234-35. In his *Modern Athens* (1825) Mudie, referring to Scott's song "Carle now the King's come," says "All that stands recorded as having come from his otherwise fluent pen upon the occasion [the Royal Visit of 1822] is a paltry and vulgar drinking song, which it would disgrace the most wretched Athenian *caddie* to trol in the lowest pot-house of the Blackfriars wynd."—pp. 32-33.

² Comma inserted.

chambers Brazen Nose is in all probability to be your
college Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT
EDINR 6th March [PM 1823]

Direct to Abbotsford as we go there next Wednesday
Mr Charles Scott at the revd
Mr' John Williams
Falcondale Lampeter Cardiganshire
[Law]

TO H[ENRY] WELLS,¹ MR PHILIPS, FOOTHERLY HALL,
LICHFIELD

[Copy]

MY DEAR YOUNG FRIENDS,—I would be most happy to
do anything in my power to gratify you & it is only my
long lost habit of rhyming which obliges me to decline
your request Besides a song of the kind you require
ought to be written by some one well acquainted with all
the local circumstances which may be touched upon in
such verses with good effect—& I you know am a stranger
to the scenery, the studies & the amusements of Footherley
Hall, & so would be obliged to proceed upon general
ideas which would be probably very commonplace, &
apply as well to any other place as to the scene of your
present labors

I wish you most sincerely success in your hours of labor,
& amusement in those of relaxation, & remain, Your
obliged friend & well-wisher WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th March [1823]

[Nat Lib Scot]

¹ When sending this copy to Lockhart on 27th February 1837, for inclusion in the forthcoming *Life of Scott*, Henry Wells of Nottingham informs him that Scott is replying to a request made by him and his schoolfellows in 1823 that Sir Walter would compose for them a holiday song “To me, I confess, it appears a touching proof of the amiability & kindheartedness which could dictate such an answer to a mere sally of boyish forwardness” It is here taken from the Abbotsford Collection in the National Library of Scotland

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR CONSTABLE,—You who have so richly endowd my little collection cannot refuse me the pleasure of adding to yours I beg your acceptance of a parcel of MSS which I know your partial[1]ties will give more value to than they deserve and only annex the condition that they shall be scrupulously conceald during the Authors life and only made forthcoming when it may be necessary to assert his right to be accounted the writer of these novels ¹

I inclose a note to Mr Guthrie Wright who will deliver to you some of them which were in poor Lord Kinnedder's possession and I will send some from Abbotsford which ² will I think nearly compleat the whole though there may be some missing leaves

I will set about the Romaunce immediatly which will relieve my other labours I hope you are not the worse of our very merry party yesterday Yours truly

CASTLE STREET 10th March 1823

WALTER SCOTT

private With a parcel

[Endorsed—"The most kind and valuable letter I ever recd " A C]

[Stevenson]

[Extract and Copy]

EDINBURGH 25 March 1823

DEAR SIR WALTER,—I need not attempt to express how much I felt gratified by your very kind letter of the 10 Inst accompanying Manuscripts to which it refers I have since received the additional parcel from Abbotsford and I am in daily expectation of receiving those which were in the possession of Lord Kinnedder I shall have great pride in preserving those invaluable treasures as memorials of your liberality and confidence, indeed the gift is such as you only could bestow and you will forgive me

¹ He is presenting Constable with the original MSS of his works Lock hart says they were 'such of the Waverley MSS as he had in Castle Street,' whereas Thomas Constable states they were 'the original MSS of all his works which were then in his possession' For lists of these works see *Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, iii pp 442-43 The 'Romance' mentioned at the conclusion is the essay on Romance contributed to the Supplement of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*

² After "which" Scott has run on with "I will send in," but we have deleted these four words to save confusion in the sentence

for adding such as yourself only would have made—the whole shall be carefully arranged with my own hand and be forthcoming when required

The possession of these inestimable originals has occasioned me some anticipations as to what may happen at a future day for it need not be disguised that there has been nothing produced in the Literary World at any period about which there will be hereafter so much said written and published as the Works of the Author of Waverley—there will be attempts at illustrations and notes of all sorts, kinds and designations,* full of absurdities and blunders—and in my opinion it is the Author only who could do anything at all acceptable in the way of genuine illustration—the Characters Incidents and descriptions in which all of them so fully abound have either originated in what may be termed reality or are drawn from sources but little known I would respectfully submit this to you as a project for consideration and if you will permit me I shall have a set of all the Tales—Novels and Romances interleaved and neatly done up to be placed in a suitable Cabinet in your private study or wherever you may think proper

I am taking a great liberty in these suggestions but you receive everything from me with so much kindness that I cannot resist them

I have read the 1st vol of *Quentin Durward* with the greatest delight and it will please the numerous admirers of all that has gone before it

A complete set of honest John Nicols Lity Anecdotes shall be sent you—the Variorum Classics may as well I suppose remain here till the Library is ready at Abbotsford I lately met with an article of considerable curiosity and great rarity a pack of playing cards 54 in number with the Arms of the Peers of Scotland Engraved upon them by Walter Scott,† Goldsmith in Edinburgh 1691 I had seen a card a great many years ago and never expected to meet with a perfect set of them, I am making inquiry as to Walter Scott and I shall ere long have the pleasure of offering you the Cards‡ and at the same time the particulars of anything I may learn respecting him I am with the utmost respect Dear Sir Walter Your obliged and faithful Servt

[Signed] ARCHD CONSTABLE

[Stevenson]

* *Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents* has “descriptions”

† Comma inserted

‡ The cards are at Abbotsford

TO THOMAS GUTHRIE WRIGHT, AUDITOR OF COURT

[Copy]

MY DEAR SIR,—Will you have the kindness to deliver to Mr Constable the Manuscripts¹ found in my late dear friend Lord Kinneders Custody—and which his Trustees so kindly hold at my disposal and oblige Dear Sir Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 10 March 1823

[Stevenson]

¹ The MSS have not yet reached Constable in January 1824 See letter to him about the middle of that month, and note

To ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I am off¹—Will you let Allan have a copy of the Scottish minstrelsy to do a sketch for me of the battle of the Reid Swair

Mr Cadell was so good [as] to promise to get me Lady Howards book and I should also like to have John Nicols literary anecdotes² to be sent to Abbotsford per carrier
Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Wednesday Mor CASTLE STREET 16 March 1823

I inclose a letter to said Allan

[Stevenson]

To ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR SIR,—I send you as many of these scraps as I can find here I hope they are nearly complete

I am obliged to bestow the tediousness of a certain poetical Miss Edgar³ on you it will only cost you as in the case of Chinzica a little civility

She has me at some advantage for having unluckily forgotten to answer one of her letters I must subscribe to her work as an amende honourable The subject is *Tranquility* pray let not the poetess disturb yours
Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [22 March 1823]

¹ i.e. to Abbotsford

² John Nichols's *Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century, etc.*, 9 vols, 8vo, Nichols, Son, and Bentley, London, 1812-15

³ This seems to be Mary Edgar (1765-1827), daughter of John Edgar of Keithoch. On the docket of a letter from her on 31st March 1825 Scott calls her "of Wedderley" Wedderlee, in the parish of Westruther, Berwickshire, was long in the possession of the family of Edgar. See *Geneal Collections concerning the Scottish House of Edgar*, ed. Committee of Grampian Club (1873), pp. 16, 17, 23, 25, 27, and J. H. Lawrence Archer, *Account of the Surname Edgar* (1873), pp. 16, 28, 33. The National Library of Scotland has the second edition, 1824, of *Tranquility, a Poem, etc.*, by Miss Edgar. Henry Stobert, author of *Chinzica, or the Battle of the Bridge, a Poem in 10 Cantos* (Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p. 167), described by a periodical critic as an imitation of Scott, for which charge Stobert affirms there is no foundation. The letter is in the *Walpole Collection*.

I see Miss E lies quite convenient to entertain you with a call to relieve a fit of the gout or so Nothing like a good neighbourhood

Private

[Stevenson]

To JAMES MACCULLOCH¹

MY DEAR SIR,—I am sure you will learn with regret the death of our poor Tom He expired on the 14 ultimo as I am informd by a letter from an officer of his regiment Although this event has been long expected and in his irretreivable state of health cannot be considered as a subject of deep or lasting distress it is always a shock when it does come & as such you and I will feel it

I have desired Mr Gibson to send notes to the few friends whom we have now left alive and I will be obliged to you to mention to him those of your relations to whom in propriety such cards ought to be sent

I have the comfort to think that something will be saved which my poor brothers affairs would have swallowed up and that one way and another there will be a suitable provision for our sister and the girls

Tom was sensible to the last perfectly aware of his condition, listend with pleasure to reading till within about two days of his death and was then overcome with lassitude but totally free from pain

Your sister was as well as could be expected and [received the] warm sympathy and attention of every officer and lady connected with the regiment

There are other circumstances which I will mention to you at more leisure but tonight I have a bad headache &

¹ James Murray MacCulloch, brother of Mrs Tom Scott, and who succeeded to the lands of Ardwall on the death of his brother Edward in 1796 See McKerlie, *History of the Lands and their Owners in Galloway* (1877), III p 53

scarce see what I am writing Yours my dear Sir With
much regard

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 *March* [1823]

[*Lady Ardwall*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE, EDINBURGH

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I had your kind letter today I have been something disconcerted by the late melancholy tidings of my poor brother Toms death—not but that in all the circumstances it was an event rather to be wished than lamented over but still when you are separated from the only human being to whom the events of your early youth & boyhood can have a mutual interest it is an uncommonly bitter recollection Besides though differing in many respects we always maintained a sincere regard for each other and though I had long laid my account with my never seeing him again yet the stroke which has rendered it impossible has its own proper pain He was a man on whom many high gifts both of body and mind seemed by some evil spell to be rendered unavailing to his own advancement—But I will say no more of this & would not say so much but to you who remember his better days I hope his family will be comfortably provided for—I look to lose some hundreds or a thousand pounds but that is of no great consequence—Some thing too much of this—He was completely possessed of his mind to the last and died like a man firmly and quietly his last hours employd in comforting his family

I have no doubt to come to other matters that with corresponding exertion on the part of our fat friend Durward will be out in the time you mention The 3d Vol is well and nothing relieves the heartache like a little task-work

I am thinking of a thing in the way of a supernumerary exertion which is revising and putting together what I have had by me for some years—a dialogue on Popular

Superstitions An Essay was read on this subject in the royal Society which put me in mind that I had some sheets on the subject There are a good many narratives in the work and the whole is in the fire-side stile You may believe I do not mean an Eugenius & Philalethes¹ kind of speakers but when I say a Dialogue I mean a conversation among persons sustaining different characters and illustrating their opinions according to these characters I have a notion such a thing as this might help my getting Walter on full pay as Lieutenant which I am now negotiating I should wish the work to be strictly anonymous & beg your opinion as to form & so forth One volume is all I could just now offer²

I presume Mrs Constable goes to the South with you & I hope you will take Abbotsford in your way & spend a day or two with us which will give Lady Scott and me great pleasure besides giving us an opportunity of talking over old stories and new plans I am not engaged except from the second April to the fifth inclusive when the circuit comes in the way Pray think of this³

¹ Scott has in mind the *Anthroposophia Theomagica, etc*, by Eugenius Philalethes, i.e. Thomas Vaughan (1650), referred to contemptuously by Swift in *A Tale of a Tub*

² For the copyright of this proposed work on Popular Superstitions Constable was prepared to offer £500, but, as Thomas Constable observes, the offer 'had not been satisfactory' On 13th May Cadell writes to Constable 'Sir Walter has just been here in great glee—has begun the New—it is a Scotch story I have just seen Ballantyne I fear the boggles [i.e. bogles=goblins, bogeys] are dormant in the meantime When Ballantyne saw him he said Well James I have copy ready for you' B said 'is it the boggles Sir Walter or a new work' 'No no' replied Sir W 'it is not the boggles I got no encouragement, the offer was inadequate' Then on the 19th "I do not think Sir W will be easily turned aside from writing these books I had a long crack with him on Thursday last Among other things he said they were no trouble to him—from systematic labour I hinted at the bogles He said he would take it up some day I said Sir Walter, perhaps we did not offer you so much as it might be worth but the best way may be to try 2000 or 3000 Copies—and see what our friends the publick say He answered—'I dare say we will just do that some day but I find no such profitable way of employing my time as the present trade'"—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot)

³ 'With regard to my going to London—I think I shall leave this about Wednesday, 9th [April]—it will give me great pleasure to wait upon you

I am most extremely interested about the pack of Cards and my namesake who publishd them It is odd that living just at the time of Satchells he should have escaped that worthy commemorator of the Right Honourable & Rough Clan¹ One thing I am extremely curious to know—whose arms are upon the Ninth of Diamonds—I think that circumstance will ascertain what I never heard well accounted for namely why the card is calld the Curse of Scotland² It is generally supposed to refer to Lord Stair the principal agent in bringing about the

at Abbotsford ” Mrs Constable is not able to face the fatiguing journey to London, but “ will be with me at Abbotsford on the 9th agreeably to your kind invitation ”—Constable’s letter of 31st March, *Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot) As we shall see, on 1st April Scott writes that he and Lady Scott will be from home on the 9th, and hope to see Constable and his wife on the 10th But Constable is still in Edinburgh on 16th April, when his firm write to Scott to inform him that ‘ our Mr Constable intends the pleasure of waiting on you at Abbotsford on Friday (the 18th) ’ It was at this time, as Lockhart records, Constable had begun to suspect that ‘ the process of creation was moving too rapidly ’ and intimated that he thought these transactions between Scott and himself ‘ had gone to such an extent, that, considering the usual chances of life and health he must decline contracting for any more novels until those already bargained for should have been written ’

¹ Walter Scot of Satchells’s (1614 ? 1694 ?) *True History of several honourable Families of the right honourable name of Scot, in the shires of Roxburgh and Selkirk, etc*, sm 4to, Edin, 1688, 4to repr Edin 1776

² Several explanations have been given as to the origin of this term Constable, in his reply of 31st March, gives a very plausible one “ I have looked at the Nine of Diamonds which contains the Arms of the Earls of Roxburghe, Kellie, and Haddington who I believe were scaithless noblemen of their day I expected to find it contain those of Viscount Stair The Nine of Diamonds is universally called the curse of Scotland I remember hearing from George Paton a number of years ago that this card had been so named from one of them having been used for the order to massacre the Macdonalds of Glencoe in the year 1692 which took place the year following the publication of the Goldsmiths’ cards I am not sure but the circumstance is noticed in some of the Pamphlets wh appeared at the time There is a game often played by young folks called Pope, the 9 of diamonds stands for Pope Joan and takes all, but this of course is known to you and whether it can have an allusion to any Event in our history I would have sent the pack to you at once, but delay a few days till a suitable case is made for them I dare say a set of them is no where else to be found I am surprisid Satchell took no notice of his namesake but perhaps the Edin Citizen had not come into vogue when the old soldier dictated his Metrical history of the clan ”—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot)

Union—if it bears his arms it proves the fact—Pray write to let me know this curious [*the sentence is unfinished*]

Stave off poor Chin[zica]¹—if you can—I do not from my recollection think it will do and it is only leading the gentleman otherwise a man of sense & perhaps accomplishment into an idle delusion Thank God

Miss Crumpe²

Has a *Corke* rump

To have transferd that article here would have been a scrape to all concernd & to none more than Dear Constable Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 *March* [1823]

I open my letter again to say that I think your interleaved Copy of the Novels would fright me Such notes as are worth making I will either insert in my memoirs of my own life and literary history or in a separate blank paper book In the former work I have made some progress And the paper book shall be yours if I go before you There is but little curious & the outlines were given in the Quarterly review on the Tales of my Landlord Only one letter I have somewhere remarkably well written but anonymous suggesting and indeed narrating the outline of Jenny Deans & her quiet unpretending heroism The facts were real & name & place (I think Dundrenan near Dumfries) were mentiond³

¹ Henry Stobert, author of *Chunzica* See note to letter to Constable, 22nd March, p 355

² On 25th October 1822 Messrs Constable, having seen part of the MS of her novel *Isabel St Albe*, write to Miss M G I Crumpe, Limerick, to say they can bring out the book only if she pays the expenses For further correspondence on this see *Constable Letter Books, 1820 22, 1823 26* (MSS 791, 792, Nat Lib Scot)

³ Jeanie Deans's prototype, Helen Walker, was, as Scott informs us in the postscript to the Introduction of *The Heart of Midlothian*, "the daughter of a small farmer in a place called Dalwhairn, in the parish of Irongray" She was buried in the churchyard of Irongray, about six miles from Dumfries For further about the anonvmous letter Scott here mentions he received see letter to Walter Dickson, 27th October 1827

The Classics¹ will be best where they are till all is arranged for their reception here

private

[Stevenson]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW,⁶ EDINR

DEAR JAMES,—Your Scheme seems very right only I wish my name could have been kept more out of it I can get you the £1500 you propose By the way I trust *Durward* will be out this month which betwixt printing your own copies and mine must add a great deal to your funds but I suppose you do not reckon upon getting money for these long legged bills immediatly I had no state furnishd of the former work but must have one of this as I am really getting unacquainted with these important affairs for want of *figures*

I told you in my last I wishd to purchase Walter into the army again on full pay which will cost me £1000 & upwards I do not mean this to be a burthen on the funds because I have had by me for some time a curious little dialogue (in character) on popular superstitions which I think could be made worth the money as it has much popularity but I must write it over again I mentiond this in a late letter to Constable² It would make one volume & would be out in no time We will hear what he says Meantime to achieve my object I will need £700 from Constable & the same from you in two notes of £350 from each one payable in [four] and one in three months four in all drawn payable at Coutts I am advised it is of the utmost consequence that Walter should get in as it may secure his future promotion in his profession and indeed will enable me to place him in the

¹ The Variorum Classics mentioned by Constable in his letter of the 25th, p 354

² Constable offered £500 for the copyright See note 2 to letter to him on 26th March, p 358

Royal College at Sandhurst where the Duke of York has offered him a berth—the exchange will cost a thousand guineas & then there are travelling expences & some things to pay in London for furniture—besides discounts &c

I return the proofs by Mondays Blucher no earlier opportunity occurring and will send some copy making about a 3d of vol 3d

Cadell may advertize when he pleases the title *Durward*¹ It is curious how the most trifling thing is picked up about these tales I received all your paper &c in safety Believe me yours truly W SCOTT

*friday*² ABBOTSFORD [PM 29 March 1823]

In my matter of the Exchange I have an Irishman to deal with literally a Mr Calloghan so I shall be desirous to settle the matter as soon as I can as it is recommended by my friend Greenwood

[*Glen*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I participate in your dolours about the Banks and will take measures to have them cease Can you not manage some of these obnoxious notes with Hurst & Robinson who owe us I think a harvest day?

Did I write to you that my idea for realizing Walters new commission mentiond in my last was a winter evenings dialogue in character upon apparitions witchcraft and so forth—a single volume the bones of which lie by me?

This is my last year of heavy expence here—I am to let

¹ “We might now, if agreeable to you, announce *Durward* (I am rather partial to *Quentin Durward*, it reminds one of *Guy Mannering*), indeed, it might be useful to do so without delay I hope you will pardon my throwing out this hint”—Constable’s letter of 31st March, *Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, III p 260

² Friday was 28th March

six large parks on the 15 April and have good offers for a considerable farm I get rid of all the expensive part of my management I am only anxious to provide for poor Laidlaw against that time comes The woods already nearly clear the expence of taking care of them and will be soon a source of profit and in time of great wealth I mention all these things lest you should think that I run ahead thoughtlessly

I return the bills inclosed & indorsed

Your health is of a particular kind being that of a strong but irregular constitution I mean one which is subject to violent and sudden assaults which can only be [obviated] by prudence which it is rather difficult to observe The valetudinary of constant weak health has this advantage over you that his habitual state of body keeps him constantly in mind of his regimen while you who enjoy robust health in ordinary are only reminded you have erred by some sudden and violent shock like that you lately experienced It is therefore necessary if you have a mind to be a long liver that your moral fortitude play the part of Mentor which your physical powers despise to do I am always Dear James Very much yours

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 *March* [1823]

I doubt that evening tumbler a little I wish you would read sherry for whisky At least I hope you measure the alcohol in a wine glass

You may observe that your parcels are not returned in course because the Blucher arrives after the post hours so they lie a night in Melrose But when dispatch is desirable you can mark on the packet *to be forwarded from Melrose* & then I will always have it on the day the parcel arrives & can then return it the next

[*Stevenson*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I write chiefly to say that the only day in which we are compell'd to be absent from home for a day (returning at night) is Wednesday 9th and as you propose setting out *about* that time we will hope to see you at Abbotsford on Thursday 10th to lie by & rest at least the next day Mrs Constable will I trust be able to accompany you and you may believe find a cordial welcome at Abbotsford

What you [say] about the theatrical matters¹ seems extremely reasonable in one sense but there are such great objections to interfering with these matters as incline me at present to think differently We will talk this over with our Goblins² etc when you come out

The curse of Scotland is a queer puzzle—I cannot believe Glencoe is concerned which though a shocking thing could not be term'd a grand national calamity I rather think it had some relation to the union

My eyes and pen are both worn out or I would send you a longer letter having much to say Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD 1st April [1823]

WALTER SCOTT

I roup six grass parks on the 15th There is importance for you

(private)

[*Stevenson*]

¹ In his letter of 31st March Constable had expressed his opinion that there were too many printed dramatic versions of Scott's novels, verbatim or abridgments from the originals, coming out He thinks that allowing these to appear with the very same titles as the novels 'may have a tendency to injure the circulation of the larger works' He used to consider them as good advertisements, but 'the thing now assumes a more formidable aspect

I am fully aware that the author will not propose any illiberal restrictions, but there is no need of fortunes being allowed to pass into other hands without a share coming to those who best deserve them"—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot)

² *A C*, etc has mistakenly got this 'goblets' (iii p 262) Scott is going to discuss his proposed dialogue on popular superstitions with Constable when they meet

To JAMES SKENE

[Extract]

JEDBURGH, 4th April [1823]

MY DEAR SKENE,—I received your parcel safe, and I have no doubt whatever that the “*Reekianæ*” will answer, so very beautiful are the specimens you have supplied. Three hundred copies appears rather a large impression, but we will see what Constable says. The man of books is to be here on Wednesday or Thursday next, and I will take the opportunity to take his advice about it,¹ for a man can no more be delivered of a book without a bookseller than a woman of a child without an *accoucheur*, and much trouble and risk is saved in both cases by having recourse to the first assistance. Constable and Dr Hamilton are worth all the old women in the world.

Lockhart, I am sure, will not want good-will, but I doubt if his very excellent sketches are finished enough for publication. Charles Sharpe’s assistance would be truly invaluable, both in explanation and delineation.

I hope you intend to come to Abbotsford with Mrs Skene and the youngster, and Missie, or one of them at least, this spring. We shall be at home the whole vacation, and, I need scarcely add, delighted to see you.

Here I am in the middle of the stupefaction of a Justice-air² rendered doubly stupid by a total want of its appropriate amusements, horrors and hangings—Yours ever,

[*Skene’s Memories*]

WALTER SCOTT

¹ ‘But Mr Constable’s proposals, which were something of the wolf’s division usual to booksellers, and often oppressive to the many authors who engage in such compacts, were not to be risked.’—*Skene’s Memories*, p. 109. For fuller reference to *Reekianæ* see letter to Skene (29th August 1820), Vol. VI, pp. 263–64, note.

² ‘Air(e), Sc. form of Eyre, a circuit court.’—*N E D*

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, LONDON

MY DEAR LORD,—I have not on the present occasion of a Kirk vacancy taken a Shot at the pulpit of Hawick partly because I thought it not unlikely you might condescend to remember my wishes if the appointment was not secured by previous arrangement and partly because I thought such previous arrangement very probable. Indeed my own unprejudiced opinion would be that for a place like Hawick very uncommon talents are necessary and though Mr Thompson is by no means void either of talents or zeal yet a more experienced person of the profession might have shoulders better fitted to so weighty a charge. If any country church should be vacant I would be a much more anxious & earnest supplicant¹

I have had within this last fortnight the news of the death of my only remaining brother in Canada. It is many years since we saw each other nor was there the least prospect we should ever again meet in this world. His death too as the conclusion of a long wasting and incurable disease might be termed as to himself a merciful dispensation. Still it is melancholy to be left the last surviving individual of a very numerous family without one living creature who can sympathise in early family recollections and the incidents attending our start in life. My brother was a man of rare accomplishments of body and mind rendered almost totally useless to their owner by habitual indolence and indifference to the future.

I hope your annual visit to Scotland holds this season & need scarce add that I doubly hope it will include Bowhill.

¹ Lord Montagu does not reply till the 19th. "Now a word about the Kirk. From what you had said I thought a country Parish was more suitable to Thomson. I am still undecided about Hawick, but expect more information about some of the candidates, it is very important to get a proper one. Thomson however is in my mind as well as on my list." —*Walpole Collection*. The minister of Hawick, the Rev James Arkle, had died on 16th March 1823. The Rev John Cochrane was presented on 4th June 1823. See Hew Scott, *Fasts Ecclesiae Scotticae* (1917), II p. 115.

& its environs My romance of a house is now so far advanced that the drawing room and the bedroom story will be habitable in Summer The hall (an' it please your Lordship) will require more cooking and so will the library as both are to have handsome ceilings—Said hall is to be lined with the ancient carved oak belonging to the pulpit and state pews in the ancient church of Dumfermline I contrived to get the whole not forgetting the *repentance-stool* which of all other seats is most appropriate to the use of a family builder

I have had one or two solemn differences of opinion with Atkinson in which he maintains his own plans in preference to mine and truly I partly suspect he may be right only I like my own ways better

I hope the Chief and Lord John are now quite well again And beg my kindest respects to the Ladies Bogie the worthy Eleve of MacDonald has done wonders for me in the garden way Ever my dear Lord Most truly
Yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 5 April [1823]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO DAVID LAING

DEAR DAVID,—I have your packet and thank you most sincerely for the curious little volume¹ which you have

¹ Probably the manuscript volume of *Various Pieces of Fugitive Scottish Poetry, principally of the Seventeenth Century* [edited by David Laing], but which does not seem to have been issued in published form till 1825 It consists of a series of Scottish poems most of them in the nature of tracts Among them are 'Captain Green's Last Conference with Captain Madder, etc' (1705), 'A Pill for Pork Eaters or, A Scots Lancet for an English Swelling' (1705), 'Bothwell Lines' (no date) A footnote to the first of these in Laing's Preface (p. xxix) shows he has adopted Scott's suggestion that Drummond was found alive and therefore Green was innocent of the crime "From Drury's Journal, it is pretty clear that Drummond, on whose alleged murder, the most aggravated part of the charge against Captain Green was founded, died in Madagascar, where his vessel had been wrecked" Green had been tried and executed for alleged piracy and murder Laing asserts that "A Pill for Pork Eaters" was reprinted in a

added to the stock of our rarer literature I have some curious pamphlets upon Greens business which made so great a noise and is alluded to in the *Pork Eaters* I rather think I have the *Pork eaters* themselves among others—After all I believe Drummond was found alive by Drury in the Island of Madagascar and Green consequently was innocent of the particular crime for which he died though probably he had others to answer for

I send Tylers book¹ which you will see is not a collection of Tracts but of his own poetry which God save the mark is with one or two exceptions about the worst I ever read Tyler for a Tory poet and the Author of *Bothwell Lines* on the part of the Whiggs give a rare idea of the poetry of the time

I subscribe heartily to the idea of giving an accot of Bannatynes Ballet-Buik² It is so long since I lookd into it that I doubt being able to make any useful observations but will be extremely ready to make the attempt

I will not forget to send you an autograph but I must dispatch this in a hurry having been absent for some time at the circuit Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 6 April [1823]

spurious and undated edition of Alexander Pennecuik's collected poems, but never appeared among the poems published by himself The author of the poem was Forbes of Disblair, "who appears to have been a person of very dissolute habits, but possessed of some ability" A work with the same title is attributed to James Donaldson in the *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 18 The author of 'Bothwell Lines, Laing adds, is supposed to have been Wilham Wilson, a schoolmaster, who lived in the early part of the eighteenth century For the trial of Captain Green of *The Worcester* see Andrew Lang, *History of Scotland*, iv pp 102 5

¹ I think Scott must mean Alexander Tyler's *Signal Dangers and Deliverances, etc comprehending the Raising the Siege of Vienna together with A Violent Tempest on the Forth, November 1681, Two Poems (1685) and Memoirs of the Life and Actions etc of Prince Jhon the Great, thurd of that name, present King of Poland, Done in Verse (1685)* See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, pp 70, 169

² i.e. *Ancient Scottish Poems, published from the MS of George Bannatyne 1568, 12mo, Edin 1770* For the *Memorials of George Bannatyne*, published for the Bannatyne Club in 1829, Scott wrote a memoir of Bannatyne and David Laing supplied a detailed catalogue of the contents of the manuscript

I have a curious Manuscript which fell under my hand while looking for Tyler I inclose it for your amusement It is perhaps too *naïve* for publication but I can illustrate some of the scandals referred to particularly that of the Minister of Duddingston with some curious anecdote[s] He was the author of *Troubles dans la Grande Bretagne par Le Sieur Menteth de Salmond* ¹ However our career ought to commence with something unexceptionable even if we should cast a leglen girth afterwards or as the sailor[s] say let out a reef

[*Mitchell*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR SIR,—I will be delighted to see you on Monday but do not think of coming unless you find the journey like to do you good I beg you will bring my friend Mr David with you & am truly sorry Mrs Constable cannot be of the party

¹ Robert Mentet de Salmonet's *Histoire des Troubles de la Grand Bretagne, etc., depuis l'an 1633, jusqu'à l'année 1649*, 2 vols in 1, fol., Paris, 1661.—*Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 249 It was translated into English by J Ogilvie, London, 1735 Robert Mentet, Menteith, or Monteith (*bapt* 1603—*d* 1660) represented himself as one of the Menteiths of Salmonet, descended from the Menteiths of Kerse He is said to have invented the designation, "of Salmonet, either because his father, being a fisherman on the Forth at Stirling, used a salmon net, or because he may have had some connection with a place called Salmonet, at one time in Stirlingshire Robert was the third and youngest son of Alexander Menteith, an Edinburgh merchant He was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M A in 1621 Eventually he became Professor of Philosophy at the University of Saumur, which post he held for four years In 1629 he was nominated for the Divinity Chair at Edinburgh, but the nomination met with strong opposition He obtained orders from Archbishop Spottiswood and was presented by Charles I to the church of Duddingston in 1630 Having been discovered in an illicit amour with Anna Hepburn, wife of Sir James Hamilton of Priestfield, he fled the country, and on 7th October 1633 was denounced a rebel He joined the Roman Catholic Church at Paris, obtaining the patronage of Cardinal Richelieu, and was made a canon of Notre Dame by Cardinal de Retz He died before 13th September 1660 From his brother, William Menteith of Carrubber and Randeford, are descended the Stuart Menteiths of Closeburn See *DNB* and Hew Scott, *Fasts Eccles Scot* (1915), 1 18

I hear from Mrs Bailie that London has been so dreadfully unhealthy that her brother says it beats any thing in his remembrance and is more like a plague than anything else

Lady Scott desires me to express her particular regret that she cannot have the pleasure of seeing Mrs Constable
I am always Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Wednesday* [9 *April* 1823]

[*Stevenson*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE

MY DEAR SIR,—I am truly sorry for the indisposition which deprives us of the pleasure of seeing you on Monday¹ but the season has been everywhere so unhealthy that Dr Bailie says unless there was a plague in London it is impossible to be more so I trust Mrs Constables share and yours of this so general evil will be soon over and that we shall still have your promised visit I intend staying here till 12th of May I am yours truly & in haste

WALTER SCOTT

11 *April* [1823]

[*Stevenson*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[*after 10th April* 1823]

MY DEAR MISS EDGEWORTH,—I send a few lines to which I might add many but perhaps they would fetter your motions more than you would find convenient and it is not *my own* interest a thing which I as a Scotchman never lose sight of to protract your stay None of the letters are of consequence otherwise than as they may be

¹ i.e. the 14th

useful to you so if you do not visit the places they refer to throw them into the fire¹

I could wish you met Mrs Maclean Clephane who is a fashionable accomplished woman and a high highlander with all their natural pride of feeling She can tell you more and better than any one I know of the ancient time—She is the mountain gem polished which you generally meet with rough enough—If you think of going to Mull you must go to Oban from Fort William a delightful journey The floodgates of heaven seem opened this morning but I think the rain will not last Health pleasure and fair weather to you and my young friends Yours in haste

WALTER SCOTT

Tuesday

[*Modern Language Review*]

¹ Maria is making plans to set out in June with her two sisters, Harriet and Sophia ('the young friends' of this letter), on a tour of Scotland, as she writes on 10th April They propose to be at the Giants' Causeway the first week in June, take steamboat from there to Glasgow, and thence without the aid of 'the cloudy enchanter' they expect to arrive in Edinburgh at the beginning of the second week Their time is limited to two months but they wish to see "as much of the sublime & beautiful & *legendary* parts of Scotland as we can see compatibly with our grand object of spending a week if you can receive us at Abbotsford The stay in Edinburgh is to be short "Can we take a tour in the Highlands in the allotted time?—and to what points should we direct our course? If I have a chance of meeting you in Edinburgh in June you can answer these questions then & need only answer me now that we can settle our route when we meet I have still something unsaid—a hope at the bottom of my mind—but I hardly dare to let it out If Law & the muses & all his innumerable friends could spare Sir Walter Scott to us on any part of this tour—how happy it would make my companions & myself All I can venture to hope is that he should not make any irrevocable engagement if June or July are not already engaged I fear you will think me encroaching Maria begins her letter by asking Scott if he remembers writing to her about a year ago the words And July shall be the time As we have seen, they occur in the letter to Maria (24th April 1822), Vol VII, p. 140 'They have never gone out of my mind since I read them Let me be quite sure that we do not interfere with any of Lady Scott's plans or yours by our visit As the trouble of female guests generally falls most heavily upon the lady of the house, let Lady Scott have upon this occasion a double casting vote —*Walpole Collection*

To JAMES SKENE

ABBOTSFORD, 13th April [1823]

MY DEAR SKENE,—You promised me a visit about this time, and in hopes you may be inclined to keep your word by such pleasing information, I beg to acquaint you that though there are not as yet many clean-run fish in the Tweed, there are plenty of kelts¹ which rise freely to the fly, and I saw one of them hold a good fisher² in play for half an hour yesterday. In addition to this sport I want your advice about my house, this great Babylon which I am building, and I want you besides, of all living, to look at a vacant mansion or two which I think might serve you for country quarters. I have no engagements and expect no company, only on the 20th I go to Jedburgh for two days for the circuit. On the 30th I go for one day for an election for our collector. Pray come and oblige — Affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

Our kindest compliments attend Mrs Skene

[*Skene's Memories*]

To MRS HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I have this moment your letter promising me the very great pleasure of seeing Dr Hughes and you in Scotland and write in haste to say that I hope you will come to Abbotsford³ for a day or two at least before 10th May when I have to go to town to attend our courts officially for two months. Remember *town* in Scotland means *Edinr*. If you come the East road you should not go by Alnwick but by Wooler,

¹ Kelt = "a salmon, sea trout, or herling, in bad condition after spawning, before returning to the sea" — *N E D*

- "The good fisher Sir Walter alludes to was our mutual friend Mr Scrope of Boulton, then residing in the Pavilion, a small property near Abbotsford belonging to Lord Somerville" — SKENE, *Memories*, p. 108

³ Mrs Hughes's copy has "come first to Abbotsford & as soon as possible"

Cornhill & Kelso—the last town is about fifteen miles from me—the country beautiful I sincerely hope you will make your motions a little more early than you propose for I should like to show you the lions of our own country myself Had you come the west road by Carlisle you pass Selkirk which is only four miles from Abbotsford

Should it be impossible for you to come in the beginning of May I would recommend that you postpone your journey till towards the middle of June You will then have the best weather for the Highlands for which May is rather too early there being no leaves on the oak We would then do the honours of Edinr¹ and supposing you to return by Carlisle about 12 July we should form your first stage from Edinr as we go to Abbotsford for four months at that time You really must see this whimsical place which I have christened Conundrum Castle

I will sincerely be glad to see the young Oxonian when his leisure permits but young folks travel lighter than we do I shall have hopes of showing you my eldest hope six feet two inches high & “bearded like the pard”

At worst you will be sure of us in Edinr after the 11th May but I hope in that case you will stay² till we go back to Tweedside in July With best respects to Dr Hughes I am always Yours with most sincere regard & respect

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 13 April [1823]

Lady Scott joins in kind compliments

[*Heffer and Wells*]

¹ Mrs Hughes's copy has “the honours of Edinburgh to you”

² Mrs Hughes's copy has ‘but in this case you must positively stay’

To [UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

DEAR SIR,—I enclose a cheque on Galashiels for five guineas to the subscription for Kelso Abbey I certainly think this is a charge which rests more properly with the proprietors of these venerable monuments but where as in the present case reasons intervene to prevent their taking care of them the country is interested in preventing their falling to ruin

I am somewhat curious to know what is intended for I have always a certain suspicion of tampering with these ancient ruins¹ The bearer Mr John Smith will bring me good information on this subject he repaired or rather rebuilt Melrose Abbey partly under my superintendence on a most excellent plan I am dear Sir much your obedt
Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 14 April [1823]

[Miss Bonar]

To WILLIAM STEWART ROSE

MY DEAR ROSE,—How have you been this age? I ought to have written to you some days since to thank you for the *Inamorato*,² but waited till I should read it over

¹ “The ruins [of Kelso Abbey] were partly disencumbered of the rude modern masonry by the good taste of William, Duke of Roxburghe, in 1805 His successor, the late kind hearted and liberal Duke James, caused the remaining encumbrances to be cleared away in 1816 By this means discovery was made, that some parts were verging to decay, and threatening to fall To prevent so great a misfortune, the noblemen and gentlemen of the county met together in January, 1823, and employed an architect to survey the ruin, upon whose recommendation the decayed parts were strengthened and repaired, the crevices filled up, and the top of the walls covered with a coating of Roman cement, at the expense of several hundred pounds, raised by subscription”—Rev JAMES MORTON, B D, *The Monastic Annals of Teviotdale, etc* (1832), p 106

² This letter is among the Laing MSS in Edinburgh University Library Before proceeding with his translation of Ariosto's *Orlando Furioso*, Rose was advised by Henry Richard, Lord Holland, to put forth a prose translation of Berni's recast or rifacimento of Boiardo's *Orlando Innamorato* as an auxiliary to the Ariosto, and it is for a copy of this Scott is here thanking Rose The title of the work is *The Orlando Innamorato translated into Prose from the Italian of Francesco Berni and Interspersed with Extracts etc* by William Stewart Rose (1823)

again for really the first perusal rolled back with it so many circumstances of my earlier days that I was scarce a fair judge of the actual merits of the work—friends that are dead and gone, feelings and tasks which have long lost their empire awakend with every word of a tale ever so well thumbed yet now so long laid aside On the second perusal I cannot but greatly applaud the judicious and elegant manner in which you have brought out the story and am peculiarly gratified with the passages which you have versified I wish there had been more of them for I think the complaint may be that you have given us too few of them and that the details of the story are too concisely given But you have the Furioso behind a pretty tough task and you were right not to spend your fire too prodigally

I am I confess desirous you [should give] us something if possible from your researches concerning the *dramatis personae* which the old romancers seem, judging from the individual portraits, to have drawn from tradition We have as distinct an idea of Orlando, a strong, ugly, squinting, mulish, somewhat stupid hero scarce above the giants whom he slew in point of intellect, yet honest and goodnatured as well as gullable, as we have of Ajax, and the character of Rinaldo, a freebooter and *roue*, is scarce less strongly touchd Ariosto has let some of these tints escape his pencil—the peculiarities for example and braggart temper of the Dandy Astolpho is not touchd in the Furioso & Astolpho recovers his senses without our having been able to discern that he has lost them Dudon¹ too who swaggers about with his eternal mace on his shoulder and Ugier or Ogier the Dane, who is still honourd in the vicinity of Copenhagen, have to me the air of living persons Can there be any tracing them or do they owe their individuality entirely to the authors & romancers who invented them?

¹ All these are characters in the *Innamorato* “Dudon” is Dudon the Dane

I trust you think of Scotland this summer Your apartment is always reserved and I saw six snipes half an hour since in Lauchies¹ bog The house with its courtyard—for it has a courtyard—is nearly finishd—larger & dearer than I thought for—but in for a penny—the proverb is something musty Walter went to Berlin chiefly to bid adieu to Sir George Rose and thank him as I do most gratefully for his unremitted and paternal attentions

I hear nothing of Morritt—last accounts stated Miss Catherine² to be again unwell This is heart-breaking to our friend His sister³ was in Edinburgh as like him in good nature, manner and even face as a lady (though she is a strapper) can be to a gent—like him too a most excellent person—& funny withal

There will be duck shooting in July and, notwithstanding the storm, the black game are very numerous—there is moreover a high bred superior Cuddy—so leave all your Calanthas and Violantes⁴ and so forth & come to Conundrum Castle on the 12th July⁵

Come with a whoop, come with a call,
Come with good will or not at all

¹ Lauchie, i.e. Lochbreist, for whom see Vol V, p 69, note 2

Morritt's niece, as Rose states in his reply

³ Anne Morritt See note to letter to Morritt, 11th January, p 306

⁴ See Ford's *The Broken Heart* (1633), Fletcher's *The Spanish Curate* (1622), and Dryden's *Don Sebastian* (1690), but used here for romantic heroines in general

⁵ Rose replies in an undated letter He always feels in good health and spirits when he visits Abbotsford Last year he did not go far enough north and 'hence was a prey to green & yellow melancholy for many months He looks forward with delight to being with Scott "by the first of July I am much flattered by the praise bestowed on my *Innamorato*, & should be very unreasonable if I did not admit the truth of the very few objections you make to it In fact, on reading it altogether & at a stretch, it absolutely made me giddy, yet I do not know how I could avoid this, but by extending it to two or three volumes, which, I thought, would not be borne by the public If *you* have not been able to trace the heroes of Boiardo &c up to their native stock, I fear there is little probability that *I* should" He has taken a lodging in Regent Street, where Scott will always find a bedroom and sitting room on any visit to London "Hinves says your Squire (for such he is to be considered, since you are Sir Knight) will always find a lodging hard by"—*Walpole Collection*

I believe I told you I could make nothing of poor Nicol with the admiralty

Pray address the inclose[d] to my Nephew at your leisure Ever yours faithfully WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 16 *April* [1823]

Walter is to get I believe on full pay on the 15th and Sir George Murray has kindly promised that he shall fill an expected vacancy in the Royal Military College at Sandhurst This with his foreign trip should I think help him on in his military education

The address of the inclose[d] is

Mr Walter Scott Cadet in the Honble E I Compy
service Addiscombe Croydon

[*Edin Univ Lib*]

TO MRS SCOTT OF HARDEN

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—Constable [& his wife] on their journey to London are as I am this instant informd to be here this evening & remain tomorrow to settle a huge bundle of accompts betwixt the worthy bibliopolist & I & many circumstances particularly the large balance due to me oblige me to entreat Mr Scott & you will excuse us in consideration of this unexpected circumstance I am sorry to say my old friend is in a very precarious state of health still which makes short accompts commendable I am very sorry for this contretemps & always most respectfully & truly yours WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, *friday* [18¹ *April* 1823]

[*Polwarth*]

¹ Friday was 18th April In Messrs Constables letter of the 16th, quoted as footnote to Scott's letter of 19th April, which immediately follows, they say Mr Constable intends to be "at Abbotsford on Friday (the 18th)," i.e. the "this evening" of the above letter For the transaction between Constable, and Scott this year see Introduction, Vol I, pp xliii ff and later letters in this year As early as 5th January Constable and Cadell were corresponding on this matter On that date Cadell writes "About

TO CONSTABLE AND CO, BOOKSELLERS AND
PUBLISHERS, EDINR

GENTLEMEN,—I am favord with your letter of the 16 April¹ by our friend Mr Constable in which you make offer to me of five thousand two hundred and fifty pounds for the entire Copyright of the *Pirate the Fortunes of Nigel Peveril of the Peak & Quentin Durward* granting five acceptances or notes for the said sum

I hereby accept of the said offer and hold myself hereby bound to sign a formal conveyance of the said Copyrights

the Works of the Author of *Waverley*—you and I differ so widely on this point I feel more gratitude to that author than I can express I know what his works do for us & see what they do for us—& fear nothing so long as the public *buy as they do and he writes as he does* One other point only and I am done and it is as to Banks & Bankers *I am not surprised at a little miff regarding us from time to time* We have been so long carrying on large transactions, and all the time with an apparent strain & want of money—they may say to themselves—*are these men never to get easy?* are all these Reviews and Encyds & books of the Author of *Waverley*, about all which we have heard of such immense profits being made—are these books never to bring them home? ' ' ' ' I have little doubt these feelings shoot often across some minds—such feelings would be soon driven away, were it not for the great, the terrible expence—we are just like two horses with a load, travelling on the same road with two having an empty cart & going downhill—we all the time going up”—*Constable MSS* (Nat Lib Scot)

¹

TO SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART, ABBOTSFORD

To Sir Walter Scott Bart
Abbotsford

EDINBURGH 16th April 1823

DEAR SIR WALTER,—We hereby make offer of Five Thousand Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds for the entire Copy Right of The “*Pirate*” “*Fortunes of Nigel*” “*Peveril of the Peak*” and “*Quentin Durward*” granting five Acceptances or Notes for the same as in a former purchase, at 12, 18 24 30 & 36 Months date—Our Mr Constable intends the pleasure of waiting on you at Abbotsford on Friday (the 18th) when any thing you may desire regarding the present offer may be talked over as may be agreeable to you At present we may mention, that we have a channel in view through which Cash could be immediately obtained for the amount of our Acceptances, should circumstances render such a transaction any convenience to you

We would with your approbation entitle this new series of the Works either “*Historical Novels*”—or “*Romances and Tales*” We are D Sir Walter, &c &c

sd A CONSTABLE & Co

[*Marchbank*]

whenever you shall require me to do so I am gentlemen
always Your most obedient & obliged Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 19th April 1823

[*Marchbank*]

TO RICHARD HEBER

MY DEAR HEBER,—I must now summon you upon your kind promise to interest yourself for Charles¹ Mr Williams is of opinion that he should enter this next Michaelmas term and commence his residence on the easter term following and I pray of you to use your kind exertions in his favour accordingly He has very lively talents whether he will make a profound scholar or not I do not know but if he does he will [be] the Cooper of Stobo (who was saith the proverb his father's better)—

I do hope you intend to come north these summer months We are all dying to see you Constable who was here on a visit the other day was very scholarly tracing an animated change which took place in Scottish letters some thirty years ago to the various associations formed around a certain Soph² of Oxford who set all our latent energies a-stirring and truly when I recollect some passages of that time I cannot help being much of his opinion At any rate as Tony Lumpkin says there was a concatenation accordingly Always yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 April [1823]

[*Cholmondeley*]

¹ See letter to Heber (25th February), p. 340

² An abbreviation for "Sophomore" or "Sophister" and used early in Oxford Probably the reference is to Sydney Smith, who came to Edinburgh as tutor to Sir Michael Hicks Beach in 1798, where he formed friendships with Jeffrey, Brougham and many others He was chief originator in 1802 of the *Edinburgh Review*, which Constable published

TO MRS SIDDONS

MY DEAR MRS SIDDONS,—The lines which I have scribbled on the other side if they do not quite serve your purpose (which perhaps by your admirable speaking they may partly do) will at least show my anxious wish to do what may^ccomply with your wishes I have not seen you since you lost poor Kemble¹ whose time of enjoying his retirement has been unhappily so short His genius rendered him dear to the public and his accomplishments and virtues to his private friends and to none more than myself Lord Aberdeen has written from London anxiously on the subject of a monument in Westminster Hall which I trust will be accomplished Sophia's child has been alarmingly ill with this vile influenza but is now better My kind regard to your brother and believe me Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 25 *April* [1823]

[*Owen D Young*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I inclose the end of Vol I² and have no doubt to redeem my pledge I had a letter from Messrs Constable & Co of a very satisfactory nature and trust we shall have no more rubs in that quarter

Do you know where Gordon³ is² I owe him a letter

¹ John Philip Kemble, Mrs Henry Siddons's uncle, had died on 26th February 1823 I cannot make out for what occasion Scott is sending the lines of verse, unless it is for the production of the Covent Garden version of *Ivanhoe* which was produced at the Edinburgh Theatre on 19th May for the benefit of Miss Halford (see Dibdin, *Annals of the Edinburgh Stage*, p 307) From Argyll House Lord Aberdeen has written on 18th April, soliciting Scott's assistance to erect some kind of monument in Westminster Abbey to Kemble Constable is to receive the subscriptions, which have been kept as low as possible In the committee appointed Scott will find many of his friends The letter is in the *Walpole Collection*

² Of *Quentin Durward*, which he has apparently pledged to get out, by June

³ i e George Huntly Gordon See Vol IV, p 361, note

I have got a vey like picture of poor John Here is
nothing but rain again after two days fine weather Yours
ever

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Friday* [1823]

DEAR JAMES,—I inclose the *finale* with a book & letter
to ballast it which pray send safe Yours ever,

WALTER SCOTT

[Recd on 30 April 1823] ¹

[*Stevenson*]

TO JAMES SKENE

DEAR SKENE,—I enclose the introduction ² you wish for
Stevenson and Sir Willie But Turner's palm is as itchy as
his fingers are ingenious and he will take my word for
it, do nothing without cash, and anything for it He is
almost the only man of genius I ever knew who is sordid
in these matters But a sketch of the Bell Rock from so
masterly a pencil would be indeed a treasure

¹ This receipt is written in another hand These two notes are stuck
together as one letter in the Stevenson Collection Scott seems to be
repeating himself when he says in the second he encloses 'the *finale*,'
meaning "the end of Vol I" as he writes in the first

² Through Skene, Scott is introducing Turner, the famous landscape
painter, to Robert Stevenson, civil engineer, and Sir William Rae, which
resulted in Turner's painting the Bell Rock from a sketch by Skene as
frontispiece to *An Account of the Bell Rock Light House, etc Drawn up by
Desire of the Commissioners of the Northern Light Houses* by Robert Stevenson,
Edinburgh, 1824 In this publication, of which Rae was a great promoter,
there is reproduced below the vignette of the second title page (p 64) a
facsimile of Scott's hand when, on visiting the Bell Rock in July 1814 with
the Commissioners, he wrote in the album kept at the lighthouse these lines

Pharos loquitur

Far in the bosom of the deep
O'er these wild shelves my watch I keep
A ruddy gem of changeful light
Bound on the dusky brow of Night
The Seaman bids my lustre hail
And scorns to strike his timorous sail

Skene says that Turner's picture 'was certainly a clever performance,
but Sir Walter's prognostic as to the expense was amply fulfilled'—*Memories*,
p 109

Suppose they try John Thomson of Duddingston, who of late has succeeded admirably in sea-views

I am keeping well, but the necessity of taking some part in a d——d dirty Burgh contest has worried me of late, and I must make this a short letter Yours ever,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 30 *April* [1823]

I will be truly happy if Rae gets something good

[*Skene's Memories*]

TO REVD THOMAS FROGNALL DIBDIN, KENSINGTON,
LONDON

MY DEAR SIR,—I am duly honoured with your very interesting & flattering communication Our highlanders have a proverbial saying founded on the traditional renown of Fingal's dog "If it is not Bran," they say, "it is Bran's brother"¹ Now this is always taken as a compliment of the first class whether applied to an actual cur or parabolically to a biped and upon the same principle it is with no small pride and gratification that [I hear] the Roxburghe Club have been so very flatteringly disposed to accept me as a *Locum tenens* for the unknown author whom they have made the child of their adoption² As

¹ " *Mar e Bran is e a brathair*, If it be not Bran, it is Bran's brother," was the proverbial reply of Maccombich —*Waverley*, chap. xlv

² Dibdin writes on 21st April to report that Scott has become a member of the Roxburghe Club "It falls to my lot to apprise you that 'the Author of *Waverley* was elected a Member of the Roxburghe Club on Saturday last—' with leave & permission (I like to be technical) for Sir Walter Scott Bart. to be his 'locum tenens,' in case of the inability (by cause of distance, ill health, or other equally efficient excuse) of the said Author of *Waverley*, to attend in his proper person' You will now, therefore, know *exactly* what line to pursue in case of the non attendance of that mysterious personage, and we shall in all probability consider you, when seated at our round table, as 'Alter et *Idem*'—but this can only be when we are *in our cups*! At any rate, dear Sir, be pleased to couple my hearty congratulations, with those of your best friends, on the felicitous result of last Saturday's balloting—when you see, or write to, the Author of *Waverley*! Come, and talk of Caxtons & Wynkyns with us, at our next

sponsor I will play my part as well as I can and should the Real Simon Pure make his appearance to push me from my stool why I shall have at least the satisfaction of having enjoyd it

They cannot say but what I *had* the crown Besides I hope the Devil does not owe me such a shame Mad Tom tells us that the Prince of Darkness is a gentleman¹ and this mysterious personage will I hope partake as much of his honourable feelings as of his invisibility and retaining his incognito permit me to enjoy in his stead an honour which I value more than I do that which has been bestowed on me by the credit of having written any of his novels

I regret deeply I cannot soon avail myself of my new privileges but Courts which I am under the necessity of attending officially sit down in a few days and *hei mihi* do not arise for vacation until July But I hope to be in Town next Spring and certainly I have one strong additional reason for a London Journey furnished by the pleasure of meeting the Roxburghe Club Make my most respectful compliments to the members at their next merry meeting and express in the warmest manner my sense of obligation —I am always, my dear sir, very much your most obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1st May 1823²

[*British Museum*]

anniversary merry making—the 17th of June ! ! and in shaking hands with you, we shall *almost* fancy we are combining both the shadow & the substance of the mysterious anonymous ! Vide Barbier's *Dict. des Anonymes et Pseudonymes* vol iii p — The Lord have you in his good keeping !
—*Walpole Collection*

¹ *Glou* What, hath your grace no better company ?

Edg The prince of darkness is a gentleman Modo he's called, and Mahu

—*King Lear*, Act III, sc 4

² A slightly inaccurate version of this letter appears in Dibdin's *Reminiscences* (1836), 1 pp 400 401, omissions and inaccuracies are in Lockhart's version

TO W S ROSE

MY DEAR ROSE,—I write with great pleasure to say you will be most wellcome at Abbotsford whenever you like to come there but we are kept in town “by the lug and the haun” as Mr James Hogg says untill the 12th of said month of July when the court of Session rises But there is everything for your accomodation there and you can go up to the flappers at Saint Marys¹ and where you will un[I]less you prefer a week at Edinr There are little machines calld Droskies as low as not to be capable of overturning on the worst of roads or on no roads & capable of holding two or three people If you could pick up one of these in a Repository at London which you might for tres peu de chose we would find you a steady horse and you might go much at your ease over hill & dale I went in one of these things up to the top of Bennarty² the last year Miss Edgeworth proposes to visit The girls expect your protection against a lioness so formidable

Walter has nearly achievd—that is I have achievd for him his exchge into the 15th which will be good news [I] trust to your Nephew Peter or George³ the arrangement only waits the approbation of the Duke of Cumberland (d——n his name with all my heart quoth the old jacobite)

Be kind enough to frank the enclosed for my Nephew Mr Walter Scott Cadet in E India Compys Service Addiscombe Croydon and oblige Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 2d May 1823

[*British Museum*]

¹ “Saint Marys” is probably St Mary’s Loch The ‘flappers’ must be young wild duck

² Benarty, a flat topped hill on the border of Ballingry parish, Fife, and Cleish and Portmoak parishes, Kinross shire It culminates one mile south of the southern shore of Loch Leven “On the northern side of this lake [Lochore] the ground rises rapidly, and in a picturesque form, uniting with the eastern part of the hill of Bennarty”—*Blair-Adam Estate Book* (1834)

³ George Pitt Rose See note to letter to Walter (15th May 1822), Vol VII, p 166

TO DANIEL TERRY

[Extract]

MY DEAR TERRY,— Soldier Walter goes into full pay Lieutenant 15th Hussars immediately—Cost me £1000 in difference—for which I could have had an annuity nearly as good as his pay without the chance of his being shot or the necessity of his doing duty—Who says we are inferior in patriotism to the Romans

I expect the Good Master Lieutenant home almost immediately He has taken a skirmish round by Paris which he was to leave on the 19th I imagine he was to come by London & so in the steam kettle to Edinburgh

I inclose a few lines of condolence on the death of our old friend Mr Barber a worthy kind man Always yours

ABBOTSFORD 2 May [1823]

WALTER SCOTT

All here is in a way of being finished now—& is universally admired You never saw anything look better than the House and the levelling the space before it has had a singularly good effect

Our kindest compliments en masse attend Mrs Terry We are happy to think that she will be able to resume the pencil

[*British Museum*]

TO JOHN B S MORRITT, PORTLAND PLACE, LONDON

ABBOTSFORD 11th May 1823

MY DEAR MORRITT,—All you have heard is too true Mrs Stuart Mackenzie was driving her sister's curricule which from some unhappy accident was upset Mrs Stuart Mackenzie was much hurt and senseless—her sister ran to procure assistance and exerted herself perhaps too much—at least after two days her complaints took an alarming turn and the consequences have been fatal

Mrs Stuart Mackenzie's agony of mind is inconceivable—but there is no danger of life—it is a most horrid calamity Lady Seaforth set out the instant she heard the news and is now at Castle Brahan ¹ Age has a great privilege in braving disaster of the most oppressive nature Mrs S Mackenzie will I hope find comfort in time and the gradual advance of her own family But surely that house of Seaforth have had their full share of domestic calamity I regret and I sympathise with the pain you will have in reading this melancholy confirmation—

humana perpassi sumus

To turn to a pleasing subject I congratulate you sincerely on the good news you have from your nephew which will I am sure do much to obliterate the remembrance of former follies One should never judge of a lad's character from any little extravagancies in temper or opinions exhibited during the first dawn of the passions, when they begin to feel themselves men, yet have neither masculine judgment nor experience The army is perhaps the best school for romance, the worst for libertinism ² My hussar arrived two days since at midnight, and occasioned a grand council of night-caps to welcome him, for our household were all at rest—

“ Each one fast asleep in bed,”

as sings the bard of Christabel He is much confirmed in person and improved in manners by his residence

¹ Castle Brahan, near Dingwall, in the parish of Urray, Ross shire, was the seat of the Stewart Mackenzies See note to letter to John Ballantyne, May June 1819, Vol V, p 392 The fatal accident here recorded happened to Caroline, sister of the Mary Frederica Elizabeth who has already appeared in this work as Lady Hood and whose second husband, the Rt Hon James Alexander Stewart of Glasserton, assumed the additional name of Mackenzie Lady Seaforth is, of course, the mother of Mary and Caroline and widow of Francis Humberston Mackenzie, created Lord Seaforth (Baron Mackenzie of Kintail) in 1797 Lady Seaforth lived till 1829

For Morritt's letter asking for Scott's advice about his nephew see Partington, *The Private Letter Books, etc*, pp 127 9 On Scott's advice Morritt got him a commission in the Army

abroad, and expresses with becoming gratitude his infinite obligations to Sir George Rose, who took a paternal charge of him, for which I cannot be sufficiently thankful. He now speaks and converses very differently from the young cornet whose views were much limited by the circle of his regimental mess, and has got over an awkward shyness which those who did not know him might have thought sullenness.

“ Mon ane parle, et meme il parle bien ”

We must meet somehow this season. Rose comes to Scotland in July. Pray detain him till the 12th, then come to Abbotsford with him and we will *hocks* back with you again to Rokeby.

My house is enlarged much beyond what is necessary, but Constable's voice says, like the cackle of the hens to the old woman, as translated by the children in Scotland—

“ Buy tobacco—buy tobacco—I'll pay a' ”

The humbug of Spain will I suppose soon be ended. Sir Robert Wilson¹ will arrive. I suspect too late to serve them. A modification of their Constitution would be perhaps the best conclusion to be wished but who can hope it. What security can either the King or Con-

¹ Sir Robert Thomas Wilson (1777-1849). In 1823 he went to Spain to take part in the war first in Galicia and then at Cadiz. ‘Early in January, 1823, the ambassadors of France, Russia, Austria and Prussia presented to the Spanish Government notes declaring their common attitude. They all demanded the abolition of the Constitution of 1812, the liberation of the King and the cessation of anarchy.’ Later in January Louis XVIII declared that a hundred thousand Frenchmen were ready to enter Spain. Great Britain still strove to prevent the war, urging that propriety permitted no more than a ‘recommendation’ that the Constitution of 1812 should be modified. But Great Britain went no further, and the Spanish Government prepared for war. In May a contract was made with the self-styled English ‘general,’ Sir Robert Wilson, for the organisation of [a foreign Legion] with the aid of arms and stores furnished by a committee sitting in London, which despatched an expedition but all this produced no result.’ Early in April the French crossed the frontier. ‘Their entry into Madrid (May 23) and their advance towards Andalusia caused a proposal for another migration of the Court, from Seville to Cadiz.’—*Cambridge Mod Hist*, x pp 226-28

stitutionalists give that they will not again go by the ears I fear there must be blood and misery and a good deal of both ere they learn the great principle that a constitution is designed for the protection of the governed and is sufficiently perfect whenever that point is attained Whereas the present fashionable idea is that the happiness of a whole nation is to be immolated for the purpose of obtaining an imaginary perfection in the fashion of the constitution—just as if a man's limbs were to be adjusted to his coat and not his coat cut to the fashion of his limbs

I see with deep regret that my very interesting young friend continues to alarm you on the score of health Devoutly do I hope that for her sake and yours the nerve treatment you mention may answer She was so well in Scotland that if her health permits you might be tempted to try another jaunt¹ This year has been extremely unhealthy—the oldest physicians remember nothing like it We had our share of distress for Sophia's baby, a lively but not a strong child was alarmingly ill with the influenza fever but is now quite well again Poor Sophia was wasted to a threadpaper with anxiety and watching but I prescribed Asses milk which put all to rights again

All Edinburgh was delighted with Miss Morritt who can do no less in consequence than be grateful for the general feeling of good will which accompanied her everywhere

All here, including Skene, join in kindest remembrances to you and the young ladies We go to Edinburgh tomorrow for the two months of the summer session — Yours ever,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Major Morritt*]

¹ The "very interesting young friend" is Anne Morritt, who, before leaving Scotland, writes an undated letter to Scott, thanking him and Lady Scott for their kindness to Miss Goodriche and her during their stay in Edinburgh and expressing disappointment they could not visit Abbotsford She has deposited some antediluvian bones from the cave of Kirkdale and also Buckland's Book upon them in the hands of Mr Skene, "but I have reserved two of the Hyenas teeth to present to you"—*Walpole Collection*

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

MY DEAR CONSTABLE,—I observe the astonishing piece of impudence which furnishd the principal subject of your last two letters¹ and think you have acted quite right in the matter. Such a thing maliciously used might do mischief and even as it is—a trick playd merely for their own profit cannot be regarded with indifference. But I think you are right to be satisfied with an apology. I observe you will have more than one rogue to deal with but I confide entirely in your experience and prudence.

I send you inclosed the dimensions of my draw[ing]room for the mirror which with a carpet is almost all we want in the way of furniture. By the way Lady S talks of a couch. A handsome London bed complete is wanted for the best bedroom which is got much better in London than with us. I wanted too something of a consulting desk. But none of these things are in any hurry and will serve to amuse you in your walks when you have nothing better to induce you to take exercise. The inclosed for Terry relates to the same subject, I have told him of your profferd assistance. Said Terry who is an indefatigable agent wishes to have a copy of my poetical works & tales at booksellers price for a friend². I think we may spare

¹ Of the 6th and 8th May, when Constable communicates the intelligence that “a most extraordinary and unprecedented Article has appeared in a Literary Work entitled the Museum published on Saturday last by Mr Valpy contg a Review of *Quentin Durward* with very copious extracts from the first volume of that work. He and Ballantyne have taken steps to prevent its continuation in further numbers. They have instructed a solicitor, Mr Sharon Turner, to take necessary steps if Valpy disregards their remonstrance. ‘Fortunately these Occurrences do us no harm and are only annoying from the Gossip they occasion—it is however satisfactory to observe that no injury follows or is intended—indeed public interest appears to encrease on the approach of each succeeding work’”—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat Lib Scot)

² On the 7th Terry writes “I believe I ventured to ask you respecting the power of obtaining from Hurst & Cos a complete set of your works & the Novels of the Author of *Waverley* at trade price—should I apply to my friend James Ballantyne for the purpose”—*Walpole Collection*

him them for £0, 0, 0—If he wants a Dryden he may pay trade price for that—I want a few new books for example

Lady Suffolks letters

Life of the Empecinado ¹

I have one or two more to notice but they have escaped my memory & the memorandum is mislaid I trust this will find that you have made your journey easily and with comfort and will be happy to hear that has been the case

Mr Kermack has transacted all the necessary business perfectly well We are again plying the presses on new matter When you have time to write I will be glad to hear from you Your premisses are very splendid indeed—I think they are the first shop in Edinr in point of situation

Pray take care of the inclosed to Terry as there is a money bill in it Kind Compliments to Mrs Constable
Yours always

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET 15 May [1823]

[Stevenson]

¹ Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, George II's mistress, bequeathed her papers to her nephew, the second Earl of Buckinghamshire, after whose death they passed into possession of his daughter, Emily, Marchioness of Londonderry or Viscountess Castlereagh. From her John Murray obtained permission to publish a selection of the letters. They appeared as *Letters to and from Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk, etc., from 1712 to 1767, etc* [edited by J. W. Croker], 2 vols, 8vo, London, 1824. Scott reviewed the work in the *Edinburgh Review* for March 1824. It would seem that he has come across an early announcement of the book. "Life of the Empecinado" is, according to the B. M. Catalogue, *Apuntes de la vida y hechos militares del Brigadier J. Martin Diez el Empecinado Por un Admirador de ellos*, 8vo, Madrid, 1814. The Abbotsford Library Catalogue (p. 36) has *Military Exploits of Diez (Don J. M. The Empecinado), the first organizer of the Guerilla system of warfare in Spain, &c Translated by Capt Siborne*, 8vo, London, 1823.

TO MRS HUGHES¹

DEAR MRS HUGHES,—I received with great concern your melancholy account of Dr Hughes' health which threatens to deprive Scotland of our promised pleasure² in a visit from you. If gentle & slow travelling through an entertaining country should be thought advantageous to his complaints that & good medical advice we can safely promise you. Our medical men here are of the first description in point of science tho' I am not aware that any of them dedicates his time either principally or exclusively to any particular disorder. We have many medical springs recommended in scorbutic cases as Moffat, Pitcaithly and Inverleithen but of course I would not venture to recommend any of them without a physicians advice. Nothing would be more easy than to send a case & get an opinion upon it should you wish to hear that of our physicians & I will take care of any commission of the sort with much pleasure.

I really assure you I am *not* the author of the works which the world ascribe to me so pertinaciously. If I were what good reason should I have for concealing being such a hackneyd scribbler as I am?

Permit me still to hope that your visit may proceed. If it does not Lady Scott and I will regret both the disappointment and the cause. You are now in a delightful

¹ Mrs Hughes makes a note in her copy that this letter was 'addressed to Leamington where we were staying for the benefit of Dr Hughes's health which was in a state too precarious to allow of our putting our design of visiting Scotland in execution that year. In her reply of the 27th she says she has just finished reading the first volume of *Quentin Durward*. She and her son are more than ever convinced that he [Scott] is the author of the novels. She thanks him for the intelligence respecting the medical advantages of Scotland. Dr Hughes's disorder continues to gain ground, and she hopes he will become reconciled to the thought of a chronic complaint. "Of course all hope of my golden dream, of seeing Scotland, is at an end, & I am angry with myself for the deep, *rankling* mortification I feel, when every regret ought to be swallowed up in the cause of my disappointment but, school myself as I will, I feel it *bitterly*." —*Walpole Collection*

² "To deprive me of my promised pleasure" —*Mrs Hughes's Copy*

country Warwick & Kenilworth within reach and the North road free before you But what is all that when indisposition makes us alike weary of motion and of rest I am always Dear Mrs Hughes with best regard to Doctor Hughes most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 16 *May* [1823]

We are stationary here till 12 July

[*Heffer and Wells*]

APPENDIX

LETTERS TO THOMAS SCOTT AND MRS THOMAS SCOTT

1807-1825

THE letters here printed¹ come from the Henry E Huntington Library, California. They complete, or at least greatly enlarge, a chapter in Scott's life which Lockhart, quite understandably, had represented by a few general references and a few extracts from letters. These last we have printed, dating them as best we could gather from Lockhart's indications. The letters now in our hands correct some of our conjectures. Thus the few lines from a letter to Tom dated by us "About 2nd September 1813" (Vol III, p 337), because Lockhart had spoken of them as belonging to "nearly the same date" as some verses of that year, are, it is now clear, taken from a letter of 29th January 1811.

If Daniel Scott was for a short time a source of anxiety and expense to his brother, and in the end was guilty of an act of cowardice, to Walter the almost unforgivable sin, Tom was a constant source of anxiety and perhaps involved his brother in more serious expense. Born in 1774 he was Sir Walter's immediately younger, and his favourite, brother². "Poor Tom," he wrote in 1826, "a

¹ With one or two exceptions. Parts of these letters have already been printed from *Lockhart* and *Familiar Letters*.

² Tom entered the High School in October 1780 under Mr Cruickshank, one of the classical masters, passed into the Rector's (Dr Adam) class in 1784 and left the High School in 1787. He was apprenticed to George Johnston, W S, 1st April 1790, thence transferred to his father's office, and admitted W S 19th June 1797. He visited London in May 1798, when Charlotte Scott wrote to Miss Dumergue "I wish much to recommend

man of infinite humour and excellent parts, pursued for some time my father's profession, but he was unfortunate from engaging in speculations respecting farms and matters out of the line of his proper business." In some notes taken by the younger Shortreed of his father's recollections of Scott the latter is made to say "I never laughed so much at any period of my life as I have done with his brother Tom and him at their father's house in Edinburgh, it was just fun upon fun and who to be the daftest the whole afternoon Tom was out of sight the best laughter I ever met with Their father was exceedingly fond and indulgent apparently and seemed to enjoy our mirth mightily, and sat and hotched in his chair"

Walter's choice of the higher branch of the profession left to Tom the inheritance of his father's business as a Writer to the Signet In December 1799, the year of their father's death, Tom married Elizabeth McCulloch of Ardwall, to whom the most poignant of the letters here are addressed She belonged to a Kirkcudbrightshire family, had some three brothers, of whom Robert comes most into the story, and also influential relatives, as we shall see Two daughters were born before Tom had to leave Edinburgh—Jessie and Anne Rutherford The only son who lived to grow up, Walter, was born on 23rd June 1807, when the first of Tom's economic crises was at its height "Poor little fellow," writes his uncle, "he has had a stormy entrance into life, but such has often been the lot of those who have proved most fortunate in the end" The hope or prophecy was not entirely unfulfilled "Little

to your notice my Brother in law, he is a good creature as ever was, but wants a little of the polish of London, he never was before out of his country" On the death of Walter Scott, Senr, in 1799 the City of Aberdeen passed over Tom and appointed as their agent Mr Innes of Cowie The Town Clerk, Alexander Carnegie, had some difficulty in getting out of Tom's hands "such of the Town's Writs" as were in his office Tom refused the payment offered in discharge of his services and was asked finally to name his amount See the correspondence published in the *Aberdeen Press and Journal*, 29th January 1930

Walter's " life was a longer and happier one than that of any of his cousins ¹

Tom's troubles arose, his brother tells us in the note quoted above, and again in the letter to Croker of 1817

¹ See Vol VI, pp 229 30 note, for a brief sketch of " Little Walter's " career Tom, like his father, had several children who died in infancy or early childhood, but like his father he registered their births very seldom He became engaged to Elizabeth McCulloch of Ardwall towards the end of September 1799 in Moffat, where he was paying a visit, and met her in the company of Dr and Mrs Carlyle of Inveresk " She will not hear," he writes to his mother, " of any proposal of changing her situation sooner than next summer " But, like others, she changed her mind and they were married on the 27th November When the eldest child, Jessie, was born is not on record, but in February 1823 she was twenty-three years old, so that she must have been born some time in 1800 (*Notes and Queries*, 11th Series, vol xii p 175) The Edinburgh Register records the birth of Ann Rutherford on 3rd July 1802 The next (if not the second) was apparently Eliza, the first of three who bore the name I have found no record of her birth but she seems to have died shortly after the removal to the Isle of Man, at the end of 1808 or early in 1809 In a letter of January 1809 he tells of the illness of Jessie and Ann with the measles and goes on " We now see that had it pleased God to spare our little darling it would in all probability [have] been only prolonging her misery for in her reduced state it is scarcely possible she could have gone through the measles

You know in part what our loss was—yet even you know not how much her mind and body were improved, she was too precious a gift for our custody and so near perfection that this world was no habitation for her Two hours before her death she took a little wine and blest you all by name, particularly you and her uncle John whom she repeatedly prayed for blessings upon, and two minutes before her eyes closed for ever she in a low inarticulate voice call'd for her mama and me and taking our hands bid God bless us—we shall never have such a child again " This indicates a child who is more than an infant—probably five years old, unless she was older than Ann In May 1809 another girl was born, prematurely, who was baptised the same night Eliza after her dear sister ' But a week or two later Tom writes " It is with great concern I have to inform you that the little child was taken ill at Ten O'clock of the morning of the 22nd and died about the same hour of the morning of the 23rd she was buried this morning in her sister's grave " The third Eliza, Elizabeth Charlotte (Lady Scott's goddaughter), was born on the 5th September 1810 She lived to become Mrs Alexander Cummine Peat and the grandmother of the present Baron Maximilian von Oppell

But there was apparently more than one Walter as well as Eliza The Edinburgh Register records the baptism of a son to " Thomas Scott, WS , and Elizabeth McCulloch His Spouse, named Walter, born 28th February 1806, baptised by Thomson of Duddingstone " But the Walter who lived was born on the 23rd June 1807 See his uncle's letter to Mrs Tom (21st August 1807, p 417), to Lady Abercorn (Vol I, p 370), and to Miss Seward (Vol I, p 373) The youngest daughter and child, Barbara, was born at Cork in 1813 and died in Quebec on 30th October 1821

here printed for the first time, from speculations regarding farms Of the details of these we know nothing,¹ but the consequences are clearly stated in the letter to the Marchioness of Abercorn of 20th July 1807 (Vol I, p 367) The older Scott had apparently, among other trusts, been factor for the Marquess's property in Duddingstone, near Edinburgh, and that trust had passed to Tom Some words of Walter's suggest that the Marquess and Marchioness had early felt distrust of the stability of Tom's character Walter had had to become cautioner to the extent of some thousand pounds In 1807 the crash came "Finding himself pressed to make up the money belonging to another client with which according to his usual custom he had most improperly interfered" (presumably in connection with his speculations) "he did not hesitate to apply the term's rents of the Duddingstone estate to make up his deficiency and has [now] absconded² leaving me to settle his account with the Marquis as I best can" Scott thus frankly describes what he very much waters down in the 1817 letter to Croker But if there is extenuation in the later letter, there is possibly some exaggeration in the earlier one This would be the safest line to take with the Marquess, and the readiness with which things were put right, as described in the letters to the Marchioness and to Miss Seward (Vol I, pp 378 and 381), suggests that on looking

¹ He rented two farms from the Marquess of Abercorn, Brunstane and Midfield

² This word does not convey, as it would to day, that Tom had absconded to avoid paying his debts or feared a criminal prosecution Owing to the law of imprisonment for debt (such as Cadell and Sir Walter were threatened with later) a debtor might have to abscond although there had been nothing discreditable in his conduct As a fact, Tom seems to have left Edinburgh in June 1807, and as soon as Walter had ascertained that the creditors, whether prepared to accept a suggested composition or not, had no intention of arresting him, he returned to Edinburgh to help in arranging his affairs, and he and his family lived during the winter of 1807-8 at Gorgie Park, from whence he writes to Walter on 22nd January after a visit to Ashestiel "I shall not forget my Sunday's dinner, weather, scenery &c"

into the details of Tom's affairs he found slackness rather than any calculated or intentional dishonesty Tom had muddled his affairs, lost his head, and thrown up the sponge¹ Returning to the work of an attorney, and thankful for his early training in his father's office, Walter was able in a short time to clear up the mess "Lord Abercorn will I think sustain no loss whatever,* my own will be trifling, and something will even be saved out of the wreck of my brother's fortune, to save his family from actual distress or dependence upon the charity of their friends," *i.e.* relatives The letters here printed indicate some of the other creditors and show the nature of the efforts Walter was making on behalf of his brother and his family Riddell of Camieston seems to have proved a stubborn creditor, which explains the dislike of that gentleman which Scott expresses later in a letter to the Duke of Buccleuch (Vol V, pp 347-8 and note)²

In 1808 Tom removed to the Isle of Man, and there, through the interest of the Duke of Atholl ("whose

¹ On the 22nd September 1807 Guthrie Wright, who was chiefly active in winding up Tom's affairs, writes to Walter asking to have the help of an accountant in examining Tom's intrusions with the Marquess "Your brother's books are in such a state of confusion that it is quite impossible for me to answer for the correctness of any state he made out I really do not know whether the mistakes *for* Tom may not balance those *against* him in settling the debt due by the Marquess to Arch Macdonald he accidentally discovered a payment of £50 for which he had not taken credit and I understand he has made several similar discoveries in other respects"

² William Riddell of Camieston and Joseph Gillon were acting together (I do not know if they were partners) for Sir Archibald Dickson, and Riddell writes to Walter from "Priorbank" on the 20th October 1807 to express Sir Archibald's hope that "Tom will still have either Funds or friends that will come forward and not suffer him to be a loser for the great indulgence shown *him*, from the long Connection of his Father and Uncle, indeed he always considered the sum due as a Family concern" This is a plain hint to Walter The letter printed here (pp 478 83) from Walter to Tom on 29th May 1816 shows that it was in the end Riddell who "levied and spent all Sir Archibald Dickson's money, about £10,000, without having any commission to do so I remember Riddell was very harsh upon a former occasion but thus the Whirligig of time brings about his revenges"

Duchess,¹ a very old friend of my mother, readily promised countenance and protection"), he got a commission in a Fencible regiment² in June 1808. In the meantime Walter was busy winding up his affairs, and was also endeavouring in every possible way to arouse his energies and suggest occupations.

The difference in tone between the letters to Tom and those to Mrs. Tom is striking and interesting. It is to her he addresses his serious account of how things stand, and suggests what might or could be done. Those to Tom breathe no syllable of reproach or admonition, that he probably knew would be resented. His endeavour is to preserve Tom's self-respect and to stimulate him to activity, and his proposals are manifold—an edition of Shadwell's plays, reviews for the *Quarterly* which Scott is starting in 1808, a study of the antiquities and history of the island, even a newspaper, for which James Ballantyne will supply types and advice. No letters from Tom earlier than that of 9th February 1811 have come to hand, but from Walter's letters it is clear that his brother's interest in the island was for a short time active, and when, long afterwards, Scott wrote *Peveril of the Peak*, he drew upon materials which Tom had supplied. Indeed, if one cared to argue on the lines of some recent critics who have discovered early work in *St. Roman's Well*, *Redgauntlet*, and *The Monastery*, one might

¹ She was a daughter of Lord Forbes, of whose friendship for Walter Scott, Senr., we shall hear later. See especially letter to Maria Edgeworth, 15th October 1824.

² His object in removing was not to escape from his creditors, who had now accepted the composition arranged by Walter—apparently twenty shillings in the pound on a number of preferred debts, and ten shillings down on the rest in preference to waiting for a larger payment in course of time. "The debts have turned out heavier," Walter writes to the Marquess of Abercorn on 17th November 1807, "than my calculation and the funds have also turned out much better than I expected. In going to the Isle of Man Tom, like others, was seeking a land less heavily taxed. 'I see by the Edinburgh papers that they are making minute inquiries after the property on your side of the water and threatening you with the penalties. I can assure you that we are very easy here and are contented only to hear of taxation not to feel it'—Tom to his Mother, November 1808.

contend that at this time Scott was already busy with *The Fortunes of Nigel* and *Peveril of the Peak*

By June 1810 the question of a pension for Tom, on the abolition of the extractorship to which Walter had appointed him shortly before the failure, was settled, and Tom is to get £130 a year, which Walter has some hope of getting raised to £200¹ But as early as May in that year the disbanding of Tom's regiment of Fencibles was under consideration, and on 15th March 1811 Tom writes "The Fencible Regiment is to be entirely disbanded upon the first 24th" Meantime the suggestion of a post in Demerara² had come to nothing, and Walter discourages the thought of taking Orders There is no money in it, witness the case of Grahame of *The Sabbath*³ Tom, accordingly, was in great distress, and on the 24th June he writes "under great anxiety to know in what situation my father's trust is now that Ferguson⁴ is dead and what probability there is of my having some supply from that quarter soon as you may well conjecture I stand in great need of it" It will need some £300, he tells Walter later, to clear him in the island

¹ See Vol II, pp 345, 353

² On the 2nd November 1810 Tom writes to his mother that Colonel Ross, Governor of Demarara, a first cousin of his wife, who is coming home with a large fortune, and has just been made an aide de camp to the King, has secured for his brother George a situation in the Demarara Customs which he may not be able to accept In that case the colonel is to give Tom the post, worth £1200 per annum with possibilities which should make it easy to "make a large fortune in a few years" The colonel has "promised me assistance in any other line I may point out and would instantly get me appointed Pay Master to a Regiment if I wish it" He announces later that George Ross has accepted the appointment

³ Scott is speaking only to the one question of the Church as a source of living His full opinion on entering the Church is given in a letter to Lockhart about Charles "If Charles chooses to fall back on the Church, of course I may be of use to him, but it is *entre nous* a sneaking line unless the adoption of it is dictated by a strong feeling of principle, and one which, with good prospects in that career, I renounced I would not go to the altar for a bit of bread unless I could do so with a strong conviction that I could adopt in the fullest extent the doctrines which I was to teach"—10th May 1826

⁴ The trustees' lawyer

To Tom's rescue in this plight came Colonel, immediately later General, Ross, a cousin of his wife's, who offered to secure him the post of paymaster to the 70th Regiment. This involved negotiations, for sureties were required—two for £1000 each. Walter, of course, becomes one, his mother granting him as security a claim to £500¹ on the money which she would ultimately leave to Tom (Vol III, pp 5, 6, and 7). A General Stewart, it would seem, was appealed to and so was a relative of the Scotts of whom we have heard in connection with the Scottish regalia,¹ Keith of Ravelston. Tom writes to him in the faint hope that "perhaps matrimony may have enlarg'd his heart, and he may be disposed to stand my friend." In the end Walter and Robert McCulloch, the brother of Mrs. Tom, became sureties to the extent of £1000 each, which, ultimately, they forfeited.² Even now Tom's anxieties were not at an end, for difficulties arose concerning the pension of his predecessor as paymaster, and he was detained in London from 26th September to 28th November. Walter supplied him with introductions to Ellis, Gifford, Heber, Croker and others, not all of whom were in town. One day he writes "I met Joseph Gillon (see Vol I, p 96, note) by accident coming out of the Park through Spring Gardens. We were much surprised at meeting for I had heard, tho you may be sure I did not tell him, that he was in the Canongate Jail drinking himself to death with Brandy in place of which he looked in as good plight as ever and seem'd in good spirits. He gave me his card and I shall certainly call upon him if it were only to hear something of Edinburgh." Again he writes "The family of the Dumergues have been very attentive and I should pass my time pleasantly enough were it not for the perpetual anxiety I am under to see my appointment put out of all manner of doubt." Matters were settled at last. In some way or other £300 was raised to clear off debts,

¹ See Vol V, pp 84 5 and note

² But see important note at p 511

and Tom followed the 70th Regiment as paymaster to Stirling and Perth There or thereabouts they were till July 1813 On the 2nd of that month Walter sent Tom an introduction to Daniel Terry, who was to be in Perth But on the 10th Tom writes from Perth "Yesterday morning our Regiment got the route for Port Patrick to embark for Ireland a march of 156 miles, the expense of which will be very great and when to that is added the expense of a march from Sterling to Montrose and from Montrose here I begin to sicken at the idea of having entered on this line of life If it were possible to get into the situation of a District Paymaster it would suit me far better as my residence would be fixed and no expense of travelling I thank you for introducing Mr Terry to me, he is really a great acquisition to my acquaintance, and Betsy and I are delighted with him and only regret the limited portion of time that we can enjoy his society How very unlike he is to the officers with whom our lot has fallen" Walter replied to this on the 16th, sending £20 for expenses

On 2nd August Tom writes from "Air" "Here we have got so far on our march for Ireland and hitherto have met no inconvenience excepting that I have been thoroughly wet and had a regimental jacket thereby spoiled I shall take it very kind if you will be good enough to cause my account with the District to be settled John will do this for me as he knows Adj't McCraw, the amount is £22-9-7 stg—there is also an Account with Messrs Ballantyne of £5 stg which I wish you to pay and charge these two sums ag't my quarter's salary" From Dublin he writes again on the 8th August "We have been sadly driven about We reached Belfast where we remained a week and I expected that we would remain for some time which would have been very convenient for purse and person, and we had every reason to expect attention through the introduction of Mr Hull of Donaghdee who says that he is an old acquaintance of yours and was civil

on that account—we however got the route for Dublin and the Colonel gave me permission to go on ahead to secure lodgings, on my arrival here you may think how distress'd I was to find that the Route of the Regt was changed for Corke to embark on the 23rd instant for Halifax, Nova Scotia To add to my other distress my wife is far gone in the family way and cannot leave this County with safety till her confinement which may be expected in a month or 5 weeks —If our baggage was here she might go over to her mother at Dumfries but every rag we have in the world is gone on to Corke with the exception of the contents of a travelling trunk—so that there she must of necessity stay and be confined amongst strangers when I am on the wide ocean for America—God knows that this is a dreadful prospect but there is no help for it when at Belfast I lodged at O'Neils Hotel—I could not say with your sturdy Kearn—Bless the O'Neill—The Hotel had a strong family resemblance to a Whisky Office and the O'Neill to the keeper thereof—the Beds and Bedding I shall not attempt to describe, clean straw would have been a blessing ”

To this letter Scott replied on the 1st September, Tom's letter having wandered between Abbotsford and England during the very days that Scott was coming to the conclusion that he must appeal to Constable for help and wind up John Ballantyne & Co (Vol III, pp 313-14) But on that 1st September Tom sailed from Cork, as we learn from a letter of Mrs Tom written on the 6th of that month She goes on to detail her plans She will remain at Cork till April, “ when there will be A Fleet sail for Quebec ” Her friends would have her return to Dumfries, but to “ you who can fully understand the situation in which I am placed I need not enlarge on the ruinous consequences in our narrow circumstances of living separate and you are fully aware that your Brother's welfare as well as his happiness depends on me and his family being with him ” She might be saved all

expense if Lord Forbes, who is commander of the district, would, as he can, send her out as an officer's wife unavoidably detained "I must now make your mind at ease as to my pecuniary affairs," and she goes on to describe the arrangements her husband has made, adding "If your brother wrote to you he would mention that he had made no use of your kind note for £20, as it was not absolutely necessary we thought it wrong to take advantage of your kindness—as it should be only the calls of necessity that should oblige us to be burthensome to our friends"—*Scotice*, our relations Scott answered this on the 14th He has written to Lord Forbes and also to his young friend Hartstonge He will send a bill for £50 It will be well for Mrs Tom to wait until they see where exactly Tom's regiment is to be stationed To this she replies thanking him and others for "affection and sympathy," hoping not to need so large a sum as £50 but begging for some new books for Tom "He took no books with him except *Rokeby* and that only for your sake, he said 'it is all I shall ever see of him' and when I proposed to pack up a few that we had he said 'No, since I am to go into banishment I will leave all behind me that helpt to lead me wrong' but I know he cannot *live* without reading—and he tires dreadfully of the officers and their trifling conversation—poor Man whatever his mistakes he deserves a better fate" She has received great kindness from Mr Anderson of Fermoy, and Lord Forbes (to whom Lady Henry Murray, a friend in the Isle of Man, had written) Lord Forbes had seen little Walter and said "he was happy to see a descendant of old Mr Scott in his house" He praised "my Son which you may believe was very acceptable to Mama"

Tom's youngest child, Barbara, was born at Cork between September and November 1813¹ Scott is awaiting the news on the 19th and Hartstonge has not yet heard of it on the 27th, but on 10th December Scott

¹ Barbara died in Quebec on the 20th October 1821

writes, hoping that "this letter will find you now convalescing and the little missy doing as well as we all wish her to do" And so ends a year in which Scott had been offered the Poet Laureateship, had been on the verge of bankruptcy, and in addition to all, had been harassed for months by the affairs of his brother and sister-in-law "Their fate is a cruel hard one," he writes to Hartstonge Yet to his friends, who know nothing of all these undercurrents, he can write with apparent nonchalance "I have been strolling about the country and indeed a little way into England" "Many thanks for your kind letter which found us loitering away our time as usual by what some one calls the well-sung Tweed" *Rokeby* was composed in the same year

On 14th January of the following year Mrs Tom writes to say she has read in the papers of the arrival of the 70th, but has no letter from Tom and wonders if Walter has She is anxious because reports have reached her of various mishaps to the ship—a fever, shortness of provisions, a mutiny of the sailors, and finally a wreck on the shores of Newfoundland Fortunately she has received a comforting letter from Colonel Grant (the commander of the regiment, who is still in England recruiting, Major McGregor being in temporary command) informing her jocularly that "Major McGregor, the Paymaster, with all hands had been soused in the St Lawrence—the foolish ship went on shore while Samson was in the act of making a plum pudding and Scott probably looking on I ought to have told you that Major McGregor *particularly* mentioned the Paymaster being in his usual *goodhumour* but in very low spirits, so that he is well that is enough untill you and I see him" She has heard subsequently that some of the 70th have lost their baggage—"A sad business for Tom if his things are lost but if his papers are lost he will be ruined" She goes on to discuss money matters—as, for example, what is to be done about their two houses in

the Isle of Man Cork is very expensive, especially for education "I do not wonder at the Irish being ignorant" Walter replies to this on the 2nd February, making her mind easy about Tom's baggage and funds, and reporting the receipt of the freedom of the City of Edinburgh, with the gift of a silver tankard She writes again on the 25th, having heard from Tom, who makes no mention of shipwreck or baggage but is suffering much from the discomfort of their quarters and the company of his fellow-officers and their wives Indeed "Mrs Norman has a tongue equal to the noise of ten young men" But Tom is now averse to her coming out and she would welcome Walter's advice She hopes he will one day visit Ireland, where his popularity is amazing "I must tell you one anecdote of many that have happened—before we had been introduced to any creature I allowed Jessie and Ann to go to see Kemble with their English master, the Pit was so full that they were not able to get seats—but the moment we whispered to some one that they were your Nieces they were taken into boxes among the first people and sent home with a Carriage and servants—I am sure seven or eight people sent me the newspaper when the present of your native city was mentioned—in short I think they have an uncommon degree of politeness or rather real kindness" To this Walter replies at length weighing the pros and cons for going or staying and then, in a manner not unusual with him,¹ the letter is addressed to "Yorke" instead of "Cork" After trying Leeds (so a superscription shows) the Post Office sent back the letter, as we learn from a later letter to Tom This was in March, and in April Mrs Tom seems to have sailed for Quebec

Letters from Tom written in May report that he has just heard of the birth of his daughter, but no further news of his wife "Her friends have agreed to settle upon her

¹ But the mistake was due to Archibald Campbell Colquhoun, William Erskine's brother in law, the Lord Advocate, who franked the letter

£200 p a in addition to what I can afford if she remains at home ” He cannot in his fluctuating position refuse such an offer He might be sent up to Three Rivers and be as far from her in Canada as if she were at home “ In short the Army is not the kind of life for a family man and the sooner I get out of it the better I regret the day that ever I entered it and shall never be happy till I get rid of it I agree with the worthy Alderman’s ‘ A speedy peace and soon ’ ” A large part of one letter deals with his friend Colonel Norton and has been already printed (Vol III, p 503) in a note to Walter’s letter informing Tom about *Waverley* We dated the letter conjecturally October 1814 The letter, which has now come to hand, is dated 9th December 1814, but this recapitulates, so Walter says, one written on the 30th September which, Tom tells him in a letter of the following June, never came to hand As to Walter’s suggestion that he should write a novel “ I have to thank you for your good opinion of my poor abilities but alas whatever little humour I might once possess has now forsaken me I fear for ever The life I am engaged in is so totally repulsive to my habits, the company of our officers so frivolous, the books I can get so few and uninteresting and the real cares of the world so many that Imagination has taken flight tired of such society Thus situated I find myself totally inadequate to the task of Novel writing Many thanks to you my dear Brother for your liberality in money matters—Betsy and I join in thanks for the £40 destined for her use in her leaving Cork and as you say it shall clear off the Balance due you it comes to as good a purpose as if the Advocate’s frank had been correct ” He has been stationed at Cornwall, “ a miserable village on the American lines,” where he could not think of taking his family, but he is at the moment with them at Quebec “ As my time was short, the roads scarcely passable I ran the risk of finding the ice open and proceeded in a canoe with my Father and two of my

Brethren¹ down the St Lawrence, we had a prosperous voyage and paddled 90 miles from sunrise to sunset shooting the Rapids in a style that would surprise any person unacquainted with the dexterity of Indians—This favour I acquired from my situation amongst my Tribe being a Mohac Chief and Warrior [*sic*] by adoption under the name of Assaragoa In truth my intercourse with the Indians was the only thing from which I received any pleasure at Cornwall Their Settlement at St Redgis and on the Islands was nearly opposite to Cornwall and I preferred observing the manners of the native Indians to the insipid conversation of our officers drawn principally from that never-failing resource of Gentlemen of the Sword the Army List the contents of which have more interest for them than the effusions of a *Southey* or a *Scott* As for the Americans some of them certainly must read as they have calculated it to be a profitable speculation to publish a Yankee Duodecimo Edition of Scott's Works—I have seen the Lay it is well printed and has good engravings” His regiment has been ordered to Lower Canada and there are rumours of its proceeding to India, but nothing is known for certain “We have a most happy knack in concealing in inextricable obscurity all our motions of no moment and in *revealing* to an Enemy our most important operations”

Kingston proved to be the destination of the 70th and, settled there, Tom writes in much better spirits in August, but (as Walter docketed) “announcing a bill for £200” He now reports “I have taken into consideration the idea of my writing a novel and have actually commenced the undertaking—how I shall succeed I know not” But Tom's most insistent desire now is to secure a settled post, and two letters of December 1815 press Walter to exert whatever influence he may possess with the new Governor who is coming out to secure him such an appointment A general recom-

¹ i.e. his adopted father and brothers in the tribe of the Mohawks.

mendation is all he asks for at first, but by the 24th he is able to indicate a probable vacancy which would suit him perfectly—that of Deputy Postmaster-General, worth about £500 to begin with, “but the situation is a fixed one and is besides rising in value” So important was the issue that Mrs Tom returned to Britain to push the matter, and Walter welcomes her arrival at Dumfries in a letter of 11th December 1816

Walter threw himself into the promotion of his brother's interest with the same zeal as he had done in 1811 See, among the letters already printed, that to Croker of 10th January 1817 (Vol IV, pp 366-7) But troubles arose almost at once, as letters of March to Hay Donaldson and to Lady Abercorn (Vol IV, pp 406-7 and 417) show The long letter to Croker, now printed for the first time, reveals exactly what had happened Some one with an ill-will to Tom, or with an eye on the post which Tom desired to obtain, has gone back on Tom's suspension of payment in 1807 and reported in high quarters that in that year Tom had absconded leaving his debts unpaid This is very much what Walter himself had written to Lady Abercorn on 20th July of that year, but he is now concerned to put a better face on the matter and, as I have said above, he probably put things at their worst in the letter referred to Tom had muddled his affairs and then lost his head and thrown up the sponge That, I think, is the only explanation which accords with the ease with which Walter seems to have cleared up the mess, and with the confident appeal he now makes to Erskine, Wright and others to vindicate his brother's character (See again letter to Hay Donaldson)

At any rate the mischief was done and there was no promotion for Tom His wife left Greenock with her daughters on 21st April 1817 on receiving a bad report of Tom's health, and while Walter is still awaiting an explanation of what has transpired On 13th December Scott writes Tom a long letter, of which we have printed some extracts After going into the state of Tom's funds,

“so far as in my hand,” he refers to the difficulty which had arisen in spring and tells how “I immediately entered into a full vindication of your moral conduct supported by the most satisfactory affidavits and testimonies from all who had access to know about these matters here” But the final answer had been that “from a recent circumstance which had taken place in Canada (alluding I presume to the Suspension) nothing could be done in your favour just now As I had no explanation whatever on this point I thought the best thing I could do was to lie on my oars till time should afford one” What is here referred to I know not, unless Tom had been temporarily suspended from his office pending some enquiry¹ “I am heartily glad the suspension is removed but it could not for your interest have occurred at a worse time” Moreover Walter has had to take up a bill drawn by Tom on Cox & Greenwood in favour of a Dr Tobin (Vol IV, pp 530-1) which they had refused to honour There is of family funds a balance in Tom’s favour of some £1475 14s 6d, which Tom has suggested might be invested

¹ A letter to his mother written from the Niagara frontier, 2nd August 1817, which has just come into my hands, explains what had happened “Some public accounts such as Pay Lists &c which had been regularly transmitted by me it would seem had fallen aside at the War Office and the Clerks there boldly said they had never received them and applied to the Prince Regent who ordered that I should be suspended till these papers were sent out I proved upon oath of Witnesses that the papers had been all sent by me and had not the suspension come from home I would immediately have been reinstated, as it was I made up Duplicates and Triplicates of all the papers wanted and transmitted them together with the affidavits to the Comdr in Chief here to be by him sent home, the result was an order came in course of post to remove my suspension but no apology was made for the injustice done me This and the grown up state of my eldest son has given me a complete disgust against my present situation as Paymaster which however I must hold till something as good in another line shall cast up This is perhaps the most beautiful country in the World and our house is delightfully situated on the banks of the Niagara about fifteen miles below the celebrated Falls whose tremendous roarings intimate to us the approach of any change of weather—the Falls themselves I have visited five times and each succeeding time with increased admiration, no man (with the exception perhaps of my brother Walter) could give anything like a description of this great wonder of the world’

in heritable security, but Walter replies that no adequate investment is to be had and that he would prefer to pay over the money "I am sure my dear Tom you will think that I would do anything you could wish or ask respecting your money but at such a distance it is better you should have your money affairs under the management of an agent who keeps regular books"

Walter had probably a shrewd idea that any money standing to Tom's credit would be liable to too many sudden calls to make investment in heritable security advisable. And so it proved. Hay Donaldson became Tom's agent, and on the 9th December 1819 Walter writes to say he has instructed Donaldson "to send you two states by different ships" and goes on to show that, as regards his own personal accounts with Tom, the latter's draughts or bills have reduced the balance to a very small sum (Vol VI, pp 47-8). His mother's death, shortly after this letter, put more money at Tom's disposal, and Walter's letter of 10th January 1820 (Vol VI, pp 107-10, not before printed) shows how ready Walter was that Tom and Tom's family should be the chief benefactors. He believed, of course, that Charles Carpenter's death had provided for his family. In an omitted portion of the letter of 16th October 1819 he writes "Poor Carpenter's death has as you observe set my mind at rest respecting the future provision of my family and enables me to leave my landed property which has cost me above £35000 and is daily increasing in value to Walter to maintain his *petit titre*. It will also enable me to be of use to your family if God spare me life and health. At present Carpenter's succession which may be about £40000 as far as we at present know is life rented by his widow. She is in very poor health but I shall be as well pleased that my children do not get money till they have more wit to dispose of it". Sir Walter and all his family were in the grave long before that fortune (much over-stated) materialised.

Troubles with poor Tom were not over, yet letters of 1820 show both him and his wife in better spirits, grateful to Walter for his renunciation of his own claims on the money left by their mother in favour of Tom's family, still hopeful of something turning up at Quebec, or it may be in the Bahamas, where General Grant (his former colonel) is now Governor (Vol VI, p 236, note), but chiefly concerned about the education and future of his son, "little Walter". On the last subject Walter writes at length on 23rd July (Vol VI, pp 229-33), and again in April 1821 (Vol VI, p 393), when he has already secured the promise of a cadetship in the East India Company's service. "Pray send him as soon as you can for there will be little enough time to give him the chance of shipping some useful knowledge before he goes to India." Even Mrs Tom is in a more cheerful mood. "I have long been a sort of Raven correspondent who only address's you in trouble, but now I would gladly change my note and with Scott and my whole family congratulate you on your well-merited honour. say to Mrs Scott, I should say *my Sister* Lady Scott that I most warmly wish her and her dear family every possible good, and really I may express my kind wishes for she has ever been the hospitable and kind relation on all occasions."

But before 1823 there was a final crisis in Tom's affairs. "I own I dread" Walter had written in 1811, "the idea of his having to do with money which is not his own," and his mother had replied in the same vein. "I would have wished it had been a situation where he had nothing to do with money" (Vol III, pp 6-7). What exactly happened is difficult to gather from the now fragmentary correspondence. The long letter Tom sent by New York has disappeared. In November 1822 (Vol VII, p 274) Walter writes to his son. "Today or tomorrow I expect Major Huxley my nieces husband. He has come over from my unfortunate brother who has again suffered his affairs to go into disorder. What they may ex-

pect me to do I know not but I know I cannot and will not do very much for between the expence of building and the great depreciation of land-produce of every kind which makes my estate worth little income at present I have enough to do with my own exigencies However I will not leave them in distress for a moderate sum neither ” One suspects from the terms of the fragmentary letter here printed that Tom, once more in debt, had failed to distinguish accurately between his own funds and those of the Government ¹ It looks as if then he had, to make things square, drawn a bill on Robert McCulloch, one of his guarantors, trusting to make good by the sale of his commission The mutilated letter to Mrs Tom, bearing the New York postmark of 8th April 1822, shows what Walter thought of the affair and how deeply he felt the disgrace, or possible disgrace Tom died a year later on the 14th February 1823 after much suffering of body and, like Goldsmith, of mind ² Sir Walter and Robert McCulloch were called on to pay the £1000 for which each was responsible Scott’s mother had given him as security against such an eventuality a claim on £500 of whatever she should leave to Tom, but in his letter to Mrs Tom of December 1823 he waives all thought of availing himself of this provision His nieces as well as “ little Walter ” became his care, and most of the letters thereafter deal with his and her family affairs I have left these to fall into their proper place with the exception of one or two which bear on, and complete, the story of Tom and his troubles The last of these was written just after the marriage of his son in February 1825, when apparently Tom’s creditors were threatening her with exposures in the hope of squeezing Walter Not long after he has to announce to her his own disaster

¹ But see note, p 511

² “ Your pulse,” said Dr Turton to his patient “ is in greater disorder than it should be from the state of your fever is your mind at ease ? ” “ It is not,” said Goldsmith —MASSON *Memoir in Goldsmith’s Miscellaneous Works* (Globe Ed, 1869), p lvii

So ends a chapter in Scott's life which illustrates at once some of his weaknesses and his great virtues. Only at the end, and that in a warning paternal letter to Charles, does he fully draw the veil. "And thus my dear Charles it appears that talents, wit, high spirit, great personal strength and beauty, an excellent heart, and humour which used to put the table in a roar—all these and more—joined to a most enviable introduction into life which put him in possession of a handsome income before he was five and twenty—all these he had and in spite of such advantages he is now dying in a foreign land under embarrass'd circumstances and a broken constitution the victim of idle and intemperate habits. He sought the pleasant rather than the useful and allow'd

THOMAS HUXLEY (from London) to SCOTT

[Extract]

10th Feb 1823

"I have this instant received a letter from Mrs Scott, dated the 10th December, giving me the most satisfactory accounts of all the Family, with the exception of your poor Brother who she says is now without any *visible* cause wasting away before their Eyes with vexation and despair. he never leaves the House except on a 24th to muster the Regiment." He has heard that the 70th Regiment 'was not to come home this year, and that the Clothing for 1824 was ordered to be sent out in the Spring. I have not yet been able to find any person willing to give a difference to exchange with your Brother.'—*Walpole Collection*

THOMAS HUXLEY (from London) to SCOTT

[Extract]

24th Feb 1823

'From [a letter] I have this instant received from a friend of mine dated Montreal the 24th Jany. I very much fear I shall be obliged to leave England with as little delay as possible—speaking of our friends in Canada, he says, 'I am sorry to say that I left them a few days ago extremely uneasy on account of Mr Scotts health—he is in a very weak state—indeed Huxley under all circumstances it is right to be plain in giving you my opinion—that he cannot survive many days.' Now, my Dear Sir, under all these melancholy accounts, which I am not at all surprised at—indeed on the contrary it was what I have all along been expecting, I think my best plan would be to return to Canada as soon as possible which I could do by the New York Packet on the 16th of next month with great ease, as poor Mrs Scott and all the family will be in great distress. However I shall be guided by your opinion on this head.'—*Walpole Collection*

his indolence to get the better of his talents and in one sense of his principles and the consequence is that even his nearest relations cannot view his death as a misfortune" I have said the chapter reveals Walter's weaknesses as well as his virtues, for I suppose the kind of person Macaulay means by the "high-minded," represented, say, by our younger biographers, who have become severe moralists in judging of others, of the mote in others' eyes, would not after the first exposure have pushed Tom's claim for a post of responsibility or slightly stretched the truth as Scott *perhaps* did in describing that disaster after ten years. But Tom was his brother, and Scott inherited a long tradition of family loyalty, a tradition with a long history in Scotland, where government had been insecure and justice uncertain, a family loyalty the finest side of which Scott comments on in a letter to Morritt regarding the Poor Law "In Scotland men of all ranks but especially the middling and the lower classes are linked together by ties which give them a strong interest in each others success in life and it is amazing the exertion which men will make to support and assist persons with whom you would suppose them connected by very remote ties of consanguinity. They have in the lower ranks a wholesome horror for seeing a relation on the poors roll of the parish and if they are in close relationship as parent and child or brother and sister it is such a blot on their moral character that the communion has been refused to those who having the means did not prevent such a circumstance" (Vol IV, p 456) Sanguine and impetuous Scott was. In the cause of a friend he could perhaps over-ride some scruples that another would have been restrained by. On the surface he was, it may be fairly argued, worldly. But if charity and resignation to the will of God are Christian virtues he was, whatever his theological views or church connection, a true Christian. "Cheer up my dear sister—much dearer to me in adversity than when in prosperity our haughty

natures made us understand each other less It would have been better for us all to-day had we been more mutually confidential and in this I take blame to myself the elder and more experienced But while we are on this side of the dark flood there is time for repairing as well as repenting of errors committed in the pride of youth and inexperience" What early or later disagreements Walter had with his brother and sister is no longer apparent, but even kindness can be a trying experience to those who have mismanaged their affairs Of a hundred of the "high-minded" who might not have acted as Scott how many would have shown the same unwearied patience and kindness, not sparing either money or, what is more, time and trouble, and that at seasons when, as in 1813, his own cares and perils are grave and manifold In the end, as his last letter while Tom lived shows and his own conduct was to prove, no one was more honourable on a clear and vital issue

H J C GRIERSON

LETTERS TO THOMAS SCOTT AND
MRS THOMAS SCOTT

1807-1825

To MRS THOMAS SCOTT

DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I feel most sincerely for your present state of uncertainty and am doing all in my power to put an end to it. Old William Riddell is I think the only bar in our way but from his absolute silence I am to expect no good and therefore dare not advise Tom's return until he says something definite.

I am truly glad things went off tolerably at the Roup. If the Creditors will accept the Composition offered something may be saved out of the wreck. I am sure they themselves will reap advantage from it, both in the security and amount of the payment.

Tom has written to me only once—he seemed to think Whitehaven would be a cheaper place of temporary residence than the Island¹ to which there can be no objection if he keeps himself quiet. He may be addressed by another name to prevent remarks at our post office.

I have thought over every thing with a view to his future establishment but of course am not likely to hit upon any thing likely to answer till He and you have definitely fixed your own views in life. With Tom's knowledge of farming that would be a good resource but there are strong objections.

Mrs Scott and I have been living as usual here during the bad weather which has indeed been rather favourable for my making up lee way in various employments. Our little people are all very well. I am quite sorry my

¹ i. e. the Isle of Man

Nephew should be otherwise, poor little fellow he has had a stormy entrance into life but such has been often the lot of those who have proved most fortunate in the end

Do not forget that I am in your debt whenever you have occasion for a little money I think you will be the winter tenants of this place which we will endeavour to make as comfortable as possible Mrs Scott joins me in kind compliments I regret deeply having no more comfortable news to send and am ever Dear Mrs Scott,
Yours very affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 21 *August* 1807

I open my letter again to say I have one from Wright in which he explains the grounds on which Tom returns of which being on the spot he is a better judge by far than me I only trust he is not too rash

[*Huntington Library*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT ¹

MY DEAR TOM,—I am favoured with your two letters & you may rely on the needful being provided to meet order pr £500,, in favour of Mr Scott ² which as you direct shall be paid to Sir W Forbes's house as his order In order to command this sum it will be necessary to anticipate the £750,, payable for the Brick works at Marts as all our composition bills fall due at this term This Wright ³ and I will do by joining in a bill as the money is quite safe and sure to come with the term I received the Composition bill to my mother pr £25,, inclosed in your last & the contents shall be included as you direct I hope if the house ⁴ sell well with other

¹ For an earlier letter, 20th June, see Vol II, pp 74 6

² Mrs Tom's banker in Ayr

³ Guthrie Wright, employed to wind up, with Walter, the affairs of Tom, who took a great dislike to him

⁴ 1 Albany Street, Edinburgh

odds and ends a good remittance of £600 or £700,, may be made about Whitsunday 1809 but not sooner excepting the balance of our private accompt which you may have at Martinmas if it will serve you

As I must now take the management of Daniels trust funds I suppose you will think it right to join in a factory to me & I would also be glad to have the minutes of our meeting in order to put that matter upon a correct footing & secure regular payment of the Childs annuity, &c I will send you such a factory as the fund is too small to afford payment to an agent I beg kind compliments to Mrs Scott and rejoice to hear that you keep a low sail at first which I have not a doubt will if adhered to enable you to hoist top gallants and royals when you proceed on your voyage

I thought you had had Shadwell in your collection of old plays but will endeavour to get you either his dramatic works or Lillos¹ I made a purchase some time ago at London of all the old 4to plays which belonged to old Hull of Drury Lane Theatre they are now on the seas & I may be able with what I have already to make out entire sets from among them I understand from Constable that the collection is a large one—what it contains I know not I gave an Encyclopedia in exchange for them

I hope Mr Scott will add to all his goodness the trouble of sending me the security for your little folks I am you know a trustee in that matter & must so far as I can see the Generals kind intentions carried into effect

I do not think that either Lord Melville or the Duke of Buccleuch have the least influence with the Duke of York Or rather between ourselves I know that he is greatly disinclined to every one connected with the present ministry being bent upon going first to Copenhagen & now to Spain and steadily resisted in both But the

¹ Shadwell's and Lillo's works appear in the *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 217

Duke of Athole is I understand from Mr John Hay as much your friend as it is possible and consequently you have every chance of success¹ which his patronage can give It would be in vain to endeavour to add more and might do you prejudice as seeming to doubt his friendship I spoke to Mr Hay on the matter yesterday and [give] his opinion as well as my own

Mrs Scott joins in kindest love to your wife and the Bairns We have a great change in our court as the presidt² resigns for certain & Peter Rebuff alias smiling Bob alias Robert Blair succeeds him—this will be a joyful change for many and for me among others as I might [say] of Ilay as Falstaff of Lancaster Good faith the cold blooded (old) boy loves me not, whereas his successor & I have always been hand & glove³ Archd Campbell is to have the gown which covers all the law of poor old Dunsinnane⁴ William Erskine (I hope) to be Commissary of Edinr Matthew Ross Dean of Faculty Heres a budget of parish news for you—Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

26 July 1808 EDINR

[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR TOM,—Your letter which only came to hand this instant gave me uneasiness and regret You mentioned not a word in your letter of sending a receipt from Sir William Forbes but only that £500,, was to be paid in to that House to Mr Scotts credit with the Greenock Bank so of course I supposed he was to draw for it without further advice The money was accordingly paid in on

¹ In secur ng a commission in a Fencible regiment A necessary condition, apparently, was to raise a number of recruits

² Ilay Campbell

³ See letter to Lady Abercorn, Vol II, p 12 and note

⁴ William Nairne (1731 1811) He resigned this year as a Lord of Judiciary, and as a Lord of Session in 1809

the day you named and I had not any doubt that it would be regularly drawn for by Mr Scott. He will find the money in Sir Williams House at his credit. I cannot send the receipt because Mr Wright has it with the other papers—it is his only voucher of acquittal with you which however would not have prevented its being sent had you said you wanted it, but having assured you Mr Scotts Drat should be provided for I never doubted his drawing on Sir Wm through the Greenock bank.

I will write to the younger Ballantyne who is to receive some money for me in London to send you a bill for £50,, to answer the expences of recruiting you will acknowledge it when it comes to hand & when I get the valuation of the wine and spirits I will settle the Balance which cannot be very many pounds.

I will write to Mr Wright tomorrow to do as you direct about Mr Foremans affairs and will send it by a special messenger. I think Citizen Lauriestoun¹ is not unlikely to get knockd on the head in the tempest that seems blackening round the French Emperor—in that case his brother will have made himself a scoundrel gratis.

I have very little news to send you as we are just jogging on the old way I writing myself half-blind and Mrs Scott managing the family & infantry. The Royal Commission is not yet through Chancery. Lord Eldons indolence pervades everything belonging to that department. Meantime we have great Law changes—the presidt has resigned his chair and Blair mounts in his stead—the *bonus* I believe is the promise of Dunsinanes gown to Archie Campbell if the veteran can be prevailed on to retire. Mat Ross becomes our Dean of Faculty. All [this] is very uninteresting in the Isle of Man but makes a special noise here.

I heartily wish you success in the raising of men. We had like to have lost one in the person of your little nephew

¹ i. e. Jacques Alexandre Bernard Law, Marquis de Lauriston, French marshal, aide-de camp to Bonaparte. See Vol III, p 441, note

Charles who fell into the Tweed where the stream was both deep & strong fortunately assistance was at hand so we have escaped for the fright

I have some hope Bannister the Actor will buy your house¹—he wishes to be our manager & is the most fit and responsible person who has yet offerd I made Ballantyne who introduced him to me carry him to Albany & he seemed to like the premises very well

Charlotte joins in kind compliments to Mrs Scott and the little folks & I am dear Tom yours affectionately

ASHESTIEL 18 *August* [1808]

WALTER SCOTT

I will write to Mr Wright to send you the receipt Meantime the money is as I said before at Mr Scotts credit with Sir William Forbes & Co or rather with the Greenock bank

I mentioned to you that I wished to know how your accounts stood with Daniels Trustees & whether payments had been made to Carrie Lamb with regularity as arrears must now be settled with her

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—I beg pardon for not sending the enclosed bill for £50,, Sterling sooner but I really was out of cash not reckoning on the payment untill Martinmas so that I was obliged to hurry Ballantyne I hope you have the Rect to Mr William Scott long ere now Wright as I learn by a letter from him was gone to Paisley but advised Mr Charles Robinson to send the rect Another time pray be clear in your instructions as to such matters I will be happy to learn that the enclosed Bill reaches you safe & that the recruiting goes on well My collection of Shadwell is almost compleat & I will send you when I get to town both the original editions & a modern one, your criticisms to be written on the latter I think you

¹ For the theatre business see letters of 1808, Vol II, pp 46 and following

may make some very lively and entertaining notes¹—you are not aware what is in you I suppose Mr Foreman has not yet enquired after your papers or if he has Mr Wrights absence has prevented his getting them It is obvious however that you have him on the hip and that matters will be easily settled with him William Riddell has been about to die of a nervous fever occasioned by the impending horrors of an overhauling of the settlements of Edgar Hunters estate—more sensibility than I would have given him credit for although except in a late instance I never thought him an unfriendly man He is now better but still very ill

I have no news to send you being here at anchor in the old roadstead where you know there are few tidings stirring I have had a visit to-day from your friend George Burnet whom I asked to take a days shooting with us He enquires very kindly after you

Charlotte begs her kindest Compliments to Mrs Scott and all the little folks—our's are well excepting a fright we got with little Charles who was nearly carried off by father Tweed I hasten to send the enclosed so soon as received by our little post I will be happy to hear that it comes safe to hand & that the mistake about the £500,, has been rectified It has lain since the 3rd of Augt to the best of my recollection at Mr William Scotts order in Sir William Forbes's house I hope everything wears well with you & that the Dukedom of Sulby for it can be no less is likely to answer all reasonable expectations I am worried by Booksellers and printers but must be contented to fight with wild beasts at Ephesus untill my worthy Senior shall go to a better place We are all in rapture with the Spanish news—if it were not for my engagements about the clerkship to the Parliamentary Commission I certainly would have gone with Frere to Spain for a month or two nor am I clear that

¹ Tom meditates bringing out an edition of Shadwell's plays See Vol II, p 130, note 1, and present Introduction, p 398

I shall ever pardon myself missing the opportunity of witnessing so remarkable a scene when I might do it both with convenience and safety Believe me yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 28th Augt 1808

[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR TOM,—I had your letter of the 10th and since that time a few lines by favour of Mr Dun whom I met at Glasgow I will certainly offer him as your friend any civility in my power Millar of Albemarle Street was here the other day & seems willing to give £120,, for Shadwells plays, if I cannot get £150,, from Constable I will promise him the refusal This will be pretty picking being all autant gagne I will send you the books when I get to town, Carmichael I believe has your direction I am just on the wing for London where I must be in the beginning of this next month to commence my labours under the Bill I fear the meeting of our Commission will resemble the building of the Tower of Babel for assuredly the English & Scottish lawyers who are to compose it have neither ideas nor the means of communicating them in common with each other

What you say of the Library¹ excites my curiosity If they are really willing to exchange the books for moderns I would willingly supply them If you were to find out Finlay² the Author of “Wallace or the Vale of Ellershe” who is in your Island on some mineralogical researches I venture to say he would look through the books & give me his opinion of them The Fathers³ would scarcely

¹ In a later letter, 1st August 1811, Tom mentions a Mr Castletons library, “about which he [Walter] once expressed an interest,” as containing ‘some beautiful specimens of early printing as early as the art itself’

John Finlay (1782 1810), an early correspondent of Scott’s regarding ballads, of which he issued a collection in this year

³ Probably the Church fathers

be worth transportation especially as they pay tax I wish you would enquire into this matter more minutely as I should like much to have the refusal of an early collection of books

We are all very well here Charlotte thinks of going to London with me as my stay will be very short Jack has been on the Inspecting duty at Glasgow & I have some hopes of getting him confirmed there Charlotte and my little folks join in kind Compliments to Mrs Scott & yours & believe me Dear Tom yours affectionately

W SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 8th October [1808] ¹

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—I am extremely sorry for the distress of your family ² Both your letters reached me yesterday the last (on the 16th) coming first to hand so that I learned my little nieces were doing better before I heard of their danger I trust this will find them entirely out of hazard & that neither Miss Scott nor you will catch the infection of so dangerous a disorder Inclosed you will receive £25,, which I hope will be acceptable as a temporary supply I have a packet of books for you but I will not send them untill I hear that your family is quite re-established & your own spirits quite restored General Stuart left Edinburgh last Sunday I will call upon my mother & endeavour to break this distressing business to her as gently as possible The loss of a faithful servant at such a time & under such circumstances is a cruel aggravation of your distress Charlotte begs you to accept of her kindest sympathy & we only regret your distance & insular situation which prevents

¹ For letter of November *re* the *Quarterly* see Vol II, pp 130 1 “Jack is Major John Scott

² See Introduction On the 17th of June 1809 Tom writes “We have had three funerals and one birth in our Family in the space of nine months” —*i.e.* the first Eliza, the old servant, and the second Eliza

us being of more service I will send to Mr Campbell as you desire & I have given the order to Mr Carmichael When he last enquired at Mr Sibbald he was told no such remittance had come by the ship mentioned perhaps it may have come by another I trust this will find you all better & beg my kindest compliments to Mrs Scott & believe [me] Dear Tom yours affectionately

W SCOTT

EDINR 20th Dec [1808]

Being disappointed in getting English notes I send a Bill on London for the sum which we may consider as a settlement of our personal accompt

[*Huntington Library*]

[*January-February 1809*]

DEAR TOM,—I received your three letters on the same day—Wednesday last—the communication between us is rendered shockingly irregular by this tempestuous weather I waited on Mr Pearson and offered him payment of the £250,, as you desired—he produced the bond but said it would be proper it was discharged by Mrs Hammer I begged him to get this done directly as she is just now in Scotland & have expected to hear from him these three days in which as yet I am disappointed I mean to send to him tomorrow—mean while the bills are with Sir W Forbes's house who will honor them the instant I get the discharge I will send you the discharged Bond whenever I get it & will not make any payment untill then

I observe you have neither had a letter from me nor a bundle of books which I sent, Lewis's tales & a dull romance by Mrs Grant of Laggan I hope your own spirits & the health of your family will permit [you] to forward me a review as we are printing fast & I fear you will be late

The Extractors have now given in their claims Yours is

stated at £200,, a year—if you should get a pension to that amount or even much less it would be a neat sinecure , but it will be some time ere this matter is settled

Mr Playfair¹ has offered £2000,, for the house in Albany If no higher offer occurs we must take it in order to get all your matters here put an end to, yet I hope to get £100,, more

Jack is gone to England with his regiment by sea what their next destination will be God knows I wish heartily he were honourably retired into a garrison or invalid battalion They were originally intended for Botany Bay which afforded them a fair pretence to retire but what is designed for them now I cannot learn

My mother has been very well in health but depressed in spirits both by your family misfortunes & poor Miss Humes illness which threatened to be fatal She is however recovering wonderfully²

Wright has this instant called He states your balance in his hands to be little more than £50,, subject to outstanding expences The excresce price of the house will be £400 or £500,, but it is you know liable for retiring the bills granted to Riddell & also for Laws claim Any reversion from my fathers funds and your own outstanding debts will of course be free after Law & Riddell are paid up

I hope this will find your little family recovering from the measles It is a cruel thing that they should have come so close upon the former malady but I am informed that they are less likely to be dangerous or severe Should you really think of selling Sulby³ I submit to you whether you should not engage in some active course of life You are in the very prime of your age & certainly neither destitute of ability or inclination to make an effort for bettering your fortune But this will of course occur to

¹ John Playfair (1748 1819), Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh

² She died early in December 1809

³ See note, p 432

you more forcibly than I can state it Charlotte has been very ill with a cold which by its obstinate resistance to all care and remedies begins to make me very uneasy But I hope the fresh weather which has just set in will be of service to her She joins in kindest & best wishes to Mrs Scott & you & I always am Dear Tom Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—I have not been able to accomplish your commission till today for first Mrs Hamer was out of Town & then Mr Pearson left town himself But after nearly as many notes as if I had been to receive money instead of paying it I have at length got up your friends bond which I now enclose & hope it will come safe I am impatient to have your Reviews, they will be too late for this No which is near coming out but I will send you the cash notwithstanding so soon as I see the length You may trust me to send the children some books as I must give Ballantyne an order so soon as his shop opens There is no occasion for returning the books which you review unless when of very high price Those you have are hardly worthy of carriage I will take care to send you the Review when it comes out

I fear we can make no more of the house & shall therefore close with Mr Playfairs offer of £2000,, he taking at an appraisement every thing which is not held fixture to be referd to tradesmen Jack has got safely to London after a most stormy passage and great danger If the D of York loses his office which seems very likely I have little doubt of getting him made effectual Major & having that step he may retire into any garrison or veteran corps upon good pay I hope to be in London soon after the Session rises I presume the D of Atholes Interest will be greatly strengthend if the Command in Chief be put into commission I am throwing together in two little 12mo

volumes a selection of fugitive poetry in order that Ballantyne may have something to start with—anonymous of course¹ If you have any scraps lying by you which are little known I will thank you for a contribution The said Ballantyne is very desirous to purchase the original letters you mentiond to me to publish in his Register If you incline to part with them for this purpose I will endeavour to make a bargain in proportion to their length & importance And if you would write any original communication as an account of any Antiquities in your island or of the manners & peculiar customs of the people I will take care it is properly reimbursed

This exertion will do your spirits and your purse good and to make you easy about the bills I will cause them make a remittance to account of £25 or £30 when I get your answer

I think there will be little to prevent a settlement of your affairs here excepting the payment of Law whose debt is much heavier than what I imagined Yet he must be paid off in order to make a free man of you

My mother is very well & so is Miss Hume—they both dine with us today—Little Charles has been feverish & out of order but is now better The rest are all well but very anxious to hear of their little cousins being quite stout Mrs Scott joins in kind compliments to your Mrs Scott & I am very truly

WALTER SCOTT

Friday EDINR *Feby* 24th 1809

I will endeavour to see Mr Campbell In your next repeat the direction for heavy parcels

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ See Vol II, p 170, note 2

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

EDINR *August 28th* [1809]

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am in town for a single day to attend some meetings of the parliamentary commission and set out tomorrow for the west to wait on [the] Lord Advocate on the same business My mother said it would be agreeable to you if I should speak to Mr Wright about the conclusion of Tom's matters Be assured it is what I most heartily and anxiously desire for the ease and satisfaction of all concerned But there yet remain some heavy sums to be paid—£200 I think to Mr Riddell due by bills which I endorsed at Tom's request—£400 to Mr Forman on the part of Law of Lauristoun—till these are paid it is impossible that any final clearance should take place unless Mr Hathorn or any other reputable man of business will relieve me of these obligations and take the business out of Mr Wright's hands which on every point of view I should consider as a great relief The funds I think will cover these debts and afford some reversion but to what extent will depend upon how my father's funds turn out You will remember my dear Mrs Scott that Tom has already drawn very largely upon his funds here, indeed including his furniture etc he has received a sum not very short of what we calculated the whole reversion might amount to and you must remember also I pressed him to convert more of his furniture etc into money to prevent any pressure The demand of Mr Forman from its lying so long over really escaped me when I supposed there would be a further reversion this spring but there can be no doubt of its justice and that it must be paid I hope to get a particular state of the funds on my return to Edinburgh and till then I will not dispatch the enclosed

ASHESTIEL 10th Sept [1809]

I regret that some Sheriff business has brought me here without the possibility of my returning to Edinburgh I write to Wright however by this post to send you an abstract of the funds and I hope you will be able to prevail on Mr Hathorn to take the future management after Martinmas which will be very little or no trouble In the mean time I can only recommend to Tom to keep his patience and temper because every effort has been made on the part of his friends and You he and I would have given a great deal last year to have seen him so far extricated from his embarrassments as he is at this moment I am aware of the difficulty of avoiding irritation when under the pressure of misfortune yet I expect even when communicating unpleasant information to have some credit for my good wishes and earnest exertions through this whole business I own I don't know why my brother should have so totally forgot me as not to drop me a single line for many months I have not however been inattentive to his interest of which I have some hopes he may receive an agreeable proof in the course of next winter, as it is proposed to pension off the Extractors and I hope to have him placed in a high list though there are difficulties and objections arising from his non-residence etc

Charlotte and my little folks are all well and join in kindest remembrances I also beg my best Compliments to Mrs and Miss Macculloch and am with great regard my dear Mrs Scott Your affectionate brother and friend

W SCOTT

ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I was favoured with your letter and conclude that this will find you returned to the island to which I address I find by Mr Wright's answer to my letter that all his accompts were delivered to Mr Stupart who was to go strait with them to the Isle of Man so that my brother must be in complete possession of every thing necessary to a settlement with Mr Wright The remainder of these affairs may be sum'd up almost in three words

Mr Wright has in his hands, subject to his claim for commission and trouble which I shall endeavour to keep as low as possible, a balance of - - - £436 5 3

Mr Riddell holds a bill by Tom and me for the composition of a debt due to Admiral Dickson - - £200 —

Mr Laws debt (taken at composition) is - £400 —

£600

There is therefore only £436,, odds to pay £600,, leaving a balance against the trust funds of £164 But I will get Mr Fergusson to advance this sum and what may be further necessary to clear finally with Mr Wright and Tom may then discharge the Trust and enter into the management of his own affairs a clear man

It is very proper that you, my dear Mrs Scott, who are to regulate your family upon my brother's prospects should distinctly understand what these prospects are and how far he has been either well or ill used by those who have managed his affairs The utmost at which we ever ventured to calculate Tom's reversion was about £2000,, and in proceeding on this idea we rated his share of my father's funds at £500 and took it into the account Now Tom has actually received in cash from Mr Wright the sum of - - - - - £1280,,
 From me for wine etc - - - - - 120,,
 Furniture etc valued at - - - - - 700,,

2100,,

But as I believe the remittances by Mr Wright included Genl Stuart's liberal present of £400 the actual reversion received will be reduced to £1700,, On the other hand my father's funds remain untouched and after answering the advance of the money necessary to pay Law and Dickson they will I hope and trust make good our original calculation of £2000, a sum nearly equal to my brother's original patrimony and mine and which without a great deal of very nice and difficult management could not have been recovered The accompts are so simple that a child could adjust them and there is only one point in dispute between Mr Wright and my brother respecting the rent of Midfield¹ which I think might be adjusted by arbitration to which Mr W writes me he has no objection I cannot but renew my wish that Mr Hathorn or any experienced man of business would take the trouble to look over these accompts and I hope when they are put into the hands of such a person there will be no difficulty in the final adjustment

I would fain hope that the interest of the reversion, my brother's pay, with the interest of your fortune and as I hope an annuity in lieu of the Extractor's office now held by Tom will together form a comfortable income It is at any rate free and absolutely your own and affords you time and means to consider on the most advantageous way in which it may be enlarged My brother has very excellent talents if he could prevail upon his indolence to give them fair play I am sure that had I not a wife and family I could well dispense with the eternal and constant exertions which occupy me (one way and another) from morning to night With respect to the plan of selling Sulby² I cannot of course be any judge otherwise than by placing the real state of Tom's affairs

¹ See present Introduction, p 396, note 1

² Sulby seems to be a farm which Tom had purchased in the Isle of Man I find him trying to borrow money on it in Edinburgh as interest in the island is six per cent On the other hand there is no income tax to pay

under your consideration You know that when that farm was purchased I pointed out to him the necessity of realizing more of his property in order to pay for it

I am sorry for the dry and disagreeable nature of this correspondence But it is right for all our sakes and to prevent those reflections which might afterwards arise that I should not out of false delicacy conceal from you any thing I know or think about my brother's affairs I am truly sorry for his gouty complaints which are both painful inconvenient and dangerous The illness in your family has also been a severe wellcome to your new place of abode But I hope the sea air and voyage has had its usual good effects in bracing the children's nerves and restoring the tone of their constitution after the fever Tom will I hope soon have a merry meeting with you and the little folks and consider with you what can be done to close up his affairs finally, in which I shall be most happy to concur with all my might

We have been living since our return from London in much the same way as usual, my family thank God in good health and attending to their learning As to bettering my situation I suppose all prospect of it will be soon ended by the downfall of the present administration as I neither look for favour nor would accept it from their successors Meanwhile I have had the honour of labouring for several months in public business, which honour will I suppose be the best part of my reward if the Whigs are paymasters—Canning's unfortunate wound¹ grieves me more than any part of the business Had he come in as premier with the Mellville party as his coadjutors, I might have held good cards and Tom might have been the better of them but that is all over and I thank God my own labour can make me independent of state intrigues of any kind It is lucky poor Jack got his Majority—

¹ In the duel on the 21st September 1809, which helps to date this letter

Charlotte sends every kind of love to you and the little folks and believe me to be very sincerely Dear Mrs Scott
Your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 27 *Sept* [1809]

[*Huntington Library*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

DEAR TOM,—I have your letter and will pay the Doctor the £84,, agreeably to your wish and my mothers Beneath you have an order for £16,, the balance of the £100,, It will not at all interfere with my mother as she has just received a payment of £894 0 0 out of my fathers funds & as besides I have thought it my duty since ever I came to my kingdom to add something to her income so as to keep her quite easy

I inclose a state of my fathers funds as they now stand from which you will perceive you are paid in advance £680,, or thereabouts over your share as the funds now stand Mr Donaldson will send you the particulars if you wish to see the dates sums etc I believe it was owing to Stuparts & Wrights matters in [the] last you had to pay a balance though with Mr Hawthorns permission I could at one time have cleared scores without it That matter is now totally closed and I will not fail to push Donaldson to settle the affair you notice

As to the rest of my fathers affairs I trust that if we had a decret against Sir James Nasmyth there will be about £5000 still forthcoming Much of this is however contingent but I think the whole may be winded up within the year Of poor Daniels funds there is about £300,, in my hands the interest of which has defrayd his legacy of £12,, to the boy & some other trifling things The rest of his proportion when received is divisible among us subject to mothers liferent If old Mrs Bennet

would depart I should think the trust might be closed before this time next year

Our aunt Miss J Rutherford¹ was buried this day—her decease was not to be regretted but in many respects must be considered as a deliverance to herself and those in family with her [*Letter mutilated*]

I am so bothered with printers devils that I can add no more than my love to Mrs Scott & the young people
Yours very truly²

(signed) WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 22 Decr [1809]

[*Huntington Library*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I have had your kind favour by me for two or three days untill I should be able to tell you what the Commissioners had determined for Tom's compensation They have recommended him to the King for an annuity of £130 during his life, to commence so soon as Extracts are abolished by act of parliament I do not know whether this will exceed or fall under your expectation I had some hopes of getting it up to £200 but could not accomplish it and Tom's particular situation as not residing and carrying on the business himself might have entitled them to cut his claim off altogether Besides considering that Carmichael was himself an Extractor and had more advantage by bringing grist to his own mill than to Tom's it is impossible you could have made so much of it in any other way So on the whole I am pretty well satisfied The Appointment of Deputy Clerks is to be put on a different footing but the nomination remains with the prinl Clerks—perhaps Tom may one day be the better of this should the fencibles be reduced

¹ i.e. Janet Rutherford, who died subsequent to 1808 See Rogers, *op cit*, p lvii

² These lines are not in Scott's own hand

My own compensation (that is when I succeed to it) is to be £1100 a year¹ We are not quite satisfied and talk of going to parliament Meanwhile my labour as Clerk to the Commission has been daily and nightly so that for this month past I have not had a day to myself which must be an apology for confining this letter to the *needful*

I am sorry it is impossible for me to apply to Mr Dundas in favour of Mr Stupart I believe Mr D would not consider any application in my own favour or perhaps in behalf of Tom or Jack as a great encroachment but I have no right to importune him knowing as I do how many claims he has to gratify unless I could plead some very strong personal motive Besides to tell you the truth I know nothing which my application could produce excepting some general promise of service when an opportunity should offer which in my experience of ministers I never knew worth sixpence to those who got it I long ago told Mr Stupart that if he had any serious views of getting into a public office as Clerk he should go to town with his recommendation to the D[uke] of Portland and get permission to be an Assistant which I believe is often done and so wait till some distinct object of pursuit should occur to which he could form reasonable pretensions

The packet to Mr Hathorn only arrived about a week since but I hope will enable him to put a close finally to these accompts with Mr Wright Law's business is in a fair way of being arranged so at Whity Tom will be a free man so far as respects this country

I do not gather from your kind communication of your affairs whether he proposes any personal exertion to better his circumstances He is in the prime of life and possessed of excellent talents and although it is difficult to say what would be the best way of exerting

¹ See letter to Lady Abercorn, 31st December 1809, Vol II, p 276, where he gives the same information This helps to date the letter *circa* December 1809

them yet surely absolute inactivity varied only by the duties of a militia officer will not suit either the state of his spirits or of his finances I proposed to him some time ago to try something in the way of literature¹ untill a more steady and profitable mode of employing his time should occur If he would try his hand at Reviewing for example he loses nothing if he does not succeed but his time and paper and if he does as I am sure he will (especially in the humourous cast) he may turn 20 or 30 guineas a quarter for a fortnight's labour, and employ his time pleasantly into the bargain The unfortunate circumstance which succeeded prevented my pressing my proposal at the time but now I really cannot see why he should not turn his attention to it at least untill his time be better occupied

[circa *December* 1809]

[*Unsigned*]

[*Huntington Library*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

DEAR TOM,—Since my last which mentiond at length the date of our mutual affairs in Parliamnt there has not anything of consequence occurr'd which could relieve your suspense in that matter After a very hard battle

¹ See General Preface to *Waverley* (Border Ed., 1 pp lxxii-lxxiii)—

I allude to a report which ascribed a great part, or the whole, of these Novels to the late Thomas Scott, Esq., of the Seventieth Regiment, then stationed in Canada Those who remember that gentleman will readily grant that, with general talents at least equal to those of his elder brother, he added a power of social humour and a deep insight into human character, which rendered him an universally delightful member of society, and that the habit of composition alone was wanting to render him equally successful as a writer The Author of *Waverley* was so persuaded of the truth of this that he warmly pressed his brother to make such an experiment, and willingly undertook all the trouble of correcting and superintending the press But Mr T Scott was already affected by bad health, which wholly unfitted him for literary labour, even if he could have reconciled his patience to the task See also Appendix No III to General Preface, pp lxxiii-lxxvii

& fought to the last moment we have in a great measure escaped the evil consequence of the proposed Remit to Excheqr thanks to some parliamentary interest which however would have been much stronger had I been on the spot ¹ As it is your annuity of £130,, is now secured by the bill with license to make farther claim in Exchequer as far as cause can be shown & I have some hopes that £20,, or £30,, a year more may be wrought out of it This privilege was of particular importance to you because there was an omission in your return which could not have been corrected before parliament

With respect to your private affairs there has been no further payment on my fathers funds so Ferguson & I must retire the Bill for Laws Composition due at this term But I hope there will be enough to pay it in a few months—at any rate you are now a free man in every respect except as to that obligation for which we will be content to await funds I find no alacrity on the part of Mr Hathorn to settle accounts with Wright & I think in every point of view it is most unpleasant that they should remain open I wish you would think of some other man of business or rather of a general reference of the Accompts to a man of character I have spoken twice or thrice to Mr H but he seems shy & I am very bad at pressing—perhaps Mrs Scott could make more of him I am truly sorry for the reduction of the Militia—yet it is but an idle mans employment & though the immediate loss be severe I would fain hope you may with your talents find a more lucrative & active sphere of exertion

I have not been quite idle myself for my situation makes it necessary that I should labour My last effort has been a new poem ² of which I expect to have a copy for you in a week or two such as I can send under an office frank My swingeing quartos—I mean the few that were at my disposal have all gone to make interest among

¹ See letter to John Wilson Croker of 1st May 1810, Vol II, pp. 328 30

² *The Lady of the Lake*

the great folks above stairs who were cooking my broth as best pleased them The success is likely to rival anything I have yet written I hope it will continue to do well & shall be impatient to claim your verdict for its being intitled to do so

My little folks have had a very sickly season indeed—a miserable cough & fever has gone through them all except Sophia & had almost carried off Walter but gave way to bleeding blisters & strong drastic medicines They are now all well but the thing promises to terminate in the chin-cough for which however the weather is favourable

There is no news here worth telling ¹

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 13 May [1810]

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,²—I write under some anxiety for your Interest though I sincerely hope it is groundless The Devil or James Gibson has put it into Lord Lauderdale's head to challenge your annuity in the House of Lords on account of your non-residence & your holding a commission in the Militia With the *fairness* which characterizes his Lordship's proceedings he kept his intention as secret as possible but fortunately it reached the kind & friendly ear of Colin Mackenzie who though not himself on particular habits with Lord Melville sent to R Dundas such information as might put his Lordship in possession of the facts I also wrote but should have been too late Lord M takes the matter up stoutly & I have little doubt will carry his point unless the whole Bill is given up for the season which some concurrence of opposition from different quarters renders not impossible In that case you must at the expence of a little expence

¹ For the rest of this letter see Vol II, pp 336 7

² For some sentences of this letter as given by Lockhart see Vol II, pp 345-6

& time shew face in Edinburgh for a week or two and attend your office But I devoutly hope all will be settled by the Bill being passed as it now stands This is truly a most unworthy exertion of private spite & malice but I trust it will be in vain The reduction of your company though so heavy at the time as well as your having no ostensible connection with the Island of a nature obliging you to reside there have both proved fortunate circumstances

As there is no personal reason why you should not come here this summer & as I see little chance of your accompts being settled without your own presence, I incline to think you will do well to pay us a visit I would make Ballantyne put you completely *au fait* of the Newspaper business This I know that you must expect your profit not from the *sale* but from the number of *Advertisements* nor do I know enough of your island to know what scope there is for such productions On the whole I think the plan is very feasible & I will with pleasure assist in any way you can point out when once we have weathered Cape Lauderdale There is in fact no trade like that of an author for his only stock is pen ink & paper and a little reading & turn for humour go an amazing way in writing what are called leading Articles The necessary advance for stamps is a heavy burden on the Newspaper

I did not intend to have written to you thinking the whole discussion upon the Bill would have been over as on Monday last before my letter could reach But it is now put off on account of Lord Grenvilles indisposition (the which indisposition is suspected to be political in order to avoid coming forward in the Catholic question & will therefore be of uncertain duration) I therefore thought it necessary to apprize you how matters stand & that I have made every exertion I possibly could in your behalf

If you come to Edinburgh you will of course live with us & should you think of it the sooner you come the better It will at least show that you have no personal reason to prevent your coming to Edinburgh & doing

duty for I should not be surprized were that to be stated I will make the expences of the journey easy to you You will see it is proper to suspend all operations respecting the news paper for the present at least to take care your name is not mentiond For the same reason I hope the business of the Lieutenants Commission will hang over untill the annuity is fixed My little folks have been indisposed but are now better Charlotte joins in kind Compliments & love to Mrs Scott & the nursery & I ever am Yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 25 *May* 1810

[*Huntington Library*]

[Extract]

DEAR TOM,—I have the pleasure ¹ The bill has been reported when Lord L ² was silent on your business , perhaps he may open on the third reading (which is usually a matter of form) but it can only be for the purpose of shewing his teeth for he cannot bite He has been seeking evidence & even canvassing Joseph Johnstone the closet-keeper who attended on the part of the Extractors but could make as little of Joseph as potiphar's wife of his namesake In fact if Lord M ³ was less zealous in the matter than he really is, the Ministry would not suffer your pension to be touched because if the Bill was to be altered in the House of Lords in a money matter it would be thrown out by the Commons when returned to them as a matter of course & so lost for a year You are therefore quite snug now that it is the obvious [*erasions*] ⁴ the people in power are determind to carry through

¹ For omitted sentences see Vol II, pp 352 3

² Lauderdale

³ Melville

⁴ Scott had written "determination" and scored it out, but omitted to delete "the"

their measure When the bill has been read a third time it must return to the Commons on account of some trivial emendations made in the Committee of the House of Lords but it will be then read three times in the same evening & so will only want the royal assent In short unless something very unforeseen should interfere to defeat the Bill in toto (which is most unlikely) the Act will be passed this week & you secured in your £130 a year with the chance of something more in Exchequer & may bid my Lord L kiss your cujo¹ The reports have varied so much concerning the purpose of Government about the measure that I did not care to write till I saw my way as I could only have added to your distressing uncertainty

James Ballantyne is to send you a few practical observations on the Newspaper business Pray keep very quiet about your intentions untill you see the Bill fairly passed The whigs are indefatigable & have probably been making enquiries about you in the island If it proves necessary to you to come here I will send a small bill for travelling expences

James Ballantyne says he has a large stock of newspaper types which was laid in for printing an Encyclopedia which did not go forward He will allow a large discount so it may be worth the while of your operative friends to enquire after them if not already supplied What do you think of taking the old mottoe

The proper study of Mankind is MAN

It is pity it has been already applied to your island

I will write in a few days the instant I hear the Bill is through the Houses Yours ever

W S

12 June 1810 EDINR

Mrs Scott joins in best love to your wife & bairns & in hoping Mrs Scott will have a happy time

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ Probably an older form of the Spanish *culo*

[21st June 1810]

MY DEAR TOM,¹—The Bill was read a third time in the House of Lords on which occasion Lord Lauderdale made his attack which Lord Mellville answered, there was not much said on either side Lord Holland supported Lord Lauderdale There were so few peers present that the Chancellor sent to Lord Mellville while he was speaking to cut short for there was a chance of two or three opposition Lords arriving *mal a propos* So the Bill passed without a division Everybody here execrates Lord Lauderdale's unworthy conduct even those of his own party in politics The Bill then went back to the Commons & I learn this morning that it has been read there three times in the House in the same evening & now lies for the Royal Assent So you have fairly doubled Cape Lauderdale I believe his principal view was to insult my feelings in which he has been very unsuccessful for I thank God I feel nothing but the most hearty contempt both for the attack & the sort of paltry malice by which alone it could be dictated Your annuity will run from the date of the Act and be paid quarterly There is a chance of something more being granted in Excheqr which I shall take care to look after I heartily congratulate [you] on the termination of this harassing suspense²

I wish heartily your affairs with Wright were ended—there is a balance in his hand which would go towards extinguishing Laws Bill which Fergusson & I have been obliged to retire If Mr Hathorn does not like to take the trouble of going over his accounts I wish you would point out some other person Wright says he is content to be judged by any writer of good character

¹ For some sentences from this letter see Vol II, p 353

² From Edinburgh Mrs Scott, Walter's mother, writes to her son, Major John Scott, at Derby, on 14th July 1810 "You would see from the News papers [Walter] has succeeded in getting Tom kept in the place He had here without being obliged to come to Edr to do Duty, it would have been the Loss of a hd & 30 pound a Year to Him, Ld Lauderdale did all in his power against him, but Walters Friends prevailed —*Nat Lib Scot*

I will now get you the full information from Ballantyne which I have delayd untill I saw the Bill fairly terminated White of Dalkeith has been with me in distress about some titles which he says were in your hands Reid I understand can give no account of them he is I believe in great distress & perhaps not very accurate in his recollections but believes the papers were not returned to the man This is very provoking as it may render a Proving of the Tenor¹ necessary

I hope the Newspaper Speculation [*letter mutilated and uncompleted*]

[*Huntington Library*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, DOUGLAS, ISLE OF MAN

MY DEAR TOM,—I will not delay sending the inclosed which by some blunder I conceived Mr Ballantyne had sent to you long since Should you wish explanations or any information as to the literary exertions necessary Mr James Ballantyne will be happy to give it and you had better address him directly with your wants and wishes I am glad you like the Lady of the Lake as she is rather my own favourite among my literary offspring perhaps because the last What you mention of the Fiery Cross in them is very curious and will furnish a note for my next edition That will follow instantly on the 5th which is just issuing from the press but is quite insufficient to answer the public demand being in point of number 14000 copies & in value £9000,, sold in three months I approve much of your Letters from Man You should look at the following books with any or all of which I can supply you in the way of loan Waldron²—Sacheverels

¹ Proving of the accuracy of the copy substituted

² George Waldron's *Compleat Works in Verse and Prose (including Description of the Isle of Man)*, 1731, William Sacheverell's *An Account of the Isle of Man, etc*, 1702, Rev James Johnstone's *Antiquitates Celto Normannicae, containing the Chronicle of Man and the Isles, etc*, Copenhagen 1786 Johnstone

Tour to the Isle of Man in the end of the 17th century This was not the celebrated high-church Sacheverel but his cousin Addison I believe addresses some verses to him among the earliest which he wrote Johnstones Chronicle of Man from the Norse A sort of Journal written by James Earl of Derby beheaded at Bolton for his loyalty to Charles II This contains some very curious particulars respecting the government of *Man* under that nobleman who found his little crown like richer diadems lined with thorns It is printed in Pecks *Desiderata Curiosa* If you come here we will talk over these matters as well as the plan for making the most of your publication when achieved Jack is returned to Scotland having sold out of the army He did not I believe feel the bustle of military command suit him after so long retirements Lord Holland was in Edinr & we met accidentally at a public party He made up to me but I remembered his part in your affair & *cut* him with as little remorse as an old pen¹ I had the pleasure of meeting your two friends Messrs Dun one evening at my mothers Being in town only for three or four days I had it not in my power to shew them any attention as I would gladly have done My little people are all well Charlotte joins in kind love to Mrs Scott and I am truly & affectionately yours

W SCOTT

ASHLSTIEL 26 *Augt* 1810 [PM Selkirk]

[*Huntington Library*]

(*d* 1798) was a Scandinavian antiquary and English chaplain at Copenhagen Among his other works are *Anecdotes of Olave the Black, King of Man, etc* (1780), *Lodbrokar Quida, etc* (1782), and *Antiquitates Celto Scandicæ, etc* (1786) Addison's verses are "An Account of the Greatest English Poets," dedicated to Mr H S, said to be Henry Sacheverell, though a correspondent of Dr Johnson's ascribes it to a Manxman of the same name Peck's work mentioned is Francis Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa, etc*, 1732 For the Earl of Derby's Journal see the 1779 edition, Liber XI, Number XII, pp 431 51

¹ See Vol II, p 356, where we conjectured the date as July 1810

DEAR TOM,—I would have written sooner had I not expected a call to Edinburgh in which case I would have had the means of answering distinctly and positively your literary queries which in this remote corner I can only attempt from memory having access to no books to correct my recollections I am pretty sure Southwells Annals were never published or do not now exist¹ Nicolson's English Historical Library will give immediate light on that subject and there is probably a copy in your Island I have both Fordun and Torfæus² but as I never move my books they are in Edinburgh I will consult them for you with pleasure on the points you refer to when I go thither Thomas Thomson whose duty as Deputy Register incessantly engages him in researches among old acts of Parliament &c is likely to know much of the early connexion between Man & Scotland & I will sift him on the subject There was a great sale of Northern Books at Dublin this summer chiefly the property of Mr Johnstone who published the Expedition of King Hacon and other tracts relative to Scandinavian antiquities By the intervention of my eccentric friend Lydia White and at a ruinous expence I bought some of the most curious articles of the collection I am sure they must contain much respecting the Isle of Man There is particularly a Treatise in Latin on the traces of the Danes in different countries (*Vestigia Danorum extra*

¹ For further on this see letter to Tom, 15th October William Nicolson (1655-1727), divine and antiquary His great work was *The English, Scotch and Irish Historical Libraries, etc* The first part of the English division appeared in 1696, the second in 1697, and the third in 1699 The Scottish portion was published in 1702, and the Irish in 1724 All three parts, corrected and augmented, were issued in a second edition in 1714, and the entire work, containing all three divisions, in 1736 and 1776

² i.e. Fordun's *Scotichronicon* and Torfæus's *Universi Septentrionis Antiquitates, etc*, or *Trifolium Historicum* The "Mr Johnstone" is the Rev James Johnstone, already mentioned, whose *Norwegian Account of Hacon's Expedition against Scotland A.D. 1263 with a literal English version and notes* appeared in 1782

Daniam)¹ of which a considerable portion is dedicated to your island But my purchase was only released from the Custom House a day before I left Edinburgh so I hardly know what it contains

I am very happy Mrs Scott has got her matters so well over² & Charlotte who joins in kindest and best wishes upon the occasion will esteem herself honoured & flattered in being God mother to my little niece

Jack has just left us after having been with us for a month, he was very bilious and consequently in indifferent spirits but I think a little medicine and a train of more moderate living than his military mess afforded him will soon relieve his stomach complaint especially as he rests quite well and has a good appetite though his digestion is impaired and attended with many bilious symptoms

I have no news to send you from this quarter except that hares and salmon which have been the object of my pursuit for these several weeks are more scarce than usual The little folks are all well and growing in size if not in grace They join Charlotte and me in kindest love to Mrs Scott and their little cousins Believe me ever Dear Tom Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 26 Sept 1810

[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR TOM,—Being here for a fortnights duty at the Register Office I take the aid of my books to answer some of your queries as well as I can

Of Richard or Robert Southwel the following par-

¹ Erici Pontoppidani's *Gesta et Vestigia Danorum extra Daniam, præcipue in Oriente, Italia, Hispania, Gallia, Anglia, etc* 3 tom in 1 Lips 1740 41 — *ALC*, p 99 See also *Poetical Works* (1833), vol iii pp 227-28, vol ix, p 166

² The birth of Elizabeth Charlotte on 5th September—the third Eliza See Introduction, p 395, note

ticulars are quoted by Bishop Nicolson¹ This Historian is repeatedly quoted by Stow,² Speed and Holinshed particularly by the latter with respect to events previous to the death of Edward The work does not now exist nor is it certain who he was But the Bishop gives a copy of a Record in the Tower from which it appears that one John de Southwel with two other judges was sent by Edwd I to the Isle of Man to inquire into certain complaints of the inhabitants & do justice according to the forms & laws of the island This John had a son of the same name who again left two sons John & Richard The last is conjectured to have been the Historian & to have gathered his knowledge of the state of the Out isles from his Grandfathers connection with Man If you wish a copy of the Kings Commission to John Southwell I will send it to you

The passage about which you inquire in Plutarch upon Oracles is I believe universally applied by the learned to the isles of Scilly It was I think from the neighbouring coast of Gaul that the screams were heard³

¹ William Nicolson became Bishop of Carlisle in 1702 See Vol I, Introduction, pp lx lvi, note

Comma inserted

³ By "the passage in Plutarch" Scott is referring to the well known conversation between Hecraeleon and Cleombrotus in 'On the Cessation of Oracles' (XVII) in Plutarch's *Morals* In XVII Plutarch continues "Demetrius said, that of the islands lying round Britain, there were many desert, and scattered about, some of which were named after daemons and heroes, and that he, for the purpose of inquiry and investigation, sailed, by the *emperor's order*, to that which lay nearest the desert isles, which had but a few inhabitants, and those *religious* men, and held sacred by the Britons Just after his landing, there occurred a great tumult in the air, and many meteors, and blasts of wind, burst down, and whirlwinds descended But when it was calm again, the islanders said, that the extinction had taken place of some one of the superior powers, for as (said they) a lamp when burning does no harm, but being put out is noxious to many people, in like manner great souls, when first kindled, are benignant and harmless, whilst their going out and dissolution, often, as in the present case, stirs up stormy winds, and aerial tumults, nay, often infects the air with pestilential tendencies In that region also, they said, Saturn was confined in one of the islands by Briareus, and lay asleep, for that his slumber had been artfully produced in order to chain him, and round about him were many daemons for his guards and servants" (pp 93 94) —Translated by C W King, M A (Bohn's Classical Library), 1882

I dont well know what to say about the antiquity of the northern invasion of Man. If the earliest settlers had been Norse their language would have been the predominating dialect which it assuredly is not. Look at Tacitus de Vita Agricolae whose account of Britain is invaluable. You will be aware that his *Mona* is not your *Man* but the isle of Anglesea on the coast of Wales. Whereas Caesars *Mona* is certainly yours.

I believe the evidence on the name Sodor will be found to stand nearly thus. The Cathedral church in the Island of Hī Iona or Y columb-kill (whose very ancient ruins I saw this summer with great veneration) being dedicated to our Saviour in Greek *Soter* was thence called *fanum Sodorense* for *Soterense* and the first Bishops whose See extended over these isles were promiscuously termed *Episcopi Manniae et Insularum*, *Episcopi Ebudarum*, or *Episcopi Sodorenses*. The Norwegians subdued *Man* about 1065 but they did not conquer the Hebrides till 1098 so during these 33 years Sodor & Man were separated from each other. In 1098 they were again united in the person of one Wymund a Monk of Sais whom Matthew Paris probably alluding to the reunion of the sees calls the first Bishop¹. Wymunds eyes were put out & he was banished *propter importunitatem suam*. What sort of *importunity* deserved so severe castigation does not appear. When the Sees of the Hebrides & of Man were finally separated by the English conquering the latter place I presume the English Bishops of Man retained for a time the title of Sodor as our Kings did that of France & that more latterly when all hope of stretching their Episcopal rights over the Hebrides was no more they gave the name of Sodor to a parish in their own Island or to a small adjacent islet by way of apologizing for their second title. This at least seems to me the natural

¹ This information about Iona and the Isle of Man has evidently been culled by Scott from Bishop Robert Keith's *Catalogue of the Bishops of the Several Sees within the Kingdom of Scotland down to the year 1688* (1755), in the part called "the See of the Isles," pp. 175, 6, 177.

explanation For it is more natural to believe that *Sodor* a title obviously assumed as distinct from Man comprehended the Cathedral of Iona & the dependent Churches & isles than that it was only another name for a petty district of Man itself Yet I cannot deny that Boethius so far as he is entitled to any credit says that the Church of Sodor was founded in Peil-town of Man by a certain Scottish monarch whom he calls Cratalinthus But Hectors authority is of little value Gough the Editor of the last Edition of Camdens *Britannia* (which you ought to look at as the IV volume contains a good deal to your purpose) seems to incline to my theory¹ So does the learned Keith in his Catalogue of the Bishops of the Isles But you must examine the authorities yourself If I were not afraid of the laws of your Isle respecting Books I would send you Sacheverels History of the Island He was governor of it and writes I think more particularly on the succession of its Kings & Bishops than any other person It is a small book and if you will take care of it (being now very rare) I will send it under a frank by the post

As for Bishop Mark or Maurice (of Galloway) I observe that notwithstanding the slur thrown on him by Hailes, Keith reckons him among the Scottish Patriots It would appear he excited the jealousy of Edward by whom he was for a time imprisond in the Tower of London Probably his character was as versatile as that of other prelates & nobles of the day who embraced alternately the Scottish or English interest, as their own appeared to dictate Sacheverel says he was banished by the Islanders owing to some mutiny among them When recalld he imposed on them by way of penalty a hearth-tax which Sacheverel calls a Smoke penny² Sacheverel however falls into the error of supposing that this Marcus Gallo-

¹ See *Britannia, etc* By William Camden, translated and enlarged by Richard Gough, second edition, vol iv (1806), pp 507, 520, 521 22

² See Bishop Keith, *op cit*, pp 179 80

vidiensis & the Mar[c]us or Mauricius sent to the tower as aforesaid were different persons But the dates do not bear this out & the names are very nearly the same

I think I have exhausted almost all your enquiries as well as their notice will permit me You should have a few good & especially accurate engravings Among those who are with you "for Gods sake" I dare say you must have clever artists either professional or amateurs In Goughs Camden are engravings of some curious crosses with their inscriptions

I have left no room for news You will be pleased to hear that the Lady of the Lake continues to maintain her popularity The edition now gone to press will make up 23000 & Ballantyne says it will not answer his orders

Charlotte joins in kind Love to Mrs Scott and all the little dears especially her God-daughter I have only room to add that I am ever yours affectionately

W SCOTT

EDINR 15 October 1810

P S Dr Jamieson of Edinr has written a history of the *Culdees* (of all folks in the world) ¹ It is in the press I will endeavour to get sight of it and find you more particulars about Sodor which lies directly in his way

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—I hasten to reply to your interesting communication although I hardly know what advice to give in a case in which the best intentions will not be sufficient to prevent fatal mistakes ² But were I you I would take the advice of medical friends whether my constitution was likely to agree with the climate and if they were of opinion that I only incurd the usual risques

¹ Dr John Jamieson's *An Historical Account of the Ancient Culdees of Iona, etc*, Edinburgh, 1811 One of the publications with which Scott overloaded the publishing firm of the Ballantynes

² For the chance of a post in Demerara see Introduction, p 399 and note 2

which may be to a great extent guarded against by care and temperance I would not hesitate to accept of an honourable & lucrative situation such as that you allude to And I have no objection to tell you in confidence that were Dundas to go out Governor to India & were he willing to take me with him in a good situation I would not hesitate (altho' I by no means repine at my present situation) to pitch the Court of Session and the Book-sellers to the Devil & try my fortune in another climate but this is strictly *entre nous*

As for going into Orders it will never answer the profession is quite overstocked & poor James Grahame (the Sabbath I mean) who has tried the experiment¹ with some chance of his literary character being in his favour has hardly been able to fix himself even in a pitiful curacy of £80 a year

Should you on mature consideration think of the Situation at Demerara lose no time in acquainting me with your resolution as I will endeavour to add something to your recommendations I should think Mrs Scotts opinion on this point worthy of very particular weight At any rate I would go on with the book as if you have made any progress it will render funds for the voyage if undertaken more easy Is Col Ross Governor of the Island now?² Depend on my utmost exertions in getting you proper introductions &c to the people in power if you do go

I write in great haste to save post Charlotte sends best love to Mrs Scott & the little folks Ours are all well & I am ever Dear Tom yours very affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 1st November [1810]

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ See Vol II, p 333, note, and present Introduction, p 399, note 3

² See Introduction, p 399, note 2

MY DEAR TOM,—I have received your letter from which I perceive your West Indian appointment is yet uncertain I hardly know what to say about it but to gain absolute independance acquit yourself to folks here and make your family at once that which your own highest wishes would desire them to be certainly deserves some risque and I only wish the matter lay entirely at your option Jack has been very unwell—not dangerously but in an unpleasant way as his bilious complaints have affected his sight and limbs in a melancholy manner But he has now I think got the turn of his disorder and is recovering slowly

Your pension is not yet payable because the Barons have not put the Extractors on the establishment, which is a strange delay on the part of the Court of Exchequer as many of the poor men have little else to depend upon It must be done however very soon and I suppose will have a drawback to the term succeeding the abolition of Extracts I have put Carmichael in mind to conclude your accounts

Before advertising your Manx work the title ought to be fixed and that is a matter of some importance as it should be contrived so as to differ from that of other works upon the same subject and at the same time to be somewhat attractive Something of the natural history and of the mineralogy of the Isle will probably be expected by your readers but I dare say you can easily get assistance on these points to the extent necessary I think you might give lightness and popularity to the work by throwing into it anecdotes of some of your most remarkable refugees who have found shelter in the Island Or as we want Biography sadly for the Edinburgh annual Register if you can furnish us with any thing curious respecting those who have been with you for Gods sake we will be much obliged to you besides acknowledgement in the shape of 10 Guineas for a printed sheet

As to the Resolve¹ it is mine & it is not—or to be less enigmatical it is an old fragment which I cooperd up into its present state with the purpose of quizzing certain judges of poetry who were extremely delighted & declared no living poet could write in the same exquisite taste It is as you justly observe in the stile of the earlier part of the 17th Century How it got into the papers I know not

It will be time enough to consider the mode of receiving your salary when it is payable—but I apprehend that while you reside in Man, the easiest way will be to send your own receipt quarterly at the bottom of a letter, a Stamp can be pasted on it which they always require & the money vested in a bill on London The terms of payment are on or about the 26th Jany—26th April—26th July—26th October

We have been eating our Xmas geese here very comfortably for these eight days past, and propose returning to Edinburgh on the 2nd day of the year Your old acquaintance Dr Douglas² of Galashiels is here and our principal resource in bad weather Sophia and Anne are also on a visit to their cousins I am glad La petite Charlotte turns out such a fine baby Her Godmother joins in all kind wishes to her, to you & to Mrs Scott & family Walter is I suppose grown a stout fellow now—We breechd our little Charles this winter but he has still the air of a dancing dog I have no news unless that they are getting up the Lady of the Lake at Edinburgh London & Dublin at once as a Melo Drama It is an even bet I think where it will suffer most in this transformation Ever yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

MERTOUN HOUSE 30 *December* [1810]

[PM *January* 2, 1811]

¹ Verses sub titled "In Imitation of an Old English Poem" They had been published anonymously in the *Edinburgh Annual Register* of 1808 See *Poetical Works* (1833-34), p 634 and note

² i.e. the Rev Dr Robert Douglas, minister of Galashiels, from whom Scott purchased the farm of Newharthaugh, which he transformed into

Many happy new years to you & yours

You may have heard that poor Joseph Gillon is quite broken up & fled to the sanctuary¹ No one can learn how far the Riddells are involved but it is supposed they cannot have escaped entirely

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—I have the pleasure to acquaint you that you are placed on the establishment for £130,, and that half a years pension will be paid at this quarter So you will please send me such a receipt as is at the end of this letter & written in the same way in yours so that clipping it off will save double postage & I will send the cash either by bill on London or otherwise as you shall direct Being so far snug, I have taken another step in your behalf to have the deductions imposed by the commissioners taken off For this purpose a petition in Excheqr was necessary which I did not care to present untill Mr Jardine the Remembrancer's report upon the case of other extractors in the same situation was given in and appeared favourable so I thought it a pity to miss the opportunity of mending you to the amount of £20,, or £30 per year I will discharge the expence of the petition unless it be successful

I observe from Mrs Scotts letter to my Mother that the Demarara business is quite over so no more need be said on that article² I regret to observe from the same letter that you have been complaining and beg you will state particularly how you are when you next write

I had your letter by Mr Johnstone, who appears to me somewhat of the nature of a *fowl* which was the late Laird of Logans synonyme for a goose However such

Abbotsford A very well known man, and from his share in promoting the manufactures of the then small village became known as 'the father of Galashie's'

¹ See Introduction, pp 397, 400

² See Introduction, p 399, note 2

ware being wellcome at Xmas I was as civil as I could I do not find the booksellers here much inclined to publish his work & as I think it may in a mercantile point of view though perhaps not in a literary one clash with yours I shall not be over solicitous to combat this repugnance in those with whom I am concerned The check of credit has affected every branch of trade and blanched even the bold cheek of Constable who is very prudently narrowing his speculations , as are the Ballantynes , but I will make a point of getting you through their wicket to the public

Mr Hathorn has never given his deliverance upon Mr Wrights accompts which are a very unpleasant thing to stand upon—he says he has written to you on the subject if there be any thing in dispute let it be referd and decided and there will be an end or if there be nothing in dispute let the Accompts be sanctiond with your approbation and there will be an end too This is really necessary for the final extrication of your affairs

My mother is as well or better than I have seen her these many years Jack is recovering very well—he has his eyesight once more and has ventured out without inconvenience both on foot & in a carriage From the violence of my stomach complaints something unpleasant seems travelling my way not that I either take medicine or keep the house but I am affected with constant bile which even abstinence cannot keep under

Ferguson is neglecting our affairs infamously¹ I saw him before the session rose & told him unless some steps were made to finish them I should apply to the Trustees to appoint an agent who would do his duty Charlotte & the young folks are very well & beg kind Love to Mrs Scott & yours I hope little Charlotte continues stout & healthy & that Walter is looking as a little Borderer should do Yours affectionately

W SCOTT

¹ The winding up of their father's estate

As you have got another Sacheverel of your own will you return mine which may be done without postage by addressing to Francis Freling Esq Post Office London above my cover & he will frank it to me

[PM *January* 17, 1811]

[*Huntington Library*]

Isle of Man, Douglas

Pay the contents of my precept in Exch[eq]uer to
W Scott Esq

P C S on his receipt

T S

MY DEAR TOM,—I enclose the receipt for £68,, being half a years pension and somewhat over there were £70,, but a fee of £2,, is due to the remembrancer (not repeated however) and 7/6 in the Auditors office so altogether it came some shillings within the sum in receipt Sir William Forbes & Co have marked in their check book that the sum is to Mr William Scotts credit but cannot put his name in the receipt without the expence of a Stamp I find a power of Attorney will be absolutely necessary in future so I will make one out & send it for your signature under an office frank The Receiver General obligingly paid the money in the meanwhile to save inconvenience

I observe what you say about Mr J¹ and as you may be sometimes exposed to similar requests which it would be difficult to parry you can sign such letters of introduction as relate to persons whom you do *not* delight to honour short *Th Scott* by which abridgement of *your* name I shall understand to limit my civilities I have not seen Mr J

¹ Mr Johnstone In replying Tom writes "I shall take especial notice of the shortening of the name in case of any future extorted letters of Recommendation The object of my last is at present firmly planted at Dunkeld with the Duke of Athole to whom he has read over his Book no less than three times much no doubt to the edification of his Grace

since I wrote & suspect he has not found the booksellers and printers of Edinburgh *agreeable*

If I find my stomach worse I will try your regimen But to say truth it goes against my stomach I like no part of the prohibitions and very little of the positive injunctions & observances excepting the old port and broild meat Our case in Exchequer is to be pleaded to-morrow I mean *ours* the principal Clerks and yours will soon follow & be decided this term I have more faith in the Squire's succeeding in this adventure than in the Knights for our claim though a strong one is so large that they will admit it with great reluctance whereas yours does not involve consequences so serious to Excheqr

Charlotte begs her kind compliments & is very anxious to send her little name daughter a small token of love & regard which is a Godmothers privilege all the world over Not however having quite the gift of *faerie* she cannot determine what is likely to be most useful & acceptable—so that if your Island has a want which we can supply you must let us know it otherwise we shall probably blunder—it is not perhaps very delicate to ask you to confess that your Island is deficient in *any* thing & perhaps you will be too proud to allow it , but the only result will be our forming an erroneous judgement of its stores & so sending coals to NewCastle

I am in a bad scrape in London—the whole cash due me for my services to the Commission & part of that which I advanced making in whole a balance of £900,, has merged in the Treasury for want of the sign manual The Whigs when they get in will probably be rejoiced to have an opportunity of robbing me of my hard earned recompense & I will see every pound of silver a pound of lead & that lead hung about their necks & deposited with the wearers in the deepest part of the Firth of Forth before I ask as a favour what I am entitled to as a right I hope the King will get round & cheat them all & if he does not & my money must go why then as Old Merryman

says fare well it "Bread we shall eat or white or brown"¹

I will write soon with the Power The stamp Anderson tells me is requisite, so I shall [have] it written here & take care that [no] further expense is incurred

Kind compliments to Mrs S & the young folks in which My wife & nursery cordially join I am ever yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 29 *January* [1811]

[PM *January* 29, 1811]

Jack is greatly better & dined with [us] on Sunday in high glee It is the most amazing recovery I ever saw
[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR TOM,—I have received your letter² and am glad the cash came safe I have good hope the annuity will be increased for the Barons have allowd each principal Clerk £200,, a year over the compensation assignd them by the Commission so I hope they will be equally liberal to the Extractors whose case lies over till the May Term in Exchequer Mr George Home has resignd the said £200,, in my favour Poor old John Pringle has bid the world goodnight³ on very short warning so there is a vacant seat at our table in the Court

¹ A loose reference to Old Merrythought's conversation and songs in Beaumont and Fletcher's *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, Act IV, sc 1, where occur the lines "Sir, they say they know all your Money is gone, and they will trust you for no more drink" From the same scene come the lines Scott loved to quote

"I would not be a serving man," etc

From Merrythought Scott took hints for David Gellatley in *Waverley*

² Of the 9th February (the earliest letter from Tom that I have come on) acknowledging receipt of "Sir William Forbes Receipt for £68" "I feel under great obligation to you for your continued exertions in this business which must have been attended with no small share of personal inconvenience and trouble to yourself"

³ See Vol II, p 435 note 2, p 437

Roxburghshire is in a flame with politics between Young Don backed by the Buccleuch & Gilbert Elliot whose father Lord Minto has exerted his influence in India (where the son of a Roxburghshire voter occurred) with some eye to this struggle. I am naturally induced to take part with the Buccleuch family and as I have an opportunity to buy some broken superiority of Church Lands I have applied to the Trustees to dispose to me the reserved Superiority of Laret Burn in order to my making up a vote¹ & I will account for it at the same rate at which I have got the rest being a pound Sterling for a pound Scots of Valuation being about £200,, It will be more agreeable to you I fancy to receive the cash being $\frac{1}{3}$ at Whitsunday rather than to let it pass into Fergussons hands who is very much indisposed with a quinsy and ten times more dilatory than ever. I fear it will cost you a journey here to close matters with Mr Wright for I see no prospect of Mr Hathorn doing anything.

It has happened very strangely that I have had in a manner the choice of the Agent for the Roxburghshire politics with a fair prospect of his succeeding to the Buccleuch business. I have recommended Hay Donaldson

¹ 'In Scott's time and earlier they were busy manufacturing voting qualifications, and superiorities were constituted for that purpose. In 1800 the trustees of Walter Scott, WS (Alexr Keith of Ravelstone, William Keith, Dr Daniel Rutherford, Robert Scott of Rosebank, and Thomas Scott of Woolee) sold to Thomas Waugh *inter alia* the lands of 'Laret Burr, to be holden of them for one penny Sterling. In 1828 Sir Walter Scott as superior of the lands with consent of his trustees granted a Charter of Confirmation in favour of the trustees of Thomas Waugh' —JAMES CURLE 'The abuses which had crept into this system [of the county franchise] were due to the fact that the franchise was vested not in the land, but in the superiority. From this peculiarity a practice arose, soon after the Union, of creating 'Parchment Barons,' for the purpose of holding what were called Nominal and Fictitious votes. Peers or wealthy landowners anxious to increase their importance in the county and with the Government, conveyed pieces of land of the necessary value in trust only, to their friends. The title deeds were not registered, and were destroyed after they had served their purpose for an election' —H W MEIKLE, *Scotland and the French Revolution* (1912), p 9. See also R Bell, *Treatise on the Election Laws* (1812), pp 73 75; A Connell, *A Treatise on the Election Laws in Scotland* (1827), pp 49 50, 63, *et seq*

a man of whom I know little personally but who seems distinguished by activity and knowledge of his business. Had this happened five years ago what a turn it might have given to your affairs

I do not know anyone likely to purchase the coins¹, indeed their value is so indefinite & varies so much in proportion to rarity that it requires a good medallist even to form a guess at it from a correct catalogue. I do not think any one here is collecting at present

Sir William (whose name I cannot quite make out) is not quite singular in his choice of Scotland as a fitting place to break the seventh commandment². Lord Paget did the same in order that the now Duchess of Argyll might get rid of him³. Being in love & in debt your worthy Bart only wants to be in drink also to complete the situation of the man in the old catch

Mrs Edwards the mad daughter of our old friend Mrs Johnstone is here & worries me about the sale of a house in Carubbers close which she cannot dispose of, it seems,

¹ Captain Mansfield, adjutant to our fencibles, Tom reports, has a collection of coins, Roman, English and Continental, for which he thinks a purchaser might be found in Edinburgh

² 'There is a probability of Sir William Hillary' [Tom spells it more clearly in a later letter] "of Denby Park paying a visit this summer upon a most curious piece of business. He is descended from the real Lord Marmion's daughter whose Family Tree he showed me being a Quaker he thought proper to raise at his own expense a Regiment for Government for which the King christened him Sir William and the Quakers put him out of their Society—He married a wife who dubb'd him a cuckold—and to preserve the character of his children, Daughters—and upon having all settlements made good by my Lady's Father—he goes to Scotland to commit fornication there in order that Lady Hillary *may divorce him*—I cannot help laughing at the scheme but it seems *the first English Council think it will do* '

³ Henry William Paget (1768 1854), created first Marquess of Anglesey in 1815. His first wife, whom he married in 1795, was Caroline Elizabeth, third daughter of George Bussey (Villiers), fourth Earl of Jersey. This marriage, after the birth of eight children, was dissolved at her own suit by the Scotch Courts in 1810. On 29th November 1810, at Edinburgh, she married George William (Campbell), sixth Duke of Argyll (1768 1839). She died in 1835. See *The Complete Peerage*, vol. 1 pp. 138 39, 210 11

without our consent as her mothers trustees I never acted & if I recollect right the estate was bankrupt [I] am not fond of interfering till you [let me] know whether you or any other person have any claims She sent me a fitted accompt of the roup-roll of her mothers things drawn up by you in which there was a balance of a few shillings in her favour If no other claim has since arisen I suppose I may sign the consent that the poor woman may have her money

I have lost your direction for heavy packets & wish you would send it to me Charlotte joins me in kind Compliments to your Mrs S and all the little people and I am Dear Tom ever yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 20th February 1811

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—I write hastily to accompany a small packet which you will receive under an office frank It contains a frock or two for Charlottes little Goddaughter after the most approved fashion We are informd that such

do suit the time,
And gentlewomen wear such frocks as these

Our best wishes that she may have health to wear them to tatters attend this lot of raiment

The packet also contains a general factory which will enable me to receive your salary and what else I may receive for you here I trust the salary will be enlarged by a score or two of pounds You will execute the deed in the Scotch manner before two witnesses and send me a note of their names The same packet also covers your mad friends Disposition which you may also return executed when we will be quit with her To save postage have the goodness to address your packet returning the

deeds under cover to Francis Freling Esq General post Office London whose franks can transport a ham and turkey As you are furnishd with another Sacheverel you may include mine in the packet

I am grieved for the disturbances you notice and shall shew that part of your letter to Lord Mellville when I have an opportunity I hope Government will send you a regiment of Militia unless they restore your own We are in a bad scrape here with a huge body of mutinous villains of French prisoners who have been very wisely made tenants of an old paper-mill at Pennycuik¹ the walls of which are not quite so solid as the pasteboard once manufactured within them

Mrs Scott joins in the kindest Compliments to the good wife and bairns and I am in great haste yours very affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 23 *March* [1811]

In the Account by Dugdale of the Earl of Derby it is noticed that after his execution at Bolton in 1652 his heroic Countess Charlotte de la Tremouille renowned for her valiant defence of Lathom Castle during the civil wars, held out the Isle of Man for a considerable time untill she was betrayed by one of her attendants Do you know any particulars of this Story? This same countess was always an especial favourite of mine²

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ Messrs Alexander Cowan & Sons' paper mills "In 1810 the Govern- ment bought the Esk Mills at Valleyfield [Penicuik] and on February 6, 1811, the first batch of 350 prisoners arrived Building was rapidly pushed forward to provide accomodation for 5,000 prisoners at a cost of £73,000, the new war prison being known as Valleyfield —FRANCIS ABELL, *Prisoners of War in Britain 1756 to 1815, etc* (1914), p 197 See also Charles Cowan, *Reminiscences* (1878), pp 10 13

² See letter to Morritt, 25th June 1822, p 196 and note 1

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

DEAR MRS Scott,¹—I enclose a Bill on London payable to your order for £100 to discharge any immediate or pressing demands which the absence of Tom from the Island may have given rise to. He acquaints me that it will cost odds of £200 more to free you totally and pleasantly of all claims. This is much more than I fear can be made exigible from my father's funds but I will endeavour at all events to procure the money for him when I go to town on the 12th Nov. as it would be highly improper that he should enter upon his new situation under embarrassments.

The present Bill includes Tom's quarter salary. I congratulate you, my dear Mrs Scott, on my brother's again entering upon active life and I sincerely hope that opportunities may arise of entirely retrieving his affairs. When a ship is afloat she may be towed by a cord, when aground a cable will not move her and it is much the same with a man in retirement or in a course of busy exertion.

I conclude there is a speedy prospect of our meeting and I expect to see a great change in all the dear little bodies. Walter is I conclude turned a strapping fellow and an honour to his name. Mrs Scott joins in best and most affectionate remembrances to you and the little people and I ever am Dear Mrs Scott Your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ASHESTIEL 27 October 1811

Will you be so good as to acquaint me with the safe arrival of the enclosed addressing to Castle Street where I shall be on the 12 Nov. and shall make an additional remittance my earliest business.

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ Mrs Tom replied to this letter on the 11th November. "I have to acknowledge your kind letter with the Bill inclosed for one hundred pounds. In the meantime I have been obliged to lay out £25 of it in insuring James's life for £1200 but my brother Alexander has so often mentioned it is a proper thing to be done that should any accident happen

TO THOMAS SCOTT

DEAR TOM,—I send you below an order for your quarters annuity this day received—£32 10 We learn from the papers you are gone to Dundee but I address to Stirling in case you should be returned there understanding your duty is but temporary

I hope you safely received a copy of Rokeby and shall be glad to know it has afforded you amusement The publishers got rid of the full impression of 3000 both in London and Edinr in two days after publication An 8vo will be soon out & I propose sending a handsome copy to your regimental library Quartos would be rather bulky & I had but a very limited number to dispose of

Our Vacation is now approaching when I hope we shall meet Indeed after I have set things agoing at Abbotsford in March I intend to seek you out if you are within hail in case you cannot come to us

I am much obliged by your attention to the Bishop of Meath¹ and his family as they are also [*sentence uncompleted*] They may prove good friends were you going to Ireland being very hospitable & well connected They give a fine account of your young folks whom I shall be very anxious to see Charlotte joins in best love to Mrs Scott & I always am Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 30 *Jany* 1813

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR TOM,—Your letter ² has made some cruel detours for it came to Melrose while I was still in Edinr passd me on the road & came back from Edinr again so

to James (besides the great loss) he would have blamed Scott very much I return you the most heartfelt thanks, etc ' (see Vol III, p 7, note) Who James is I do not know

¹ Whose visit to Edinburgh is referred to in earlier letters See Vol III, p 46

² See Introduction, p 401

that I only got it this morning—trusting this will still find you in Scotland as your regt will march slowly I send an order for £20,, to help the wife & bairns on the march Your quarter will be payable in the end of the month & shall be immediatly remitted as you will then be in Ireland let me know the best way of sending it

I am very glad you like Terry¹ who is (unlike most of his profession) a safe and steady man as well as a person of genius

I am ignorant of the sort of interest necessary to have you named paymaster to a district & probably it lies out of my beat if I knew it but if you will point out the proper mode of application I will do all in my power to further your wishes Had India been your destina[tion] I should have esteemd it fortunate—something may always be picked up there I left my mother and Jack very well on Monday Charlotte joins in best love to your Mrs Scott & I ever am affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 16th July 1813

[*Huntington Library*]

I address to Mrs Scott in case Tom has saild

MY DEAR TOM,—Nothing could be so vexatious as the fate of your letter of the 8th Ulto which has followed me from Dumfrieshire into England where I have been for a month and never reached me untill my return here I am truly vexed at your sudden departure from Britain and grieved for Mrs Scotts very unpleasant situation Money matters may be made more easily smooth and I beg you will either draw upon me or instruct me how to send you £50,, to help out odds and ends If you draw let it be at a months sight About the end of this month I expect to have some money in London & could send you

¹ See Vol III, p 297 for letter (2nd July 1813) from Scott introducing Terry to Tom Scott, then with his regiment at Perth

a bill there but not before the 25th This I believe would be the most marketable way of supplying you at Corke I have paid Ballantynes accot but John being absent in the Highlands I cannot tell how to manage the other payment Will you give me more specific directions on this point I shall also be glad to know without delay the course of your motions as I trust this will find you still at Corke I address the rest of this letter to Mrs Scott in case you have saild which however I trust will not prove the case

MY DEAR SISTER,—Be so good as to let me know how you are in case this finds Tom saild—and let me know how I can send you any sum that will make your present situation as comfortable as this unfortunate separation will permit I have written to a friend in Dublin Mr Hartstonge¹ a very kind & gentleman like young man to send you some recommendations to Corke & any that comes from him will I am sure prove agreeable & convenient I have been absent from home for about three weeks & drank tea with your mother sister & brother at Mrs Maccullochs comfortable & snug though ancient mansion I regret my absence extremely & shall do so still more if Tom has saild without learning how ready I am to do all in my² power to alleviate your most unpleasant situation at the present moment Charlotte joins in kind love & I am most truly your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 1st *Sept*r [1813]

Address under cover to William Taylor Esq Castle, Dublin who is kind enough to forward this letter

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ See Scott's letter to Hartstonge of 4th September, Vol III, pp 349-50

² "More" written

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR SISTER,—The unfortunate miscarriage of Tom's letters you have already learned from my letter which I addressed to you and him jointly but which I see did not reach before he sailed. I am deeply concerned for your situation and I beg you will not suffer it be made more unpleasant by any thoughts about money matters as I have a considerable sum to receive in the end of this month in London and I will immediately send you a bill for £50 on London where the cash is payable. Meantime I beg you will send my Drat for £20 to your Ayr Banker¹ who will let you have cash for it. Tom's last quarter is exhausted by payments according to his order but it is not of the least consequence as I hope to have plenty of cash in about a fortnight or three weeks. So don't want any thing that can make you comfortable.

I have written as you desired to Lord Forbes and if it be the same person I knew in Edinb. I have no doubt he will do all in his power to forward your embarkation.

I showed your letter to my mother who is now on a visit at this place. She is extremely anxious to know if you received a letter from her with some medical advice. It was addressed to Tom—if not she will obtain a duplicate—She enjoys better health than for many years.

I wrote to Hartstonge a kind good-humoured Irish friend of mine how you were situated and that probably recommendations to persons of character might be agreeable—if he sends any I think they will be useful or pleasant at least.

I beg you will acquaint me with any thing else that is proper or possible to be done to assist you in this most uncomfortable situation. I have several friends and may be able to do through them what I would be unable to accomplish by my own means. I would strongly advise

¹ Mr Scott. See letter to Tom 29th May 1816, and note p 483

you to suspend thoughts of following Tom till you have a letter from him meanwhile we will do everything to pave the way for your travelling with pleasure or comfort at least since I am aware that a separation of any long continuance would be most unpleasant to both But you must learn the ultimate destination of the regt before you think of following him and for that your confinement and the delay occasioned by the winter will give ample time It may be they may change the destination of the regt in which case your following them to Halifax would only lead to further embarrassment But this is doubtless your intention—Charlotte sends her most affectionate remembrance and I am in great haste Your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 14 *Sept* [1813]

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR SISTER,—I duly received your letters—Mr Macraw is paid and I will settle the boot account whenever I go to town and any other commissions you may give me I sent Mr David Scott an order for £29 10 being Tom's pension for this quarter which will be payable in the end of the month But this need not in any respect bound either your wishes or convenience for you have only to draw upon me at a month's date for any sum that can serve to render your present condition easy and comfortable you have enough to suffer without anxiety about a consideration which your friends will have pleasure in making easy, and therefore I beg you will make no ceremony as I know Tom would by no means wish it—I trust a considerable sum will soon be forthcoming on my father's affairs, which may put your conscience at ease upon any advance I may be in [?]

I have a very kind letter from Lord Forbes and have no doubt that he will do all in his power to further your

wishes in spring It is a most fortunate circumstance that he commanded in your district since there was a great intimacy between our fathers—

I have little news to send you Jane Russell has been ill in consequence of her brother's¹ death in India her disorder was of the same nervous kind which attacked her formerly My mother since her return to town complains of being but poorly but I think it arises more from want of amusement and occupation than serious indisposition As for ourselves we are very well and in despite of hard times which afflict my patrons the booksellers very much I am buying old books and old armour as usual and adding to what your old friend Burns calls

—a fouth of auld nick-nackets
Rusty airn caps and jungling jackets
Would find the Lothians three in tackets
A towment gude
And parridge pats and auld saut buckets
Afore the flude

I trust Tom's absence will be but temporary The climate to which he goes is healthful and all our military operations there have been so successful as to promise a speedy close to the unnatural and most useless war in which the Americans have engaged us Indeed I would fain hope a general peace may be the consequence of the late successes of the allies in all quarters

Mr Hartstonge writes me that he has an interest in Counsellor Travers and his lady residing near Corke should they pay you any attention I will be still more indebted to that very kind hearted young man

My nursery is well except Sophia who sprained her ankle two days since and is lying in all the dignity of illness with her foot on a couch

Mrs Scott begs kindest compliments to you and the little ones and is impatient to hear of your confinement

¹ Daniel Russell See Scott's letter to his mother, 5th September 1813, Vol III, p 354

and recovery¹ Believe me Dear Sister Your affectionate
Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 19th October 1813

Depend on my making some provision of books for
Tom

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR SISTER,—I trust this letter will find you now convalescing and the little missy doing as well as we all wish her to do Tom's clerk, Mr Auld, would inform you that I have settled all his regimental matters with the people here and have remitted about £50 to Mr Scott at Ayr Whenever you want more cash let me know There is a prospect of bringing Sir James Nasmyth to reason at last who owes us a good round sum of which Tom's portion will be something considerable I had a very kind answer from Lord Forbes to the letter I addressed to him on your behalf He is a kind hearted man and does not forget the old friendship between his father and ours I saw a very pretty letter from Jessy announcing your confinement I am very proud of a niece that can write so well at her years² I had a letter from Mr Macculloch some weeks since expressing a strong hope that some thing might be done for Tom's provision in a more stationary manner through the interest of Mr Adam There can hardly be a more hopeful opening if Mr Adam really is disposed to exert himself and it would be a most happy thing if something settled could be obtained for him in his native country

¹ Tom's youngest child, Barbara, was born some time this autumn Scott has not heard of the event by the 19th October and Hartstonge, writing on 27th October, speaks of it as an event still awaited—at least not yet known in Dublin I think the date should be 5th November

² Jessie, later Mrs Huxley, was born in 1800 and was therefore thirteen in December 1813

He has surely been sufficiently bounced about in this world Besides we may now look forward to some prospect of a settled and permanent peace which would make it still more adviseable to get him settled if possible in case of oeconomical reductions and so forth in the army establishment

Our ifantry have been all very well excepting little Charles who has had a bad feverish cold but is now better The high-school which he began this season is very trying to little folks at the first class How do you get on at Corke for schooling etc very tolerably I should suppose Charlotte sends her kindest love to you and the little bodies

My Mother who is in very good health supd with us last night and begs to be affectionately remembered I beg you will point out any thing that we can do to make your present situation in any respect more comfortable The winds have been in general favourable for Tom who I have no doubt has made a good and rapid passage If this letter is rather desultory you must excuse it in consideration that it is written in the Court while John Clerke is thundering and growling out a most ferocious pleading about a salmon fishing Believe me Dear Sister very affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 10 Dec 1813

[*Huntington Library*]

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—Your letter relieved me from a great deal of anxiety about Tom¹—baggage can be replaced and there will be no difficulty in finding any funds which that necessary purpose may require Whether the money from Sir Ja Nasmyth be recoverd or no there will be enough to supply any expences of that sort I enclose a Bill for £40 on a London Banker which I am informed is the readiest way of sending you money and

¹ See Introduction, pp 404 5

will save Mr Scott at Ayr the trouble of correspondence The bill consists of this last quarter of salary (about £30) and the balance is a new years gift to buy breeks for my little namesake as heretofore I regret much missing Lord Forbes when he called on me and though I called at the Hotel yet having no card comme a l'ordinaire he might not hear of it

I have little news to send you from this place the snowstorm has been most violent and durable—four mails were at one time due from London and they yet arrive very irregularly My mother keeps her health wonderfully but many old persons have sunk under the severity of the season—among others poor Nanny Cruickshanks died two days since She will be a loss with all her follies and failings but my mother is fortunately less shocked than I could have expected Our own little folks have been all very well except colds which there is no escaping The Magistrates have asked me to draw an Address for them on the good state of public affairs and it was so well received that the Good Town have done as Winifred Jenkins says *the genteel thing by me* and gave me the freedom with a very handsome piece of plate which to Charlotte's great horror I have chosen in the vulgar shape of an old fashioned Ale tankard—I wish Tom whose taste would probably have jumped with mine had been with you to vindicate it as it is I must undergo your censure till I can propitiate you by a sip of its contents which I hope will prove an excuse for the form

Any papers you may wish to send me will come safe if packed up as a letter and addressed to me under a cover to Francis Freling Esq General Post Office London He will forward them to me and his franks carry any weight, and I will be able from looking at the deed to consider what ought to be done in the case I cannot so well advise about the house in the Isle of Man If you have a friend whose good offices you can safely trust in selling off the property and receiving or recovering the

price it might be as well to realize it—on the other hand such a friend could perhaps be equally serviceable in leasing the house and remitting the rents which are probably more considerable than the interest of the money could possibly be. You understand business so well and know so much better than I the particular circumstances of the island that I am convinced you will form the best judgement of what ought to be done in the circumstances. Public matters look now so well that in all probability we may soon expect peace in Europe but whether our ministers may chuse to let off the Americans without a severe chastisement is a different question and in that case troops will rather be sent out than withdrawn from that country. But if through the mediation of the continental powers peace with America should take place Tom's regiment may possibly be recalled so that I would not have you consider your voyage as certain by any means.

Charlotte joins in kind love to you and all the young folks and wishes to know if she can do anything for you here—my Mother is anxious to know if you received her last letter—I sometimes have serious thoughts of going upon the continent for a few weeks in spring if the state of public affairs permit me to do so with safety. Believe me my dear Mrs. Scott very truly Your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 2nd February [1814]

[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I received your letter yesterday and after long and anxious consideration of its contents I really think that, in a case of great delicacy and difficulty and where there is much risque of error whatever opinion may ultimately be embraced, I shall nevertheless do my duty best as a faithful counsellor by advising you strongly not to quit Europe. My reasons are 1st Tom obviously discourages the plan which considering the opportunities

he has of forming a judgement should I think have great weight 2ndly There is at least a possibility that he may be quitting his situation certainly a probability that he thinks of it In either case your going out would be both unnecessary in point of risque and in point of expence and there is to be considered besides the chance of even missing him 3rdly I trust to be in London so soon as Swift is out and certainly my chief business there (for I have none of my own) will be to solicit some situation of a less fluctuating nature for Tom How far I may be successful is another and a very different question but I would fain flatter myself with considerable hope of success otherwise I would not undertake the journey for I had laid aside every thought of it till I received your letter The time is uncertain but cannot be before April sets in so that you could not learn my good or ill success before it would be necessary for you to set out on your voyage And you are aware what an inconvenience it would be in case of my success were you to be absent Indeed I should hardly know how to decide upon any opening that might present itself without you were near enough to correspond on the subject—To all these risques and chances there is to be opposed your very natural and affectionate wish to be with your husband as soon as possible—But if my reasoning is right your meeting will probably be much more happy and pleasant for delaying it a few weeks—I allow the alternative is painful but on the other hand there is the risque of much expence My mother writes I believe to the same purpose and I enclose her letter

In order that you may fully consult your own inclination I enclose a Bank bill on London for £100,, It puts me to no inconvenience and I will charge it to a small fund in which Tom has an eventual interest Should this be insufficient you will have the goodness to draw on me at a month's sight when I will pay any further sum you may stand in need of

I am very happy to hear all your little folks are so well and promising—it would surely be a thousand pities to divide them unless there should be an absolute necessity. They can be so much better attended under your own eye. I own therefore I shall be happy to hear that you have fixed upon going to Dumfries until it can be ascertained whether Tom is really to remain for any time in America. I am very happy you found my name in the least useful in Ireland and infinitely grateful to Lord and Lady Forbes for their attentions. John Kem[ble] supped with me last night and says you and your family should have had the first places in the House [had] he known you were at Corke. He sat upon [*sic*] talking of Shakespeare and Metaphysics till about three in the morning and as you know I am no great rake I feel very stupid at this present writing.

An application has been made to me in behalf of Reid's (Tom's clerk's) widow and family who are stated to be in extremely distressed circumstances—About ten pounds of his funds are locked up by an arrestment in the hands of a man who owes him that balance on the price of a small property and an application has been made to me as a matter of charity to discharge the Arrestment on Tom's part which would make the fund available to the family. I gave them a guinea to alleviate distress on my own account, but stated I know nothing of the circumstances and at any rate could not give away money in charity at my brother's expence. Will you be so good as [to] direct me how I am to act.

I doubt there would be more expence in making the money forth-coming to Tom's funds than the whole sum would repay and I suppose that to be the reason it has lain over.

Pray write when you receive this both on account of the enclosed and to let me know your final determinations. There will be a quarter's salary due next month but income tax goes off—say £25 payable. Mrs Scott joins

in kind love to all the little ones I am ever your
affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

[PM *March 14th*, 1814]

EDINBURGH *March fourteenth* 1814

Mrs Thomas Scott

Miss Rookes Academy, Duncan Street, Yorke
Try Leeds ¹

A Colquhoun

[*Huntington Library*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER OF THE 70TH REGIMENT,
QUEBECK, CANADA

[Extract]

DEAR TOM,—Not having an answer to my last of 30th
September I write again and lest my letter has not reachd
you recapitulate the contents briefly A novel here ²
Our cash accompt will stand pretty nearly thus I am your
crer by M^{rs} Scotts Drat from Corke - - £60 0 0
Advanced to make up your paymt to the
paymr - - - - - 95,,
By paid Drat Mrs Scott on [W] Scott of
Ayre - - - - - 4,,

159,, 0,, 0

Recd including next quarters paymt one
year of your salary reaching with income
tax off to about - - - - - 119,,

Ballance against you - - - - - £40,,

Of which £40 this letter shall be a sufficient quittance &
discharge as I suppose you will want it for the expence
of the campaign The fact is I sent Mrs S a drat upon
London for £100,, which did not reach her the Advocates

¹ This letter never reached Mrs Scott See Introduction, p 405

For what follows about *Waverley* see Vol III, pp 502 3 and present
Introduction, p 406 Lockhart's version has errors and omissions

frank having been directed Yorke instead of Corke so it came back & I always meant £40 for the expence of her voyage The quarterly payment after that of January shall be made in any manner you please to direct

In the meanwhile pray please to exert your energies

EDINR 9th Decr 1814

WALTER SCOTT

[*Huntington Library*]

To THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER TO THE 70TH REGIMENT,
CARE OF THE POST MASTER, QUEBEC, CANADA

[Extract]

EDINBURGH 29 May 1816

MY DEAR TOM,—I wrote you about a week since giving you an account of the death of the poor Major¹ whose last months of life were of a kind very burthensome to himself and to our mother from his extreme state of feebleness total want of appetite or rather of the power of digestion and general decay of the frame I then mentiond to you that I would send you almost immediatly the statement of his affairs which have turned out better than I knew of Those sums which were under my charge were nearly as follows

A Debt secured originally on your house	
in Albany but which the Major lent to	
me when it was sold upon acceptance -	£1500,,
Cash received from Major Scotts company	
from Greenwood & Co - - -	1150,,
Do for his company from W Ridge agent	
for 8th regiment - - - - -	950,,
	<hr/>
	3600,, 0,, 0
Deduce a small accompt paid by me to	
Barber Taylor on Jacks accompt -	28,, 4,, 6
	<hr/>
	£3571,, 15,, 6

¹ Major John Scott See letter to Tom, 15th May 1816, Vol IV, p 231 and note

On this capital sum interest was regularly paid down to the last term & each rect expresses the amount of the principal sum & its component parts—there will be half a terms interest probably due

By two several payments out of my fathers

funds of about £400,, & £800,, -	-	£1200,,
		<hr/>
		4771,, 15,, 6

Of these sums which were under my charge all, except £400 or thereabouts lent to our friend Will Erskine by Mr Donaldson, I lent out to Miss Chirsty Rutherford - - - - £400

To another friend in heritable security - - - - - 1200
Add said £400 in Mr Erskines hand 400

£1800

which leaves with me about £3000 or thereby

There was found in Sir William Forbes's - 400,,

Also the price of an ensigncy which has it seems been lying free of interest in the agents hands for many years but which they acknowledge and agree to pay—something short of £400 but say - - 400,,

There was since found a note for £200 by a man who my mother says was a run-away paymaster £200 But this may be regarded as desperate

£5771,, 15,, 6

This capital sum includes all the money that poor Jack had or could have since you left Edinburgh I know nothing of his transactions before but I observe that the sum at Sir William Forbes's had been once a little

what property you have remaining at the Isle of Man I will anxiously expect to hear from you on your views and wishes I will wait the return of your answer to know whether I am to renew my application on your behalf or to wait your return to Scotland

Times here are not good but mending, the farmers have been half ruined by the sudden fall of the value of produce but I think it is now rising In fact great part of the pinch was owing to the sudden & general retrenchment of Bank credits throughout Scotland—the farmer who used to carry a bill to the Bank to pay his rent was suddenly obliged to send his stock & crop to market instead of that convenient representation of his wealth “Please to pay” & so forth Where there were so many sellers, buyers turned shy & money became daily scarcer But things are coming round again after much individual distress One or two extraordinary things have happened this season Camieston’s total break-up was the most wonderful, he has contrived to run in debt with all the world to the tune of £70,000 Among others he has levied & spent all Sir Archibald Dickson’s¹ money about £10,000 without having any commission to do so I remember Riddell was very harsh upon a former occasion but thus the Whirligig of time brings about his revenges

My mother dined with us yesterday—wonderfully well & in spirits & I heard from Mrs Macculloch that your family are all well

My own life has been uniform this year chiefly employd in improving Abbotsford which I have enlarged by some additional purchases & work away at planting & beautifying as well as I can and I think who so lives to see it some ten years hence it will be a sweet spot But it requires much time to clothe the naked banks & hills of a climate

¹ Sir Archibald Collingwood Dickson, second Bart (1772-1827), Rear Admiral of the Red The seat of the Dicksons, who were descended from the Keiths, the Knight-Marischals, was Sydenham House, Roxburghshire For Camieston’s smash see Vol IV, p 251 Vol V, pp 347-48 and note, and present Introduction, p 397 and note 2

so ungenial as ours Last year I was on the continent for the greater part of the autumn and was at Paris within a very short time after the battle of Waterloo It was something new to hear the Bagpipes playing before the Thuilleries & to see the highlanders broiling on the cuirasses of the French Imperial guards their rations of beef & mutton The Parisians were as gay as ever notwithstanding this second visit of Europe in arms & all the apparatus of cannons turned upon the celebrated Pont Neuf and Pont Royale with matches burning & a Prussian artilleryman each longing for orders to fire it

My wife & family are all well & send best love to their Aunt & you Walter is 5 feet 9 inches high, rides & shoots well & promises to be a gentlemanlike & sensible young fellow of great modesty & good temper Remember [me] most kindly to Mrs Scott and believe me My dear Tom very much your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

A bill of yours for £100 has been just presented which I have accepted to accopt I have a quarters annuity but it is the lame one (that is where income tax is deducted) Had you not better in future give Hay Donaldson or some man of business a factory to receive this money unless you should come here to get it yourself Mr Scott¹ wrote to me (Ayre) enquiring about some money which he supposed I was to have lodged I could only answer to him that I was always hitherto in advance but if there was any particular occasion for money I should advance it I have not heard from him in reply

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ The Ayre banker who looked after Mrs Tom's money

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am truly glad to understand by your favour this instant received that you are safely arrived at Dumfries and have had a happy meeting with your two little folks On all accounts and in every point of view I think you were quite right to come over as it is really impossible to canvass subjects of such importance to my brother with the Atlantic between us If it be possible to obtain some feasible prospect of a situation here it will certainly be better than the idea of a perpetual banishment to Canada and the sale of the Pay-Master-Ship would add considerably to ways and means We hope to see you in Edinr so soon as you can find it convenient I have no idea of leaving town except for a few days in the Christmas Vacation probably the last week of December

I have been very anxious to hear from Tom and uncertain whether my letters had reached him I hope when you come to town you will consider Castle Street as headquarters during the day We are so closely lodged as not to have a spare bed to [offer] but that my mother will be happy to supply and the distance is small If you have the least occasion for money anything you wish in that way is at your command I beg my best compliments to Mrs Macculloch and am with love from all this family Dear Mrs Scott very affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 11 Dec 1816

[*Huntington Library*]

TO J W CROKER

[*with reference to Thomas Scott*]

MY DEAR CROKER,—Your very kind letter reached me yesterday Whatever interest I may take in my brothers preferment is of a degree very subordinate to that which

I take in clearing his fame because in the one case he is no worse than he was if his better prospects fail him but in the other his loss of character must follow him to the grave and remain a taint upon the friends whom he leaves behind The history of his misfortunes which word of course includes a certain allowance of folly & miscalculation was in three words this As he only managed the affairs of one considerable family that namely of the Marquis of Abercorn he endeavoured to fill up his time with some farming speculation and being of a sanguine temper extended these further than in prudence he ought & involved himself in difficulties By my advice he conveyed his whole property to a Trustee¹ for the benefit of his creditors and remained for I think a year or thereabouts aiding that Gentleman to wind up his affairs Lord Abercorn who had good reason to complain that he had been put to trouble in my brother's matters as his landlord & employer behaved very handsomely & generously and allowed time to convert my brother's effects into money All my brother's other creditors did the like and there was not a single individual of them who even threatened much less adopted any legal or coercive measures which should have made my brother leave the country as a fugitive After his affairs were wound up & I had granted my security with that of the trustee for the settlement with his creditors, he left this country & went to the Isle of Man under hopes that he might be provided for there by the interest of the Duke of Athole whose Duchess (a very old friend of my mother) readily promised his Graces countenance and protection I was greatly averse to this secession from his own country at the time when his affairs were re-established but he had both a limited income to support a very large family & the times were not propitious to his getting any appointment here I never heard that his misfortunes lost him a private friend & I know that he had the strongest well-

¹ i.e. Guthrie Wright

wishers in those who had lost a little money by his means for there was no ultimate loss of any consequence. He lived in the Isle of Man most creditably & reputably till the late General Ross¹ some years since gave him the Paymr ship of the 71st Regimt of which duty he has since discharged honourably & faithfully. I can easily understand that my brothers going to the Isle of Man may at this distance of time have been intentionally or carelessly connected with the cause of his giving up his profession. But I can produce the most decided proof that there intervened many months spent by him in this country with the anxious wish to do all justice to his creditors & of his fairness towards them it is the best proof that not one showed the least disposition towards a rigorous exaction of his legal due. With respect to myself I only wish my evidence to weigh thus far with *you* personally that if I thought my brother had been guilty of anything immoral dishonest or dishonorable which had rendered his native country too hot for him or in short if I thought he was not in some measure worthy of countenance or protection I should have thought myself equally guilty with him in abusing your friendship. But my evidence though your friendship may receive it as *inter nos* is not such as I would offer to government and therefore grasping at what is most readily obtained I this day requested Mr Hay Donaldson who has long been our confidential business agent to apply to Mr Guthrie Wright who was my brothers Trustee & managed the whole settlement with his creditors and to Mr William Erskine who acted as legal adviser during the whole affair. I have directed Mr Donaldson to request their testimony in quality of my brothers agent because if I made the application myself it might be supposed they would [be] at less liberty in delicacy to my feelings to give a frank answer. Mr Erskine is known to you and I am sure neither fear nor favour would induce him to say a

¹ For whom see present Introduction, p. 400

word more than he thinks on such a subject as the present Mr Guthrie Wright is a most respectable man Auditor of the Court of Session an office of great trust & importance as it implies the duty of taxing all our bills of costs The whole matters are in his recollection much more clearly than in that of any one else & besides he has his books & accompts & papers to refer to I enclose his reply to Mr Donaldsons letter with the letter itself—This can be supported either by his affidavit or by producing the papers referring to the trust and he has no objection to do either Some personal differences arose between Mr Wright & my brother which render his testimony in his favour more than impartial Frankly I think Lord Abercorn was the only person who had a good right to complain of my brother because his Lordship had been very kind to him was very fond of him & Tom in his folly neglected the good advice & did not profit from his indulgence But the Marquis was in some measure repaid for the consideration with which he acted, for making a very moderate allowance for the building of a house & other outlay on his grounds by my brother he may be considered as fully compensated

I have been well nigh dead of an inflammatory attack for which I was bled and blisterd almost to extremity I am now gathering strength but slowly & this is no good medicine for mine aching bones But I repeat I am totally indifferent about the appointment compared to the cause on which the objection to my brothers promotion hitches At the same time I do not deny that even indigent circumstances or a recent failure however innocent would form an objection to a person holding a judicial appointment But these embarassments happend ten years since & were settled not by bankruptcy but by private accomodation with his creditors Besides the death of my elder brother & some other windfalls which he has managed with the wisdom taught by adversity have given my brother a decent independence which will

be increased considerably in the event of my mothers death who life-rents a part of his funds I should conceive he might then be worth about £6000,, which in the colonies is a little fortune I must e'en trust the measures to be taken entirely to your kindness with a greater feeling of which than I find it easy to express I am most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 15 March [1817]

We have been crying our eyes out here at the Duchesse D'Angoulemes journal ¹ We are all beating to arms here *comme de raison* My son Walter who is one of the best riders of his age you ever saw is to join the yeomanry & if matters turn out as bad as they threaten every one must come forward

The inclosed letters occur to me as the best evidence to be obtained in the case & on short notice but I have communicated with Mr Macculloch of Ardwall my brothers brother-in-law & requested him to apply to a gentleman of the legal profession of the highest honour & integrity who had looked into these matters on behalf of my sister-in-law On both sides by descent & marriage my brother is respectably connected and we should be unwilling for our own sakes to leave a stain on his honour which in part must reflect on our own

[*Nat Lib Scot*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

DEAR MRS SCOTT,—Since I wrote to you on the painful impediment which occurred to Tom's advancement I spoke to your brother who applied on his part to Vans Hathorn as I did through the intervention of Donaldson to Mr Wright and Mr William Erskine I thought it

¹ Evidently the Duchess of Angoulême's *Private Memoirs, etc on the Captivity of the Royal Family of France in the Temple*, London, 1817 (*Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p 251)

better to employ Donaldson's mediation that nothing which they should say in Tom's favour might seem extorted from them by respect to my own feelings Mr Wright has given the most full and positive contradiction to whatever could touch my brother's character and offers to make oath if necessary besides producing the materials upon which he grounds his entire exculpation He touches handsomely enough on the disagreement between my brother and him observing it ought only to make him the more anxious to do Tom justice Mr Erskine's contradiction is as full and explicit as can be desired So is Mr Hathorn's of which however I can only send the substance to Croker because in misjudged kindness he has mingled my brother's defence with some reflections on the M[arquis] of A[bercorn] and as these things get strangely round I am unwilling to run the risque of irritating him

Whether Selfishness, idle gossip or actual malice has broached this cruel and unprovoked interference with the fortunes of an innocent and in some respects illfated individual God only knows Mr Croker gave me distinctly to understand as well he might that unless a complete explanation took place nothing could be done for Tom I trust this is done Still however I would have you write to Mr Scott¹ concerning your residence in the Isle of Man It can do no harm I will write to General Stuart and take my chance of getting such an answer as may serve us Kind and friendly I am sure it will be but perhaps like Mr Hathorn he may go into particulars which are as yet at least unnecessary

Whom to suspect I cannot even guess—I cannot think the Whigs would have access to his Majesty's government or know what they proposed to do and I must observe when they last took up my brother's appointment their objection to it was founded on an alleged informality not on any personal disqualification A circumstance on

¹ The Ayr banker

which I will not fail to insist for could they with truth have founded on such an incapacity can any one doubt they would have brought it out I would not suspect any one unjustly but it is possible I may one day light on the busy body and it will be odds if I do that I do not die in his debt

All my documents went off by yesterday's post so they cannot say I have been long in meeting the charge In the mean time I need not point out the prudence of keeping a guard on your feelings particularly as to Mr G W¹ Upon a prudential as well as on a better principle inveterate enmities are always to be avoided and there is at least worldly wisdom in the maxim that you should act with your adversary as if he may be one day reconciled to you

If you write to Mr Scott I think there is no occasion to enter into the disagreeable detail of the actual case It may be only necessary to say that some prospect having occurred of Tom's being provided [for] in Canada, certificates of his talents, qualifications and character are required from the Secretary of State's office I beg my kind compliments to Mrs Macculloch and your sister and am ever Most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 17th March [1817]

I am gaining strength but rather slowly I trust this will all get well through yet I am almost sorry I wrote to you yet it seemed possible you might suggest some reference which I might omit Donaldson also furnishes his attestation as to the general sense of the profession

[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am favoured with your letter and have waited for two posts with anxious impatience for a reply from London None has hitherto reached me and it strikes me that you must not depart till this unhappy

¹ Guthrie Wright

matter is distinctly cleared up and my brother's future prospects explained I have a letter from Croker today on public business but not a word on our own Indeed he must show the letters etc to Lord Bathurst before he can make any reply and in the throng of parliament we cannot hope they should think so much of our affairs as of their own All Croker *can* do I know he *will* do for we are sworn friends Lady Abercorn wrote me a kind letter about my health and this gave an opportunity in answer to touch as if *par accident* on Tom's prospects and to hope Lord Abercorn if the thing should be mentioned to him would rather remember former friendship than later disagreeables¹ I said nothing of any objection of course and I think this may serve to do good, harm it cannot do You are quite right not to say a word to any one about this business The rumours which arise from unnecessary communications do the utmost harm in matters of business

In these circumstances I think it will be very difficult or rather impossible for you to be ready to sail on the 5 of next month The weather is not favourable at this season and surely passengers of credit are not so uncommon but what in the course of a month or three weeks we may place you under the eligible protection of some one or other

I am very anxious you should go as soon as possible in my brother's state of health But his complaints are chronic and not of a nature immediatly dangerous and it seems to me that I shall make a bad hand of this London negotiation without your advice and assistance Having gone so far we must abide the issue and knowing as I do so little of the *Carte de pays* many things may occur in which your advice and experience of the country will be absolutely necessary for my guidance Ten days will put us at our wits end one way or other and it is possible

¹ See letter to Lady Abercorn, 22nd March 1817, Vol IV, p 417, which helps to date this letter

his future prospects in Canada may be definitively ascertained At any event and whatever you may resolve upon I will take care Mr Donaldson furnishes you with whatever cash you may need of which your own good sense and experience will best limit the amount

The Music etc is all your own without money and price I can settle these things easier than you can I will cause the box to be transported today as you directed I will also send my petit cadeau for my nieces which my illness has prevented my looking after I will advise you of its being sent by the Dumfries coach unless I can find a private hand The portrait I fancy must follow you for I [am] as yet unable to endure the fatigue of sitting I am however quite well and have no reason to apprehend the return of the alarming part of my complaint Like the fox which lost its tail I intend to write Tom my humble advice to renounce Slops of all kinds wine strong liquors ale porter etc and live on a beefsteak and two glasses of Sherry with toast and water at discretion such being the present and likely to be long the diet of [*the following sentences are torn out*] If I get an answer this week of a definitive kind it is *possible* you may make out your passage on the sixth But I hold it very doubtful

[*late March 1817*]

[*Signature torn out*]

[*Huntington Library*]

DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am anxious to hear from you and to learn what are likely to be your motions ¹ I have had a letter from Mr Croker in which he barely says after mentioning some wish of his own “I will have occasion to write you on business very soon” so that I suppose we shall soon know the best and the worst we are to expect

¹ On the 28th April Janet McCulloch (Mrs Tom's mother) writes from Dumfries that “A Letter which I imagine with your seal & adressd to my Daughter arrived here this morning But shee saild for Quebeque in the Mary Capt Moon from Greenock on the 21st” Tom's report of his health had determined her going

from that quarter In my reply I did not touch on the circumstance because I think the more delay we can now use there is the better chance of this last matter being cleared up satisfactorily

I have been staying here with Mrs Scott since Saturday the 12th, and we have been favoured with a visit from a thoroughbred Yankee *Questionneur par excellence* but he is a Bostonian and out of your beat of course ¹

I am got quite stout again and feel nothing of the weakness I had after my late complaint but still keep a severe regime I hope the little damsels are quite well and stout after their indisposition

Have the goodness to let me know of your motions when they are fixed or likely to be so for I have caught some of my Yankee friend's inquisitive disposition and write this letter rather to request information than to give any I am particularly anxious to know if you have again heard from Tom Mrs Scott sends best compliments and I am ever Dear Sister Most affectionately Yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 24 April 1817 ²

[*Huntington Library*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER TO H M SEVENTIETH
REGT OF INFANTRY, KINGSTON, UPPER CANADA

[Extract]

MY DEAR TOM,—I duly received your letter and was very glad indeed to hear from you as our correspondence had been so long interrupted I am particularly gratified by finding your health is restored My own has suffered a great deal since Mrs Scott left Britain I have never been so ill however as I was at her departure from

¹ See letter to Alexander Ballantyne, 24th April [1817], Vol V, p 180

² For letters of 13th December 1817, 16th October 1819, 9th December 1819 and 23rd December 1819 to Tom see Vol V, pp 30-33, Vol VI, pp 1-3, Vol VI, pp 47-50, Vol VI, pp 73-76

Edinburgh as she will most probably already have mentiond to you My disorder is the cramp in 'the stomach it is very painful but they say not dangerous I have in a good measure got the better of it by dint of regimen & forswearing creature comforts such as malt-liquor & so forth

The note of your cash in my hands is as follows the vouchers being in Mr Donaldsons hands

Original amount of my debt to you on
account of Johns succession secured by

my bill - - - - - £2474,, 6,, 6

2 feby - - - - - £74,, 6,, 6

28 to Mrs Thos Scott (ex-
clusive of the like sum as
a little compliment to my
name-son Walter which I
mention lest they should
be confounded) - - - 20,,

29 March To Do - - - 180,,

5 May Retired your draft
& charges - - - 425,, 3

29 July Do Do - 61,, 2

25 Augt Do Do - 137,, 8,, 5

12 Septr Do Do on

Messrs Cox & Green-
wood in favour of Dr
Tobin Messrs C & G
refused to honour this
drat which I took up
upon a representation by
the holder that your cre-
dit would suffer greatly
by its going back to
America under protest -

100,, 12,, 6

998,, 12,, 5

Ballance due to you - - - £1475,, 14,, 1

I am much obliged to you for the offer to let this money remain on my hands on heritable security but I could not keep it in my hands with advantage either to you or to myself In the first place I really do not want the money for the peace has set at liberty considerable sums of my own and enabled me to make large additions to my landed property without any incumbrance And in the second place if I wished to borrow on heritable security I could get £10,000 at 4 or $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent with thanks for taking it Indeed the plenty of money exceeds anything I remember and baffles all political sagacity It is probably occasioned by the great rise of the funds & by the usual commercial channels not being yet open so that a quantity of cash remains for the present stagnating in the money market I offerd to Mr Donaldson to pay up the £1475 at this term providing he could find the means of laying it out on good heritable security but he said he had £30,000 to lay out in the same manner if he could but could not find security I do not think however that this can last for whenever land rises in the market people will borrow money to make up the price they may give for an estate & thus there will be a demand for cash I have desired Mr Donaldson to be on the watch for you though I fear you will not get above $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent at most At all events I cannot keep the money after Whitsunday at which term I reckon on paying it If any circumstances however should occur to make you wish any part of it sooner you can draw on me at 60 days for whatever sum you chuse Do not however draw at a shorter date because it is possible I may be calld to London in the Spring & please to advise me before you draw to prevent the possibility of mistakes I would advise you in case you cannot get 5 per cent to try whether you could not purchase some Bank Stock in the Bank of Scotland or other public bank which are funds daily improving and easily capable of being sold and divided among a family when the Head of it is calld away I am sure my dear

Tom you will think that I would do any thing you could wish or ask respecting your money but at such a distance it is better you should have your money affairs under the management of an agent who keeps regular books And so much for business

The unpleasant interference which occurred in Spring & neutralized for the time such efforts in your favour as would otherwise have most certainly proved successful was founded on a malicious and distorted account of the causes of your leaving Scotland I immediately entered into a full vindication of your moral conduct supported by the most satisfactory affidavits and testimonies from all who had access to know about these matters here The answer finally was that from a recent circumstance which had taken place in Canada (alluding I presume to the Suspension¹) nothing could be done in your favour just now As I had no explanation whatever on this point I thought the best thing I could do was to lie on my oars till time should afford one I am heartily glad the suspension is removed but it could not for your interest have occurred at a worse time When I go to London in Spring I trust something may yet be done as I shall then be on the spot and it is much more easy to make something out of these great folks by conversation than by letters They have at present so little to give away & so many claimants that they avail themselves of every and any opportunity to get rid of any of them

The disorder is very painful in its paroxysms yielding to nothing but to laudanum and laudanum agrees so ill with me that I dare never take it till I am in extremity of pain

I have now covered about 300 acres of waste or at best poor land with trees which I expect will make a fortune to my successors The wood thrives with me excessively & those plantations which are six years old now make a considerable show and have greatly improved

¹ See Introduction, p 409, note

the bare & waste aspect of the place where I have pitchd my camp So that my critical neighbours now seem to think that I know as much about the matter as they dō In about four or five years more the thinning will pay a little and the shelter gaind to the corn-land & sheep pasture will be very great So that I am just beginning where your Canadian settlers end and set out with planting trees as they do with destroying them I am told you have several kinds of the oak peculiar to America If you can send me a few good acorns with the names of the kinds they belong to I will have them reard with good care & attention & be much obliged to you The heaviest & smoothest acorns should be selected as one would wish those sent from such a distance to succeed which rarely happens unless they are particularly well ripend I will be as much obliged to you as Sancho was to the Duchess or to speak more correctly the Duchess to Sancho for a similar favour

Our mother keeps her health surprizingly well nor do I [think] there is any difference unless that her deafness is rather increased All our other friends are well & my own family going on much to my wish My eldest boy is upwards of six foot high therefore born as Sergeant Kite says to be a great man I should not like such a rapid growth but he carries strength along with it My youngest boy is a very sharp little fellow and the girls give us great satisfaction If you ever happen to meet with Willie Scott of Sunderland hall I wish [you] would remember me to him But I suppose he is constantly resident at Quebeck Is the Indian Sachem Major Norton settled near you—I understand he is doing great things in the way of improving his tribe—if you see him pray hold me rememberd to him Let me know when I can do anv thing that can be of service to you and make my affectionate compliments to Mrs Scott, Walter & my nieces Believe me very truly your affectionate Brother

EDINBURGH 13 Decr 1817

WALTER SCOTT

[*Huntington Library*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT ¹

[Imperfect] ²

IT will be time enough when I shall see something like a regular and authentic account of the real state of his affairs—In the meantime though it is very possible I may be of little use in advancing any considerable sum

¹ To SIR WALTER SCOTT, BART, CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH, N BRITAIN

MY DEAR BROTHER,—I take the opportunity of a Vessel sailing for Waterford to Morrow again to trouble you with my unfortunate affairs, in reference to the long letter I wrote by New York you will see how I am circumstanced, and I now inclose a Letter from Mr Sutherland * this moment received by which you will see that a deposit of the origl sum of £1440 in the hands of Messrs Thomas Wilson & Coy London will relieve me of all expences & reexchange, if this can be done by the sale of my Comm or otherways I shall be relieved of a trouble too heavy for me to bear not on my own account but that of my Family I have received more favour at Mr Sutherlands hands than I had a right to expect, and I would wish to strain every nerve that he may not have cause to say he has suffered on my account I can say no more the decision of my fate is at home, here I can do nothing for myself—and sorrow, want and disgrace in a foreign land is but a sad prospect to look to, not as I said before on my own account, for I think if it was not for my family I could face them all

Betsy is rather better and the rest of the Family are all well & unite in best regards to you, Lady Scott Mr & Mrs Lockhart Miss Scott & the absent family and I ever remain My Dear Walter Your Affectionate Brother

QUEBEC 27th May 1822

THOMAS SCOTT

I have just received authentic accounts of a Paymaster having exchanged on the half pay and received £1500 Stg & he was said to have made a bad bargain, as he might have obtained £2000 Stg —T S

[*Abbotsford Collection, Nat Lib Scot*]

*

QUEBEC 27 May 1822

MY DEAR SIR,—As there is a Vessel to sail for Waterford to morrow, & another for Greenock in a day or two—I would beg leave to advise you to write Letters both to your Brother & Brother in Law, requesting them to arrange Matters so, as that the Amount of your Bill on D McCulloch Esq (£1440 Stg) may be lodged in the hands of Messrs Thos Wilson & Co, London, whether it has been returned to this Country, or not—as their acknowledging the Receipt thereof, would certainly exempt you from paying the Re exchange

If you write, please to do so in duplicate to both, & send them to me, I will take care to have them forwarded I remain My dr Sir Very Truly Yours

D SUTHERLAND

[*Abbotsford Collection, Nat Lib Scot*]

² See Vol VII, pp 64 5, for an extract from what *may* be the same letter from which these paragraphs are taken

you will readily believe it can never be my wish that you should suffer distress So that if this letter finds you in need of such a sum I beg you will draw (yourself personally) on Mr Donaldson on my account for a hundred pounds at 20 days sight and I will take care that he retires it carefully I mention him rather than myself as I may be absent when the draught arrives

Our Ardwal friends are well—Walter dines there every week and is as popular with his mother's brother as with his father's

Pray tell Tom that though deeply sorry I am not disposed to be angry with him for all this unhappy business and lament on the contrary what has happened entirely on his own account Both of us have our faults and should have lived long enough to have some sympathy for each other as we are only two remaining out of so numerous a family as that of my fathers once was

I am sure my dear Mrs Scott you will be sensible that nothing can be so honourable on your part or so likely to conciliate favour or indulgence from those who have unhappily become my brother's creditors as a real and practical oeconomy You have under all these adverse circumstances enough left, if it is decently and judiciously used, to secure a livelihood superior to that of many who live respectably and while I regret deeply that your income is necessarily narrowed I thank God it is not annihilated

Concerning Tom retaining his situation no one can decide but himself—Unquestionably if he can discharge the duty without risque of again confusing his accompts it would be folly to exchange what ought to be a large aid to his maintenance for half-pay—But if his own carelessness of accompts and indolent habits should render him liable to encroach on the public money I must say plainly that as these things are managed now he will lose his commission within six months after the error is detected and then both full and half-pay are lost So

you and he must consider whether the temptation is of a nature he can withstand for I must say frankly that in the painful event of such a thing happening I would and could assist Tom no farther than in paying up money as his Security I needs must [say] I should consider it as very near an act of deliberate fraud as well as folly It is melancholy too to think he must be much at the mercy of his Clerk and I should fear has already suffered by speculation I am informed- the duty of a paymaster is a very plain straight forward duty and that without imprudence no one can suffer by disallowances which Tom always made his excuse

I have little else to add and I am afraid you will not reap from this letter the consolation which I could have wished to have sent you But your own exertions may do much to retrieve matters and I entreat you not to trust to plausible schemes and distant prospects by which poor Tom is apt to delude himself and others but face the worst at once and let us know it I cannot think he has gone very deep in engagements considering the money he has actually expended and would fain hope arrangements may be yet made for assuring you both a competence I am dear Mrs Scott with very sincere sympathy Your affectionate Brother

EDINBURGH 10th February [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

I beg kindest Compliments to Captain and Mrs Huxley We will be happy to see them here when the regiment returns and for all these mishaps I hope you will all come together with the unmarried nym[ph]¹ and I will assure you plenty of room in Abbotsford and many thanks for helping me to consume my beef and mutton which (such our present agricultural distress) no one will give me money for

I think you should correspond on this subject frankly and openly with your brother (I am uncertain which it is)

¹ i.e. Anne and Eliza

who is security for Tom at the War Office and also about the propriety of Tom's disposing of his commission which is a matter [that] could only be managed by a prudent person living in London. Another thing is that it may be a motive for Tom's creditors to have indulgence with him that if they proceed hastily and rigorously they will remove every motive for his friends interfering.

Mrs Scott

Thomas Scott Esq

Paymr 70th regiment

Quebeck

[*Huntington Library*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—The £600,, 17,, 6 may be remitted on tuesday by you to Messrs Greenwood & Co/ Craigs Court London on my accot to answerd bills to that amount drawn by my late brother Mr Thomas Scott Paymaster of the 70th regiment—all which you will take care to express

I will be happy to see Mr Patterson when most convenient and also Mr Hogarth to whom I am much obliged I am losing sight of the Accompts more than I think right for either of us considering how important they are

I can replace the £600,, whenever you please on a note of four months from you

I send no copy this time but return the proofs the circuit having intervend Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Sunday* [*docketed 6 April 1823*]

[*Glen*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I have both your letters and I wish to put your mind at ease so far as I can upon the disagreeable uncertainties in which you are at present anxiously involved

It is very true that my mother in arranging her affairs

left the portion which you designed for your family subject to any losses which I might sustain by poor Tom's affairs But it is as true that I never entertained any idea of availing myself of this security and therefore you may consider your family as in complete right to £1500 — which I shall take as the round sum of my mother's bequest *Walter has no title to any part of this money as I have long since undertaken his whole outfitt And therefore it belongs entirely to the three girls I will remit £500 as Jessy's share of this little inheritance and I propose for the present to give the girls each of them my note of hand for £500 —as dated at Martinmas last and the interest will be payable regularly at Whitsunday and Martinmas With Annes prudent habits this will help her to her own little personal expences and you will take care of Eliza's

Now for yourself it has been always my purpose to beg your acceptance of such a cheque as I put on the opposite side of this letter half-yearly and its companion will be forthcoming at Midsummer next ¹

We will therefore say that your income stands thus

Int of £1000 property of Anne & Eliza	-	£50
Widow's annuity from Writer's	- - -	£50
Mrs Scott's annuity from Sir W S	- - -	£100
Interest of your own £1200 say	- - -	£50
		<u>£250</u>

¹ From Sorel, Lower Canada, Thomas Huxley writes on 10th June 1824
 'I cannot sufficiently thank you for all your kindness and liberality to us, Mrs Scott and family I assure you we all feel perfectly satisfied and grateful for the arrangement you have made, & shall be particularly obliged by your retaining our £500 in your hands, or putting it to interest in any way you think proper, the amount of which you will oblige us by paying to Mrs Scott as I have hitherto been able to live on my pay and trust shall continue so to do My poor Wife has been extremely distressed at the melancholy accounts she has lately received of her Mother & Eliza, and the death of her Grandmother, but I hope in God we shall ere long have accounts of Mrs Scotts & Elizas perfect recovery poor Ann must have had a distressing and fatiguing time of it attending so many sick Beds at the same time, but she is a fine creature and if her health does not fail, she has strength of mind and courage to carry her through all difficulties —*Walpole Collection*

You may lay the War office business entirely out of your consideration unless so far as respects your brother Robt and I —If I am not called on to pay the £1000 we can resume the project of the house in Edinr for in that case I will be able conveniently to pay up my nieces' portions

If you get the pension or if you have that assistance which I think likely from other quarters your income will exceed £300 but there is life and comfort even in what I have stated as the very least of your income So pray do not disappoint us in our Abbotsford Christmas party at which I hope my nieces and you will always be present as a point of reunion for friends and relations and never mind the post horses We will speak at meeting about further views and plans at meeting

I had already remonstrated with Walter on his handwriting which is a very necessary object in his profession of an engineer The versions they are obliged to give in spoil their hand much I wish he wrote such a one as his mother or sister—to write like his Nuncle would be no great improvement Lady Scott and Anne join in kind love and hope you will not fail us —I do not add to this letter a great deal that might be said about wishing to do more etcetera I know very well poor Tom would never have seen my family put to inconvenience had it pleased God I had been taken from them in the same circumstances and he had been in prosperity —The enclosed came to me in the dark and I broke the seal supposing it for myself Of course I went no farther in my trespass than the first line I will send your letter to Mr Gibson The roots and seeds will be most wellcome and Abbotsford being your garden for the present the learned Bogie¹ will receive Anne's instructions I am glad to hear the Writer's annuity will soon be increased Your affectionate Brother

W SCOTT

¹ The Abbotsford gardener

Cut off the subjoined and any Banker will give you cash for it I beg kind compliments to Mr David MacCulloch I wish he could delay his London journey till after Christmas and spend the daft days at Abbotsford Try if you can prevail with him

[PM 6, December 1823]

[*Huntington Library*]

TO LORD PALMERSTON

MY LORD,—While I feel how little I am entitled from the very slight personal knowledge existing between us to intrude myself upon your Lordship, either in my own affairs [or] as advocating those of another, I feel confident that in the case of a Widow & orphan children Lord Palmerston will permit himself to be easily accessible

My brother the late Thomas Scott, a man of very considerable talent and of many accomplishments, served His Majesty for many years as paymaster of the 70th regiment, which will appear from the petition of his widow & the report of Colonel McGrigor, commanding the regiment The object of that petition is to obtain the pension and bounty which His Majesty confers upon persons in Mrs Scott's distressed condition, and on which, but for the support of her friends, she would be in a great measure dependent The answer she has received refers to the closing of the regimental accompts previous to the granting her pension, and upon applying at the War Office for further explanation she has [*omission here in the original*] not to any claim¹ against her late husband which admitted of immediate settlement, but to some transaction of several years old when the regt lay in Ireland previous to sailing for Canada, where they have been a long time I am informed by Colonel McGrigor and other gentlemen of the regiment that this claim on the part of Government

¹ See letter to Mrs Tom Scott, 30th November 1823

originates in a mistake, and I presume that the circumstance of its being suffered to lie over so long strongly confirm[s] this belief At any rate I myself and Mr McCulloch of the Navy Pay Office, Suritees for my brother to Government, are equally ready & willing to make payment of whatever may be due, and I humbly presume that as the state of accompts inferred no penal consequences as to my brother, who continued Paymaster of the regiment for many years after the supposed claim was incur'd, it cannot now, when he is gone who probably could have completely explained [*blank here*] as cause for his widows forfeiting that provision which is a considerable part of the advantages held out to persons in his situation, and unhappily in Mrs Scott's case forms a considerable part of the means which she and her family have to rely upon

I am sure your Lordship would not overlook the petition of a Lady in Mrs Scott's calamitous situation, and can only plead the natural & strong interest I am bound to take in an excellent Woman who discharged a most difficult and responsible duty through life & in situations of pain & danger during the late American War which few could have struggled with [and which] will plead my apology for placing her claim more directly under your Lordship's eye

I have the honour to be with many apologies for this intrusion My Lord Your Lordship's most obedient Very humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE 5 *March* 1824

Right Honble Lord Palmerston &c &c &c

[*Notes and Queries, Series XI, Vol 12*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I sent your packet to 22 Queen Street with a private letter from my self to Lord Palmerstone I was in hopes of intruding myself through a mutual friend but after waiting two or three weeks I find he does not come to town which I regret chiefly on account of the delay for I dare [say] it would have been as well to have written at once in my own name I need scarce add how sincerely I hope it will succeed The worst of your not being able to stay in town is our little womans education which I understand she was taking to very kindly We must contrive some way of remedying this in summer

Alluding to my former letter on Cash matters I inclose a bill for £50,, on your own accmpt the interest on the two notes will be payable on Whitsunday

We are all well here Charles working his lessons hard No letters from the Corporal since his apartment was furnishd a trouble which Mr David MacCulloch was so good as [to] superintend

We are going to Abbotsford on Thursday and full time as Anne is looking like a ghost with the endless dissipation of this town The other night there was a very pretty fancy ball when a great show of gentlemen & some ladies appeard in character the rest in uniforms or court dresses The coup d'oeil was very magnificent

Lady Scott and Anne send kind compliments and I am with respects to your mother and brother my dear Mrs Scott very affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 7 *March* [1824]

[*Huntington Library*]

This claim was altogether an Error —E S

MY DEAR MRS SCOTT,—I am sorry to say I have very unpleasing news from the War Office being a statement in which poor Tom is charged with a balance of £3122 and of course calling on me to pay up my bond of £1000 as his security I shall write to Mr MacCulloch but I am afraid there will be no remedy Indeed I have always looked upon this part of the business as quite desperate and have only reason to be thankful it has been suspended till the demand is not very inconvenient If little Walter is successful and becomes a great Nabob he will repay the money to me or mine should we be in the way of needing it and if not

We'll get a blessing with the lave
And never miss it ¹

I am much more sorry for the consequence to you my dear Sister for I fear in these circumstances the pension will not be granted I trust the little scheme of which I gave you notice will be more successful than our hopes in this quarter But if it should fail you and the girls will never want whilst I have and the situation of my children looking forward to a distant but certain independence of their own makes this of little moment

All here are well I trust this will find my little Eliza recovering strength gradually You may believe I am sorry enough to write you such unpleasant news but as Shakespeare says

What cannot be eschewed should be embraced ²

The principal item in the accompt is £2840 short credited it is alleged in 1813 I have just received a letter from Walter who is well and in expectation of receiving his final appointment He seems to think from

¹ Burns, *To a Mouse* 'The lave' = the remainder

² Page What cannot be eschewed must be embraced

—*Merry Wives of Windsor*, Act V, sc 5

the demand on the part of the Comp for artillery officers that he will rather go to that service than the Engineers I would greatly prefer the latter service and will write to Mr Robert MacCulloch to see what can be done I am always Dear Mrs Scott Your affectionate Brother

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 May [1824]

[*Huntington Library*]

TO MRS THOMAS SCOTT, WELLINGTON SQUARE, AYRE

MY DEAR SISTER,—I am truly concerned at the contents of your letter more especially as I know the pain it must give you to have these very unpleasant matters ripd up to the harrowing of your feelings and awakening the painful recollection of your husband's and my unfortunate brother's errors and misfortunes But I really have it not in my power to sacrifice a large sum of money to remedy errors in which I had no share—and if I had the sort of intimidation which seems threatened would effectually prevent me from doing so I might have made great efforts to save a situation to my brother which gave him the means of maintaining his family and I would have been willing to do so But I see no obligation of any kind to satisfy debts to the contraction of which I was in no shape accessory but which were incurred contrary to my solemn protestations What I have you and my nieces shall always share and I wish for your sakes I was a man either more wealthy or less expensive in my undertakings and perhaps I should say in my house-keeping But I cannot conceive the least obligation in me to yield to a creditor of his merely because he is severe and clamorous On the contrary I should say Mr Sutherland by the course he proposes will certainly lose any chance he might have had of being paid by my nephew who in case of success in the world might other-

wise have thought himself bound to repair losses sustained by his father's misfortunes

I cannot pretend to judge of the terms of your answer—it is certainly such as might affect a gentleman or a kind hearted man but if he is determined to have the revenge he proposes I can only say much good may it do him I suppose Major Huxley will take care he publishes nothing but what is true—and truth we must bear with I have already made Mr Sutherland fully acquainted with my opinion of the conduct of the Bank towards my brother on his death bed by which they destroyed even the slightest claim that in the most Quixotic point of honour they could have had on me They cannot expect me to pay for the ease they did not permit him to enjoy in his last moments and which I had to purchase for him otherwise through the rigour of their operations

I should grow warm if I were to write more—only I stand exculpated to God and my conscience for whatever I have done in these matters—except perhaps for advancing property to relieve his necessities which was not entrusted to me for that purpose but for the express contrary—this I thank God I can atone for and hope it will be more and more in my power to do so by kindness to my dear nieces and to you my dear sister

You are however right to write with temper because the people have certainly suffered an injury though I neither see humanity nor reason in their tormenting you and am especially disposed to resent it as an attempt to obtain payment of their debt in an indirect manner by endeavouring through your feelings to work the money out of me They will be mistaken however I will sooner give it to an honest highway man who presents his pistol at my head—the more human way in my humble opinion of extorting what Law or equity gives a man no title to—at least from the individual he addresses—or endeavours to work upon

Cheer up my dear sister—much dearer to me in adver-

sity than when in prosperity our haughty natures made us understand each other less. It would have been better for us all today had we been more mutually confidential and in this I take blame to myself the elder and more experienced. But while we are on this side of the dark flood there is time for repairing as well as repenting of errors committed in the pride of youth and inexperience.

Our *young folks*¹ were wedded on the 3rd and reached Abbotsford safely on the evening of the same day as we learn from Dalgleish who was sent there to get things ready. We had some squally weather with the poor old lady but it subsided into sunshine and calm at last and all is smooth water.

Her opposition had this good effect that I had an opportunity of seeing little Jane poor body in several interesting and affecting situations which raised my opinion highly of her candour and simplicity mixed as it showed itself with much delicacy good sense and firmness. She made the happiest face I ever witnessed when she saw her mother and I kiss and shake hands and really to use a hackneyed phrase looked for the moment like an angel. I trust they will be happy. Their fortune is equal at present to all the comforts and most of the elegances of life with the power of contributing to the wants of others. Eventually it will be equal to the rank they will be called on to sustain—all this supposing good management. Tell the girls they have both bought accompt books to which the bride actually added a *pocket* horrible as the sound may be in modern ears.

Now the happy time I have to look forward to is when I can assemble my children and nieces and mamas at Abbotsford and play Love in the Chair among all my pretty bodies. My kindest love to Anne and Eliza as she has lost Captain Basil I intend to send her a gingerbread

¹ i.e. young Walter and Jane Jobson. Dalgleish is the Abbotsford butler. For the "poor old lady," Mrs Jobson, see letters in 1824 and 1825.

Captain with a fine gilt sword if he should cost me sixpence—I don't mind expences He shall be a Captain of the navy too for I remember the old sign Gingerbread *sea* and *land*—as it stood in Snap-hall in Leith Walk Mama and the girls join in love Always Yours

[*Unsigned*]

[PM 7 February 1825] ¹

Oh for an hour of you on Wednesday Mrs J[obson] dines with [us] en regle I can answer for my part—but unless Sophia can administer strong potions of her honey and oil what the devil will become of Lady S and Anne with the Beatrice spirit of the one and unnecessary sincerity of the other

[*Huntington Library*]

¹ An inaccurate extract from this letter is given in *FL*, II pp 241 43

NOTE Although, as the letters show, Sir Walter and Robert Mac Culloch were *called on* to pay up their bonds as security for Tom (p 507 and elsewhere) it would appear that, after all, Tom was cleared at the War Office and the guarantors had *not* actually to pay The claim, it should be noted, had nothing to do with Tom's last trouble in Canada That seems to have concerned himself and his bankers, though Walter accepted bills and incurred losses The trouble with the War Office went back to some affair in Cork in 1813 and that it was finally cleared up appears probable from the following facts Mrs Tom, it will be observed (p 507), has added a note to Scott's letter 'This claim was altogether an error' Further, Mr Glen points out that there are no letters to Ballantyne about bills and money to be raised for this purpose on the promise of work to be done (see p 358 for such a proposal in order to get Walter on to full pay as Lieutenant which I am now negotiating) On 3rd December 1824 he speaks of 'a large sum (£1000) kept hanging over my head as security for my unfortunate brother', but there is no further allusion to the subject Thirdly, the papers relating to the case of Thomas Scott, Paymaster 70th Foot, now preserved in the Public Record Office, make no mention of Sir Walter Scott and Robert MacCulloch being called upon to fulfil their guarantees Finally, Mrs Elizabeth Scott was eventually awarded a pension

This clears Tom of any charge of malversation of the funds entrusted to his charge He died in debt (like many other people), and but for Sir Walter's kindness his widow and children would have had a difficult time—later they come in for money from a MacCulloch source In a letter from Gibson to Scott now in the Walpole Collection, it appears that Tom's sole assets were some arrears of pension and the rent of a house in the Isle of Man

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO LTD
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS GLASGOW

